

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE



3 1761 01864965 7



THE ORMULUM



London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

THE
O R M U L U M

WITH THE NOTES AND GLOSSARY

OF DR. R. M. WHITE

EDITED BY

REV. ROBERT HOLT, M.A.

CHRIST CHURCH, OXFORD

VOL. I

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1878

[*All rights reserved*]



P R E F A C E

T O T H E N E W E D I T I O N .

The Ormulum was first edited from the original Manuscript in the Bodleian Library, and enriched with Notes and a Glossary by Robert Meadows White, D.D., late Fellow of St. Mary Magdalen College, and formerly Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. In this new edition the Editor has carefully corrected the Text by collation with the MS. in the Bodleian Library: he has revised, and added somewhat to, the Notes—both those to the Homilies and to the Glossary: he has verified every single reference in the Glossary; corrected very numerous errors in it; and, he trusts, has made some useful additions to it. But, chiefly, he has spared no time or labour in revising the cognate words¹ in Anglo-Saxon and other

¹ The following are among the chief authorities which he has availed himself of for this purpose:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Dr. Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionaries, including the <i>New Edition</i> [not yet published] as far as completed at the time of the learned Professor's death.</p> <p>Lexicon Anglo-Saxonicum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumque Prosaicorum operibus necnon Lexicis Anglo-Saxonicis collectum, edit. a Ludovico Etmüllero, Ph. Dre. Quedlingburgii et Lipsiæ. 1851.</p> <p>Sprachschatz der Angelsächsischen Dichter bearbeitet von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.</p> <p>Promptorium Parvulorum; 3 vols. ed. Way.</p> | <p>Heliand; Heyne. 1866.</p> <p>Platt.-Deutsch Dictionary; J. F. Danneil. 1859.</p> <p>Lexicon Frisicum; Halbertsma (Justus). Hagæ Com. 1874.</p> <p>M. H. Ger.; Benecke (G. F.) 1854-61.</p> <p>O. H. Ger.; Graff's Sprachschatz.</p> <p>Glossary to Ulfilas; Gabelentz und Löbe.</p> <p>Danish-English Dictionary; Ferrall og Repp. 1861.</p> <p>Swedish-English Dictionary; Widegren. 1788.</p> <p>Icelandic-English Dictionary; Vigfusson. 1869-74.</p> |
|---|---|

languages, and largely adding to them; thus endeavouring to make this part of the work as perfect and complete as possible. How far he may have succeeded in what he has proposed to himself, he must leave to the judgment of others. In many places additions made by himself have been inclosed within square brackets, generally with his initials added; so that the Editor of the former edition might not be held responsible by any one for what was really *his own*: but the corrections throughout the whole work, and the additions to the Glossary, were so numerous and extensive, that it was found impossible to follow this plan in every case, at least without quite disfiguring the book. Rather than do this, he preferred leaving the alterations and additions made in this edition to be fully seen only by comparing it with the original edition.

The Editor desires gratefully to record his obligations to his much-valued friend Dr. Bosworth, the late venerable Professor of Anglo-Saxon, for assistance cheerfully rendered him with respect to several of the cognate words added to the Glossary: and also to the Rev. John Earle, M.A., now a second time Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University, for kindly revising, and adding somewhat to the completeness of, the continuation of Dr. White's History of Anglo-Saxon Literature, which in this edition is brought down to the present time.

HILLESDEN VICARAGE;

Oct. 11, 1878.

P R E F A C E.

IT has been the fate of Anglo-Saxon learning, since the earliest undisputed facts of its revival in this country, to have had alternate periods of cultivation and neglect. The possession by the monks of Tavistock of a fount of Saxon type, and the issue of books from a Saxon press, would appear to rest on tradition alone, there being no surviving evidence of the quality, extent, or even existence of their productions. The honours of the first revival of Anglo-Saxon learning at the commencement of the Reformation appear to be justly shared between the royal antiquary John Leland, and his friend Robert Talbot, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and Matthew Parker, raised to the primacy on the accession of Queen Elizabeth. The two former take the lead as collectors of MSS., and the latter in giving to the world the first specimen of Anglo-Saxon¹, and the first book known to have been printed in that language in England. The well-directed exertions of the Archbishop, through his agents

¹ A book entitled 'The Defence of Priests' Marriages,' written, as Strype supposes, either by Sir Rd. Moryson or John Ponet Bishop of Winchester, both of whom died in exile at Strasburg, was printed with a preface by Parker in 1562. In a few copies of this work, intended probably for presents, are 'enlargements in which some of the allegations,' according to Strype, 'are set down in the Saxon tongue.' v. Strype's L. of Abp. Parker, b. iv. c. xlv. vol. ii. pp. 445-452. 8vo. Oxford, 1821.

both in this country and abroad, led, as is well known, to the discovery and preservation of many invaluable monuments and remains. While securing these from further dispersion by providing for their being deposited in the public library, and in that of Corpus Christi College at Cambridge, his employment and patronage of contemporaries produced important fruits. To the labours thus encouraged of John Joscelyn, the Primate's secretary, of William Lambard, record-keeper of the Tower of London, and of Foxe the Martyrologist, we owe the first editions respectively of *Ælfric's Paschal Homily*², with his two Epistles to Wulfstan,

² The Paschal Homily and Epistles of *Ælfric*, with the Lord's Prayer from the 6th chap. of St. Matthew, preceded by vv. 7, 8, 9, and followed by the Creed and nine commandments from the Decalogue, as prefixed to the copies of Alfred's Laws, the whole being accompanied with an English translation, are contained in a book which bears this title, 'A Testimonie of Antiquitie, shewing the auncient fayth in the Church of England touching the sacrament of the body and bloude of the Lord here publikely preached, and also receaved in the Saxons tyme, aboue 600. yeares agoe. *Jeremie* 6. Goe into the streetes, and inqyre for the olde way: and if it be the good and ryght way, then goe therin, that ye maye finde rest for your soules. But they say: we will not walke therein. Imprinted at London by John Day, dwelling ouer Aldersgate beneath S. Martyns. Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.' The book is printed without date, but Wanley in his Catalogue, p. 326, places it in 1567, and Strype about 1566. The following title at p. 19 is prefixed to the Homily, 'A Sermon of the Paschall Lambe, and of the sacramentall body and bloud of Christ our Sauour, written in the olde Saxon toungue before the Conquest, and appoynted in the reigne of the Saxons to be spoken unto the people at Easter, before they shoulde receane the Communion, and now first translated into our common Englishhe speche.' The authorship of the preface is attributed by some to Joscelyn, but by Strype to Parker; it contains however a passage scarcely consistent with that peculiar reserve and humblemindedness which distinguished the Archbishop. We are told at fol. 3. a. that 'diuerse of these bookes (of sermons) haue bene deliuered into the handes of the moste reuerend father, Mattheue Archbyshop of Canterbury, by whose diligent search for such writings of historye, and other monumentes of antiquitie, as might reuale vnto vs what hath ben the

Archbishop of York, and Wulfstine, Bishop of Shirburne, of the Laws of several Saxon kings³, and of the Gospels in Saxon and English⁴. The selection of these works for the

state of our church in England from tyme to tyme, these thynges that bee here made knowen vnto thee, do come to lyght.' The learned President of Magdalen College, in his notes on Ælfric's Epistles, printed in his '*Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Opuscula*,' considers Foxe to have assisted in the composition of the preface. His words are, 'Cum vero in Martyrologio Joannis Foxi, quod pleraque horum Ælfrici excerptorum præstat, res eadem narrentur, et in rebus narrandis ratio congruat cum hac præfatione, nulla tamen facta ejus mentione, fert mea opinio, ipsum Foxum, qui favente archiepiscopo anno 1571 Evangeliorum interpretationem Saxoniam typis imprimendam curavit, præfationem quidem partim conscripsisse. Quin et extant in Martyrologio hæc verba Foxi; "There is yet remaining one certain piece, a fragment of an Epistle of Elfricus, in the library of Worcester, wherein so much as maketh against the matter of transubstantiation we found (*nos invenimus*) in the middle of the said Latin Epistle utterly rased out, so that no letter nor piece of a letter doth there appear." Foxi *Martyrolog.* vol. ii. p. 378. edit. ann. 1684. Confer verba Præfationis *Testimonii Antiquitatis*, fol. 4. b. et fol. 5. a.' The editor of the '*Testimonie*,' in stating at the end of the book that he took the commandments from the laws of Alfred, notes the omission of the second, but it is remarkable that he does not add the 23rd ver. of the 20th chap. of Exodus, which appears in the *Archæonomia* and in subsequent editions of Alfred's laws as the tenth commandment. John Day, a native of Dunwich in Suffolk, the printer, having been employed by the Archbishop to cut Saxon types in brass, till then unknown, probably used them for the first time in the pages of this book. v. Preface to Asser Menev. *Strype's Life*, b. iii. c. xv. vol. i. p. 473, and his '*Observations*,' &c. §. 1. vol. ii. p. 492; *Scr. Eccl.* ii. p. 179; and editor's '*Notes*' at ll. 4388-4927.

³ The laws are those of Ine, Alfred, Alfred and Guthrum, Edward the Elder, Edward and Guthrum, Æthelstan, Edmund, Edgar, Ethelred, and Canute. They were published in a 4to volume, with a Latin translation, and entitled '*ΑΡΧΑΙΟΝΟΜΙΑ*, sive, *De priscis Anglorum Legibus libri, sermone Anglico, vetustate Antiquissimo, aliquot abhinc seculis conscripti, atque nunc demum, magno iurisperitorum, et amantium antiquitatis omnium commodo, è tenebris in lucem vocati.* Gulielmo Lambardo interprete. Londini, ex officina Joannis Daii An. 1568.'

⁴ '*THE GOSPELS* of the fower Euangelistes, translated in the olde Saxons tyme out of Latin into the vulgar tounge of the Saxons, newly

press out of the documents which had been collected, whatever may be the critical value of Lambarde's contribution, distinguishes the first restoration of Anglo-Saxon learning as a testimony to the purity of the reformed faith, and a patriotic offering to the institutions of the country. In the year 1587 a Saxon charter of William the Conqueror was printed in Holinshed's *Chronicles*, but from this date till 1623 there followed an interval of comparative neglect; the master-mind had been withdrawn on the decease of Archbishop Parker, and, notwithstanding the existence of an Antiquarian Society⁵ but recently founded by the Archbishop, no patron of equal energy and learning had yet appeared. Some continental scholars indeed, stimulated probably by the search for MSS. abroad, and by the works which had been published in England, already turned their studies in a similar direction. In 1597 we find Bonaventura Vulcanius editing from the Plantin press at Leyden two anonymous treatises⁶ on the Language and Alphabet of the

collected out of Auncient Monumentes of the sayd Saxons, and now published for testimonie of the same. (∴) AT LONDON. Printed by John Daye, dwelling ouer Aldersgate, 1571. Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Majestatis per Decennium.' Prefixed is a Dedication to Queen Elizabeth, consisting of ten pages, written by Foxe.

⁵ V. a note in 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' p. 100, in which Sir H. Ellis traces the origin of the present Society of Antiquaries to literary meetings held by H. Wanley and others in 1707, as shewn by extracts from Harleian MS. 7055.

⁶ 'De Literis et Lingua Getarum sive Gothorum. Item De Notis Lombardicis. Quibus accesserunt Specimina variarum Linguarum, quarum Indicem pagina quæ Præfationem sequitur ostendit. Editore Bon. Vulcanio Brugensi. Lugduni Batavorum, Ex officina Plantiniana, Apud Franciscum Raphelengium. m̄xcvii.' Archbishop Usher, in a letter addressed to F. Junius, printed at p. 14 of his 'Glossarium Gothicum,' at the end of the remarks on the Gothic alphabet, is disposed to attribute at least the first of these treatises to Antonius Morellon, secretary to Cardinal Granvelle, and the reputed discoverer of the Codex Argenteus, thus concurring with Vulcanius in his notice

Goths, with versions of the Angel's Salutation of the Virgin, the Magnificat, the Song of Simeon, and the Lord's Prayer from the Codex Argenteus, then preserved in the Abbey of Werden in Westphalia. To these he added the list of Teutonic words which Busbequius, when resident at Constantinople as ambassador from Germany, found current in the Tauric Chersonese. Among other matter follows King Alfred's Epistle to the Bishops of his kingdom, prefixed to his Paraphrase of St. Gregory's Pastoral Care, and addressed in this instance to Wulfsige, Bishop of London. For the last extract, which is printed in Roman type, with an English interlinear translation, Vulcanius seems to have been indebted to Archbishop Parker, who published in 1574 the Epistle at the end of his edition of Asser's History of Alfred. Yet Camden saw reason to fear that 'in few yeares devouring time would utterly swallow the studie⁷' of Saxon antiquities, a fate which he endeavoured to avert, first, by reprinting in 1603⁸, in his collection of English Historians, Alfred's Epistle, and secondly, by publishing in 1605 'Remaines con-

of the supposed author at fol. 4. a. of his preface. It may be observed that the extract in the second treatise, headed 'Salutatio Angelica,' consists of the Salutation by the Angel, and of part of the Salutation by Elizabeth, from St. Luke i. vv. 28, 42. The extracts from the Codex Argenteus are in several places inaccurate, instances occurring where letters are mistaken, and the initial syllables of words transferred to those preceding them. As these inaccuracies are not found among the 'Errata,' they were probably occasioned by a faulty transcript. v. Travels into Turkey, translated from the Latin of A. G. Busbequius, London, MDCCLIV, and Ulfilas, Lipsiæ, 1843, Prolegom. p. xii.

⁷ 'Remaines,' &c. p. 27.

⁸ V. his work published in that year at Frankfort, under the title, 'Anglica, Normannica, Hibernica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta: ex quibus Asser Menevensis, Anonymus de vita Gulielmi Conquestoris, Thomas Walsyngham, Thomas de la More, Gulielmus Gemiticensis, Giraldus Cambrensis: Plerique nunc primum in lucem editi, ex Bibliotheca Gulielmi Camdeni.'

cerning Britaine,' in which appears a chronological series of versions of the Lord's Prayer⁹, with incidental notices of Anglo-Saxon sources of names of persons and families¹⁰.

⁹ It may be fit to notice here that Jerome Megiser, who published at Frankfort in 1593 forty versions of the Lord's Prayer, and in 1603 fifty versions of the same, thus heads the Welsh version, 'Anglo Saxonice, seu lingua Vallica et vetere Britannica;' but I am informed by Mr. Coxe that *the A. S. version of the Prayer is omitted in both editions.*

¹⁰ Camden professes to have taken the first of the versions of the Lord's Prayer (p. 22) 'from the ancientst' that he could find, 'written about 900 year since, about the yeare of Christ 700, found in ancient Saxon glossed Evangelists, in the hands of' his 'good friend M. Robert Bowyer, written by Eadfride the eight Bishop of Lindisfarne, (which after was translated to Durham,) and divided according to the ancient Canon of Eusebius.' Sir Frederick Madden, in a letter to Sir H. Ellis, has the following notice of this MS., now in the Cotton Library (Nero D. iv), and called St. Cuthbert's Gospels, from its having been written in honour of that Saint; and also called the 'Durham Book,' from its having been deposited with the monks there some time after its removal from Lindisfarne: 'The Latin Text of St. Cuthbert's Gospels is that of the Vulgate of St. Jerome, and must have been written between 698 and 721, during which period Bishop Eadfrith held the see of Lindisfarne. The Northumbrian gloss was added *after* the volume had been brought to Durham, which took place about 875. . . . I am inclined to believe that the date of 950 will approximate more closely to the period when the version was made than any other.' v. 'Letters,' No. cxiv. note. Having observed considerable variation between the version as printed by Camden and that given by Wanley in his Catalogue from the same source, the editor requested Sir F. Madden to favour him by collating the two texts with that in the original MS. The following reply, containing a valuable testimony to Wanley's accuracy, as well as a suggestion for a title of the MS. more correct than that of the 'Durham Book,' is inserted here by Sir Frederick Madden's kind permission.

British Museum,
23 March, 1852.

DEAR SIR,

I HAVE compared the texts of the Lord's Prayer given by Wanley and Camden with the Cotton MS. Nero D. iv, and the result proves (what might have been expected from Wanley's known accuracy) that he is *right to a letter*, whereas the transcript in Camden is falsified and corrupted. Of course no reliance can be placed on other extracts

In these notices, taken in connection with the more copious etymologies of names, titles, and offices given by Richard

given by him. In regard to the date of the Lindisfarne Gospels, in affirming it to be between 698-721, the period when Eadfrith was Bishop, I avoid all controversy, but I must admit that Selden, Smith, Wanley, and others suppose that Eadfrith wrote the volume when he was a *simple monk*, and previous to St. Cuthbert's death, which took place in 687. The latter part of this hypothesis I am not disposed to admit, for as the volume is stated expressly to have been executed in honour of *Saint Cuthbert*, it is not probable to have been undertaken with that view till after his decease. The chronology is therefore narrowed between the year 687 and 721, the date of Eadfrith's death. Æthelwald his successor was not made Bishop till 724, and I conceive that he must have added the ornaments of the volume at the same period when it was written.

If you look into Raine's History of North Durham, vol. iv. p. 67, you will see a statement put forth that, although this precious MS. was carried off by the monks in their flight from Lindisfarne to Durham, yet that it was taken back when the Priory was colonized anew at the close of the 11th century. Raine's words are, 'At length it (the MS.) reached Durham with the other treasures of the Church, and there it remained until Lindisfarne rose again from its ashes, and became peopled by a colony of monks; when it was carried back to its original home, and regularly formed an item in the Inventories of the Priory of Holy Island until the Dissolution.' This statement seems to be borne out by the entry in an Inventory of the Priory in the year 1367, in which the volume is described as '*Liber Sancti Cuthberti, qui demersus erat in mare;*' and Raine further argues that, had the volume been kept at Durham at the period of the Reformation, it would not have been taken away from the other MSS. which still remain in that noble library. At the same time it must be allowed that there are some difficulties in admitting this statement. Turgot expressly states that, when he wrote (about 1100), this volume was then preserved in the church at Durham; and in the '*Index Reliquiarum Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,*' printed by Smith, Append. to Beda, p. 740, and drawn up in 1372, we find, '*Item, liber Sancti Cuthberti, cum textu Evangeliorum.*' In the MS. also of the *Historia Minor Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ*, MS. Cotton, Claud. D. iv, Turgot's words are repeated, and a hand of the 15th century notes in the margin, '*Quod Eadfridus et Ethelwoldus episcopi textum Evangeliorum S. Cuthberti, qui nunc est inter reliquias Dunelmens. fecerunt.*' I must leave this question open to further proof on either side, but I am of opinion that, taking into consideration the fact of the MS. having been

Verstegan in the 'Restitution of Decayed Intelligence'¹¹, grounds were laid for a vocabulary of our mother-tongue. The Saxon press in England had now ceased to lend its aid to the student, but means were still in progress for rescuing the language from oblivion. At a period when, as Bishop Gibson observes, 'little assistance could be expected from conversation in a study which few regarded,' the philological and antiquarian tastes of Sir Henry Spelman were attaining maturity. The zeal and pecuniary resources of Sir Robert Cotton were at the same time devoted to the collection of those materials for investigation, which so eminently connect his name with the literary archives of the nation.

The second revival of Anglo-Saxon learning is usually assigned to William L'Isle of Wilburgham, by his publication in the year 1623 of Ælfric's Treatise on the Old and New Testament, with a reprint of the Paschal Homily and the Epistles to Wulfstan and Wulf sine. In noticing, this, the most important public¹² record of L'Isle's enterprise and

written, illuminated, and bound at Lindisfarne, and the probability of its having been restored to its original place of deposit, the more correct designation of this volume would be the *Lindisfarne Gospels*, and not the *Durham Gospels*. I have only to add, that through the liberality of the present Bishop of Durham this invaluable MS. is about to be restored externally to its pristine state of splendor, 'gihrinad mið golde 7 mið gimumm : æc mið sulfre ofer gylded.'

Believe me, dear Sir,

Yours very faithfully,

F. MADDEN.

Rev. R. M. White.

¹¹ 'A Restitution of Decayed Intelligence In Antiquities. Concerning the most noble and renowned English Nation. By the studie and travaile of R. V. Dedicated unto the King's most excellent Majestic.' 4to. *Antv.* 1605.

¹² A passage following ver. 6 of the 25th chap. of Genesis, as well as the Book of Job, were printed by Thwaites in the 'Heptateuch' from L'Isle's transcript of the Cott. MS. Claudius, B. 4. The Song of Moses at Exodus xv. 2-19. was printed also from a transcript by L'Isle, Bodl.

labours, we have his own authority for recognising the co-operation of the two antiquaries above mentioned¹³. The library of Sir R. Cotton, through the liberal spirit of its owner, was from the first the frequent and cherished resort¹⁴ of the Saxon scholar; nor was it less accessible when, having passed by will into the hands of his son and grandson who inherited his antiquarian tendencies, it received valuable augmentations by gifts and purchases¹⁵. The early fruits of Sir H. Spelman's studies were not appreciated as they deserved, for we find that, when the first part of his *Archæological Glossary* was completed, the offer of the MS. at the merely nominal estimate of five pounds, which he himself fixed as an equivalent for his labours, met with no response; and when produced at last in 1626, at his own expense, it remained unsold, till, as his biographer informs

MSS. Laud. D. 85. For other works of L'Isle still in MS., and consisting of translations into English of Ælfric's abridgment of the Pentateuch, with various other transcripts, v. Wanley's *Catal.* pp. 69, 99, 100, 101.

¹³ 'Waxing more able through use I tooke heart to put forth and diue into the deep among the meere Saxon monuments of my worthily respected kinsman Sir H. Spelman, my honorable friend Sir Rob. Cotton, and of our libraries in Cambridge.' Preface to L'Isle's '*Saxon Treatise*,' fol. 8. a.

¹⁴ V. Letters of E. L. M. Nos. xxxi—xxxv, xxxvii, xxxviii, xli, xliii, written to Sir R. Cotton by Speed, Camden, and Archbishop Usher.

¹⁵ V. Letters, &c. No. lvi. Whelock, writing to Sir Symonds D'Ewes in 1639, and incidentally mentioning his reception by Sir Thomas Cotton, son of Sir Robert C., says, 'he is of a very sweete demeanure, and takes it an honor to himselfe and familie, to serve our noble and learned gentry, with his rare Antiquities, and that in his owne name.' V. also Letter, No. lviii. In No. ciii, written 15 May, 1697, to H. Wanley by Dr. Thomas Smith, one of the deprived Fellows of Magdalen College, subsequently a non-juror, and a frequent resident in the family of Sir John Cotton. Acknowledging the receipt of a MS. presented to Sir J. Cotton by Wanley, he observes, 'His library, as you know, was designed chiefly to be a depository of Saxon monuments, and other antiquities relating to our English History.'

us, 'two booksellers in 1637 took it off his hands'¹⁶. But his resources were abundant, and his suggestions and contributions towards the formation of a *Monasticon Anglicanum*, his edition of the first volume of *Councils and Synods*, as well as his treatises on the *Original of Feuds*, on *Ancient Charters*, and on other subjects of national interest, evince, if not a complete knowledge of the Saxon tongue, at least the industry and discernment with which his favourite studies were conducted. Within a short period before his death we find him taking steps to found a lecture at Cambridge, for the 'study of Saxon learning and the Old Church History and Creed of England.' The appointment is said not to have been ratified by the University, and the salary of Whelock and Somner, the successive and only occupants of the chair, was paid, probably, by the family of their venerable patron after his decease¹⁷.

¹⁶ The first part of the Glossary ended with the letter L. After the restoration of Charles II. the MS. copy of the rest of the Glossary, then in the possession of Charles Spelman, Sir Henry's grandson, was entrusted, at Archbishop Sheldon's solicitation, to Sir W. Dugdale for revision. It was published in 1664, and a suspicion was afterwards entertained that Dugdale had made insertions of his own, but apparently without foundation. The MS. ending with the word *Riota*, in Sir Henry Spelman's handwriting, and now in the Bodleian Library, corresponds with the printed book; and in a letter to C. Spelman, which had been seen by Gibson, Dugdale notices only having marked the copy for the press, and introduced loose papers left by the author without directions for the proper place of their insertion. The genuineness of the work may therefore be reasonably inferred, at least as far as the word *Riota*, the rest having been lost before the MS. was placed in the Bodleian. To the second volume of the *Councils*, which was published in 1664, Dugdale was the chief contributor. In a letter to C. Spelman he affirms that 'out of 200 sheets in the book, not above 57 were of his grandfather's collecting.' It appears also from the Catalogue of contents, where Dugdale's additions are marked with an asterisk, that out of 294 entries 192 were contributed by him, and 102 by Sir H. Spelman.

¹⁷ For an account of the proposed endowment of this lecture, see Kemble's Letter in Michel's *Bibliothèque Anglo-Saxonne*, pp. 9, 10.

The names of Sir John Spelman, Selden, Meric Casaubon, and the two Spelman Professors, will recall the services done to Anglo-Saxon literature at a period when the political struggles of the nation absorbed its interest, and directed its wealth into channels unfavourable for learned research. Yet this was a period when light was now for the first time thrown on some points of faith and doctrine as held by our Saxon forefathers. In Spelman's Psalter¹⁸, at the end of each Psalm are added, from the original manuscript, Latin Prayers, in which there is an absence of all appeal to the intercessory influence of the Virgin and of Saints, and also of any invocation of the material cross on which our Lord suffered. The Saxon homilies, from which Whelock has inserted various extracts in his edition of Beda¹⁹, serve moreover to shew a remarkable freedom from errors into

v. also Letters, &c. No. LVI, LIX, from Sir H. S. to Whelock, and his 'Posthumous Works' edited by Bishop Gibson, with his life, 2nd edit. London, 1727.

¹⁸ Published by Sir John Spelman with the following title: 'Psalterium Davidis Latino-Saxonicum vetus. A Johanne Spelmanno D. Hen. fil. editum. E. vetustissimo exemplari MS. in Bibliotheca ipsius Henrici, et cum tribus aliis non multo minus vetustis collatum. Londini, Excudebat R. Badger, 1640.'

¹⁹ Whelock published at Cambridge in 1644 Beda's Ecclesiastical History, with Alfred's version, accompanied with notes and a map, under the title 'Anglo-Saxonum Heptarchia,' containing the Saxon names of places, engraved by W. Hole. In his notes appear extracts from the Homilies of Ælfric and of others, with a Latin translation. To this work is appended, with a distinct title-page, a Chronicle, written in A. S., to the end of the year 1070, and continued in Latin to the appointment of St. Anselm to the primacy of Canterbury in 1093. In 1644 Whelock also published a new edition of Lambarde's Archæonomia, with the Canons of King Edgar and of Ælfric, the laws called Edward the Confessor's, and those of William I. and Henry I. At the end are two short Glossaries, of which the first contains miscellaneous matter, the latter, taken from a MS. formerly in St. Augustine's Monastery in Canterbury, explains terms and phrases occurring in the A. S. laws.

which the Roman Catholic Church has fallen. At this period also important additions were made to the facilities for the study of the language. The composition of Glossaries and Grammars had not escaped the attention of Joscelyn²⁰ and Laurence Nowell; their MS. collections, still extant in the Bodleian and Cottonian Libraries, evince their desire to remove difficulties from the path of the student. The exertions made by Nowell for this purpose, as well as his designs for an improved topography of the three kingdoms, and the aid with which he furthered the studies of others, particularly of the editor of the *Archæonomia*²¹, have secured

²⁰ The following is the heading of the Bodl. MS. NE. D. 1. 24. *Dictionariolum, sive Index Alphabeticus Vocum Saxoniarum (ni fallor) omnium, quas complectitur Grammatica clarissimi viri Dni Joannis Josselini.* Wanl. Cat. p. 101. The Grammar here alluded to is mentioned by Hickes in the preface to his A. S. Grammar as having escaped the search which he had made for it in several libraries. The Cottonian MSS. Titus A. xv. and Titus A. xvi. contain two parts of a Glossary thus described in Wanley's Catal. p. 239: Titus A. xv. '*Codex chartaceus in Quarto per Joannem Josselinum et Johannem Parkerum D. Matth. fil. (ut videtur) scriptus. In quo continetur, 1. Prima pars Dictionarii Saxonico-Latini, nempe a littera A, ad litteram L inclusive. Collectum ex Glossariis, Legibus, et Versionibus Evangeliorum, Regula S. Benedicti, Pastoralis S. Gregorii, Homil. Ælfrici; et aliis scriptis Saxonis. Titus A. xvi. Codex chartaceus in Quarto qui est superioris Cod. pars altera; continens voces Saxonicas a littera M. ad litt. Z. inclusive.*'

²¹ V. Bodl. MS. Seld. supra, 63. '*Dictionarium Saxonico-Anglicum Laurentii Noelli, et ab Auctore Guil. Lambardo dono datum.*' In a Latin letter written to Sir Wm. Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, dated 1563, L. Nowell expresses his hope of constructing new geographical maps of England if favoured by the Secretary's patronage. He writes, '*Video te, vir honoratissime, cum cæteris omnibus honestarum artium monumentis, tum præcipue Geographicis tabellis mirum in modum delectari. . . Animadverti porrò, eos qui huc usque Angliæ describendæ provinciam susceperunt, tibi usque quaque non satisfacisse. . . . Spero profecto me (si modo tua in hac re mihi affulserit benevolentia) regionem nostram non modo simul universam sed et partes ejus omnes, et singulas provincias ita depicturum, ut posthac non erit opus in hoc negotium plus aut laboris aut sumptus conferre,*' &c. V. Letters of E. L. M. No. viii.

him a high rank among the earliest Saxonists. Preparations for Glossaries, as we learn from the correspondence of Sir H. Spelman, Sir W. Boswell, and Dugdale, were also made by L'Isle, Sir Symonds D'Ewes²², and others.

Sir H. Ellis in a note on this letter observes, 'The Cottonian MS. *Domitian* xviii. fol. 97—123, contains a series of maps of the three kingdoms, drawn by Nowell with peculiar neatness, but upon too small a scale for serviceable use. England is depicted in thirteen maps; Scotland and Ireland in three each. In most of the English counties the names of places are expressed in Saxon characters: the longitudes and latitudes marked on the sides of the maps.'

²² Sir Wm. Boswell, writing from the Hague in 1636 to Sir S. D'Ewes, mentions a transcript of 'a Saxon vocabulary, collected,' he adds, 'out of the four Evangelists, and one or two other small things, printed in that tongue, but farr short of a Dictionarie with (our honorable friend) Sir Thomas Cotton, made by Jocelinis (Secretarie sometime to Mathewe Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, and compiler of *Antiquitates Ecclesiæ Britannicæ*), and one of another Dictionarie, which I did think Mr. L'Isle of the Isle of Ely (whom I think you know to be extraordinarily skilfull in that language) would have printed long since, of his own gathering.' Letters, No. LIII. In Letter LV, dated Barbacan, 28 Sep. 1638, Sir H. Spelman tells Whelock that 'his sonne, after the Psalter finished, should put forth the Grammar' which Sir H. had by him. He adds, 'for the Dictionary, Mr. de Laet of Leiden in the Low Countries is very busy about one,' but 'I am not willing that it should be done by a stranger, and we here (to whome it more particularly belongeth) be pretermitted. I have therefore written to him, that we have here in England some Dictionaries MS. already of very good use, done by skilful men in that language, and many other Collections by other men, all which I endeavour to get drawn into one Body; and that the worke may be more compleat, have desired his conjectanea and association in the business.' The intention of printing this Dictionary was given up, as Sir H. Ellis informs us, De Laet resigning the task to Sir S. D'Ewes. Mr., afterwards Sir Wm., Dugdale, in a letter (No. LXVIII) to Sir S. D'Ewes dated 2 Jan. 1649, after noticing the errors of the Norman transcribers in the compilation of Domesday Book, writes, 'I hope now that you have the advantage of that honest man Mr. Sumner his helpe, you will speede the impression of your Saxon Lexicon and the Laws. Those noe doubt will goe of much better, though the times be bad, than Beda, which you know was printed in the heat of the Warr.'

The reprints of the treatises by Camden and Verstegan²³ indicate a popular current setting in towards Anglo-Saxon studies, although no improved effort had hitherto been made available for its direction. The Glossary of Spelman, consisting of commentaries rather than of precise definition of words, is better adapted for the historian of the constitution and the legal archæologist, than the learner who seeks elementary instruction. No other Glossaries of any extent and comprehensiveness then existed, and little aid could be derived from those found at the end of the Anglo-Saxon laws, or from the collection of Old German words which Meric Casaubon took from the Epistles of Lipsius, and appended to his treatise on the Saxon tongue, with the notes and illustrations of Somner²⁴. The want of a lexicographer would not be less regretted, when Francis Whyte in his treatise on the 'Sacred Law of the Land'²⁵, while lamenting the undeserved neglect of the 'Saxon English tongue,'

²³ Camden's 'Remaines' were reprinted at London in 1629, 1636, 1657, and often afterwards. The first edition of Verstegan's Treatise has been already noticed; the second was printed at London in 1628; a third also at London in 1634; a fourth in 8vo in 1653.

²⁴ Meric Casaubon, son of Isaac Casaubon, was born at Geneva about 1599, and having come with his father into England in 1610, afterwards received his education at Christ Church College in Oxford, where he took the degree of M. A. in 1621, and gained the reputation of extensive learning. Among many other works he published the following on the Saxon language, which he sought to connect very closely with Greek roots. An index of the words so treated is given at the end of the book. 'Merici Casauboni Is. F. De Quatuor Linguis Commentationis, Pars prior: Quæ, De Lingua Hebraica: et, De Lingua Saxonica. Londini. Typis J. Flesher, A. D. 1650.' The Appendix from Lipsius consists of 72 pages, and is entitled, 'Guilielmi Somneri, *Cantuariensis*, ad verba vetera Germanica, a V. Cl. Justo Lipsio, Epist. Cent. III. *ad Belgas*, Epist. XLIV collecta; *Notæ*.'

²⁵ 'For the Sacred Lavv of the Land. By Francis Whyte. Μη Κίσει γραμμήν. London. Printed for W. Lee, D. Pakeman, and G. Bedell. 1652.'

vindicated 'its fulnesse, goodnesse, and worth,' its independence on foreign aid for the general purposes of society, and its fitness especially for the service of the theologian. The student had therefore reason to hail with peculiar interest the fruit of Somner's labours, when in 1659, nearly a century after the appearance of Ælfric's Homily, he produced the first Saxon Dictionary, accompanied with a Latin and English translation, and the Latin and Saxon Grammar and Glossary of Ælfric²⁶.

Among the leading antiquaries at this time was a scholar, who, though a German by birth, had long become domiciled in England, and acquired there his taste for the study of the Northern tongues, which he afterwards pursued with the diligence characteristic of his countrymen²⁷. Distinguished

²⁶ *Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum, &c. fol. Oxonii, 1659.*

²⁷ Francis Junius, who was born at Heidelberg in 1589, passed his early youth in Holland, his father having been called in 1592 to fill the post of Divinity Professor at Leyden. About the year 1609 Junius settled in France, and in 1620 first came over to England. In the next year, on the recommendation of Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, and Laud, then Bishop of St. David's, he was taken as librarian into the family of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey. After a residence of thirty years in England he returned to Germany, prosecuting without intermission his study of the Northern languages. In 1674 he returned to England to examine Anglo-Saxon MSS. in the Cottonian library, and, having passed two years in Oxford, retired to the house of his nephew Isaac Vossius, Canon of Windsor, where he died in the 89th year of his age, and was buried in the Collegiate Chapel of St. George. A monument with the following inscription was erected by the University of Oxford to his memory:—*M. S. Francisco Junio Francisci Junii Biturigis Filio, Nobilitate Generis, Integritate Morum, Et Omnigena Doctrina Conspicuo Viro; Nato Heidelbergiæ Anno Salutis MDLXXXIX. Qui Per Omnem Ætatem Sine Querela Aut Injuria Cujusquam Musis Tantum Et Sibi Vacavit. Universitas Oxoniensis, Cui Scripta Et Monumenta Laboris Sui Moriens Pene Nonagenarius Commisit, In Grati Animi Significationem Lubens Meritoque Titulum Posuit. Anno MDCLXXVIII.* The truth of the above character is attested by Grævius in his life of Junius, and by his friend Janus Vlitius in the following

as the first to make known the earliest of our native Christian poets²³, Francis Junius contributed to raise the estimate already formed of Anglo-Saxon genius; and, as the editor of the earliest monument of Germanic literature²⁹,

verses, added beneath the portrait of Junius engraved by M. Burghers from the original by Vandyck in the Bodleian Library:

Qui priscas patriæ linguas, linguisque decorem
Reddidit, ingenuo hoc Junius ore fuit.
Æthereas tranquilli animi sed pingere dotes
Non potuit, quamvis nobilis arte, manus.

Junius himself unostentatiously records his difficulties as a Glossarist in the preface to the Mæso-Gothic Glossary, where he also introduces the graphic epigram of Joseph Scaliger:

Si quem dura manet sententia Judicis, olim
Damnatum ærumnis suppliciisque caput:
Hunc neque fabrili lassent ergastula massâ,
Nec rigidas vexent fossa metalla manus.
Lexica contextat. Nam cætera quid moror? omnes
Pænarum facies hic labor unus habet.

V. the Life of Junius by Grævius, as prefixed to the 'Etymologicum Anglicanum.' v. also KEIMHELLA LITERARIA, by P. Colomies, p. 169. Utrecht, 1669, and Pote's Hist. of Windsor, Eton, 1749, p. 366.

²³ The original MS. of Cædmon's Paraphrase, now in the Bodleian Library (Jun. xi.), formerly belonged to Archbishop Usher, and was lent to Somner for his use in compiling his A. S. Lexicon. The MS. was afterwards given to Junius by the Archbishop, and published at Amsterdam together with three A. S. prayers from the Cott. MS. Julius A. II. The title is as follows: Cædmonis Monachi Paraphrasis poetica Genesios ac præcipuarum Sacræ Paginæ Historiarum, abhinc annis M.LXX. Anglo-Saxonice conscripta, et nunc primum edita a Francisco Junio, F. F. Amstelodami 1655.

²⁹ The first edition of the Codex Argenteus was published by Junius, with the aid of a transcript made by Derrer. The transcript, which together with the Codex was taken to Upsala by the Count de la Gardie, perished in the fire which in 1702 destroyed, with other valuable property in that city, the house and library of Olaus Rudbeck. The following is the title of Junius's edition: 'Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi Euangeliorum Versiones perantiquæ duæ, Gothica scil. et Anglo-Saxonica: Quarum illam ex celeberrimo Codice Argenteo nunc primum depromsit Franciscus Junius F. F. Hanc autem ex Codicibus MSS. collatis emendatiùs recudi curavit Thomas Mareschallus, Anglus:

he opened, not only to the philologist, but also to the biblical scholar, a source of investigation hitherto unattainable. A hardy constitution, cheerful temper, and methodical arrangement of leisure and study, peculiarly fitted him for the arduous task of the Glossarist, and enabled him to avail himself of every opportunity of research into many dialects of the Gothic stock of languages, both in their ancient and then existing forms. The evidence and value of his labours, are established, not only in his own published works, and his critical notices on the productions of others, but also in his collection of original MSS., careful transcripts, and voluminous Glossaries³⁰, in the composition of which he passed many years of an unusually protracted life. The treasures thus amassed by one who knew their importance were not destined for dispersion. His attachment to a spot which had been the frequent scene of his studies, and in which he had mixed with learned friends and associates, led him to fix on the Bodleian Library as the final depository of his literary collections. The bequest which enriched our academical archives with some noble monuments of our land's language,

Cujus etiam Observationes in utramque Versionem subnectuntur. Accessit et Glossarium Gothicum: cui præmittitur Alphabetum Gothicum, Runicum, &c. operâ ejusdem Francisci Junii. Dordrecti, 1665' (Amstelodami, 1684): 2 voll. 4to. V. 'Prolegomena' to 'Ulfilas,' Lipsiæ, 1843. p. xxxiv.

³⁰ Jun. 2. '*Primum volumen* Glossarii Quinque Linguarum Septentrionalium, manu cl. Junii scriptum. Ab A. ad S. inclusivè. Jun. 3. *Secundum volumen* ejusdem Glossarii manu aliena. *Utrorumque etiam Apographum laxius 10 voluminibus descriptum habetur in Bibliotheca Bodleiana, inter Codices ad eam à Reverendo patre Joanne Fello Episcopo non ita pridem Oxoniensi legatos.* Jun. 4. 5. *Etymologicon Anglicanum duobus voll.* Junii manu descriptum, à quo etiam fuit compilatum opus hoc elaboratissimum et utilissimum.' V. also a list of printed books, including Chaucer, ed. London, 1598, Somner's A. S. Lexicon, Whelock's Beda, Spelman's A. S. Psalter, and other works with MS. notes by Junius, Wanley's Catal. p. 101-103, 308, 322, 323, &c.

as well as with ample materials for the elucidation of its different stages and kindred tongues, serves to justify the fame of Junius, and the grateful regard in which his memory is held in Oxford.

Hitherto the sister University had supplied the field of Saxon learning with its principal labourers. But, owing probably at first to the example and personal influence of Junius, and after his death to the interest which the acquisition of his library had excited, Oxford towards the close of the seventeenth century began to present a busy scene of Saxon study. Already had Dr. Marshall, while in retirement in Holland, become known as the editor of the Anglo-Saxon Gospels, which are printed in parallel columns with the Mæso-Gothic version published by Junius³¹, and as the author of valuable notes with which both versions are accompanied. Having afterwards become Rector of Lincoln College, Marshall had the credit of promoting the labours of his fellow-collegian George Hickes. We are told by Wanley³² that he also collated, apparently for the press, the transcript which Junius had made from the Cottonian MS. of Alfred's paraphrastic version of Orosius with another copy in the Lauderdale library; and Hickes³³ intimates that he had also undertaken, at the request of Bishop Fell, an Anglo-Saxon Grammar; but both these designs were interrupted by his death.

In 1678 appeared anonymously, under the care of some members of University College, a Latin translation of Sir John Spelman's *Life of Alfred*³⁴. Among the extracts in

³¹ V. note 29.

³² V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 85, 303.

³³ V. *Instit. Grammat. A.-Saxon.* Oxon. 1689, Pref. fol. 1. a, and Wanley's Catal. p. 102.

³⁴ This work was translated into Latin by Obadiah Walker, Master of University College (1676—1688), and published with the following

the Appendix are added a brief Chronicle of the West-Saxon Kings, and also the narrative of the voyagers Ohthere and Wulfstan, which Alfred inserted in his version of the History of Orosius. An insight was thus obtained into the nautical terms in use among the Anglo-Saxons and the knowledge of Northern Europe to which they had at that time attained.

The necessity for an Anglo-Saxon Grammar now became the more urgent from the increase of students, and the prospect of further accessions to Northern literature. No result had issued from the preparations already noticed as made for that purpose by Sir H. Spelman and Dr. Marshall, and no reasonable hope could be entertained for the discovery of Joscelyn's MS. Grammar, after the unsuccessful search made by Dr. Hickes. It was left therefore to Hickes to reduce into system the structure and peculiarities of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, as it was understood in his day. In this work³⁵, which he composed in Latin and published in 1689, the elements of Mæso-Gothic Grammar are found in juxta-position

title-page: *Ælfredi Magni Anglorum Regis Invictissimi Vita Tribus Libris Comprehensa, A Clarissimo Dno. Johanne Spelman Henrici F. primum Anglice conscripta, dein Latine reddita, et Annotationibus illustrata Ab Ælfredi in Collegio Magnæ Aulæ Universitatis Oxoniensis Alumnis. Oxonii E Theatro Sheldoniano. Anno Dom. MDCCLXXVIII.* The original MS. was afterwards published, with additions, by Thomas Hearne, at Oxford, MDCCLXIX. The narrative of Ohthere and Wulfstan had been translated into English as early as 1598, and introduced by Richard Hakluyt into his 'Voyages and Discoveries of the English Nation, made by sea and overland.' Lond. 1598. v. Wanley Catal. p. 85.

³⁵ It bears two title-pages, the first being 'Institutiones Grammaticæ Anglo-Saxonicæ et Mæso-Gothicæ. Auctore Georgio Hickesio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Presbytero. Oxoniæ. E Theatro Sheldoniano 1689. Typis Junianis.' The second title-page gives a more enlarged statement of the contents: 'Institutiones—Presbytero. Grammaticæ Islandicæ Runolphi Jonæ, Catalogus Librorum Septentrionalium. Accedit Edvardi Bernardi Etymologicon Britannicum. Oxoniæ &c.'

with those of Anglo-Saxon; but, though the former is of high utility to the philologist, yet the differences which exist in the structure of two languages belonging to separate divisions of the same branch will scarcely justify such an arrangement, at least if we bear in view the benefit of the student. The attempt however, if not successful, evinced courage and industry in an undertaking in which the author had no coadjutor, guide, or precedent.

The Sheldon press at Oxford was now employed by some zealous members of Queen's College. Of these, Nicolson and Gibson had been associated in studies of which, when raised afterwards to the Episcopal bench, they became earnest and judicious patrons. The former had been employed by Bishop Fell in transcribing for the press the Northern Glossaries left in MS. by Junius⁸⁶, and was actively engaged in preparing, with the same object, the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, then only known by the defective edition of Whelock, when the duties of the Archdeaconry of Carlisle occasioned his removal from Oxford. The Saxonists at Queen's College, who seem to have been less desirous of the reproduction of former works than of the publication of MSS. hitherto inedited, entrusted to Gibson the care of the Chronicle after Nicolson had, through want of leisure, abandoned it. The Cottonian and Bodleian Libraries furnished him with the chief sources of the work, which appeared in 1692⁸⁷, accompanied with a

⁸⁶ V. MS. note by Wanley in a copy of Nicolson's Historical Library, now in the Bodleian, p. 43.

⁸⁷ The principal MSS. used by Gibson were Bodl. Laud. E. 80. and Cott. Domit. A. viii. The Laudian MS. is mentioned by Wanley as ending with the year 1144, but this seems a mistake for 1154, with which year Gibson's edition ends, the last events mentioned being the death of Stephen, and the accession of Henry II. These entries correspond precisely both in the date and the narrative with the original MS., which Gibson professes to have followed from the year 1070 to the end. Lapenberg states of this MS. that it was written in the abbey of Peter-

close Latin translation, and illustrated with historical and etymological notices of interest and value. After an interval of six years we find Edward Thwaites conducting a class of fifteen Saxon scholars at Queen's College, and hastening for their advantage the publication of a Vocabulary on which Benson had been for some time engaged. The Vocabulary did not eventually appear till the year 1701³⁸, but the delay tended to increase its usefulness, through the augmentations which it received from the MSS. of Junius and the additions

borough, originally brought down to the year 1122, and continued with many Normanisms in language and orthography to 1154. The Cotton MS. is greatly abridged and Normanized, though containing accounts wanting in some other copies. Gibson tells us in his Preface that this MS. had been collated by Junius with Whelock's edition, with a view, as he considers, for publication. Another MS. used by Gibson, which he distinguishes by the title *Cant.*, and mentions as having been given by Archbishop Laud to the Bodleian, seems to be identical with the Laudian MS. G. 36. It ends with the year 977, and is considered by Wanley as a transcript of the Cotton MS. Tiber. A. vi. Gibson's edition of the A. S. Chron. has two title-pages; the first and shorter is, 'Chronicon Saxonicum. Ex. MSS. Codicibus Nunc Primum Integrum Edidit Ac Latinum fecit Edmundus Gibson A. B. è Collegio Reginae. Oxonii, E Theatro Sheldoniano A.D. mdcxcii.' The second title-page bears a fuller statement of contents: 'Chronicon Saxonicum, Seu Annales Rerum In Anglia Præcipue Gestarum, A Christo nato ad Annum usque mcliv. deducti, ac jam demum Latinitate donati. Cum Indice Rerum Chronologico. Accedunt Regulæ Ad Investigandas Nominum Locorum Origines. Et Nominum Locorum Ac Virorum In Chronico Memoratorum Explicatio. Operâ et Studio Edmundi Gibson A. B. &c.' V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 84, 220, and 'A History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, Translated from the German of Dr. J. M. Lappenberg, For. F.S.A. Keeper of the Archives of the City of Hamburg. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. With additions and corrections by the Author and Translator. In two volumes. London: John Murray, Albemarle Street. mcccxlv.' Literary Introd. pp. xxxix, &c.

³⁸ 'Vocabularium Anglo-Saxonicum, Lexico Gul. Somneri magna parte auctius. Operâ Thomæ Benson Art. Bac. è Collegio Reginae. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. m.ccc.i. Impensis Sam. Smith, et Benj. Walford ad insigne Principis, in cœmeterio D. Pauli.' 8vo.

of the editor. In the mean time Thwaites did not relax in his labours, contributing in 1698 the aid of his pen and counsel to Christopher Rawlinson, the editor of Alfred's version of Boethius³⁹ on the Consolation of Philosophy, and printing in the following year Ælfric's abridgment of the Pentateuch, the Book of Joshua, and that of Judges, together with the Book of Job, a poetical fragment of Judith, and the supposititious Gospel of Nicodemus⁴⁰. In these

³⁹ The Anglo-Saxon text was transcribed by Junius from the Bodl. MS. NE. C. 3, 11, and collated by him with the Cotton. MS. Otho A. vi, which Wanley considered to have been written during or very soon after the reign of Alfred. It was destroyed in the fire at Ashburnham House, Oct. 23, 1731. From the transcript (Jun. 12) Christopher Rawlinson, Gentleman Commoner of Queen's College, published the volume above mentioned at his own expense, with the addition of a Prayer in A.S. from the Bodl. MS., and with various readings and the Boethian metres in verse from the Cotton. MS.: 'An. Manl. Sever. Boethii Consolationis Philosophiæ Libri v. Anglo-Saxonice Redditi ab Alfredo Inclyto Anglo-Saxonum Rege. Ad apographum Junianum expressos edidit Christophorus Rawlinson, è Collegio Reginae. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, MDCXCVIII. Sumtibus Editoris, Typis Junianis.' Prefixed is an engraving by M. Burghers of the Vandyck portrait of Junius. V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 85, 217.

⁴⁰ The text was published under the title of 'Heptateuchus, Liber Job, Et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice. Historiæ Judith Fragmentum; Dano-Saxonice. Edidit nunc primum ex MSS. codicibus Edwardus Thwaites, è Collegio Reginae. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. MDCXCVIII (1699). Typis Junianis.' The Bodl. MS. Laud. E. 19. supplied the text of the Heptateuch; the Book of Job was published with some passages in Genesis and Exodus from L'Isle's transcript mentioned at note 12. The 'Judith' from a transcript by Junius (Jun. MS. 105) of the Cotton. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199; and the Gospel of Nicodemus from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 74) of a MS.* in the Public Library at Cambridge, collated by Junius with the Cott. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199. The last-named MS. is erroneously stated by Thwaites in his address to the reader as belonging to C. C. College in Cambridge; the correction now given being on Wanley's authority. V. Catal. pp. 67, 97, 152, 219.

* 'Cod. membr. in fol. min. circa tempus Conquisitionis Angliæ scriptus, in quo habentur I. Evangelia &c. II. Pag. 344. Gesta Salvatoris nostri, sive Pseudo-Evangelium Nichodemi.'

volumes two important additions were made to the few Anglo-Saxon works which had hitherto appeared in print.

The commencement of the eighteenth century is memorable in the annals of Anglo-Saxon learning by the publication of the *Thesaurus of Northern Literature*⁴¹. This elaborate work of Dr. Hickes, the result of many years of anxious toil, will be most truly appreciated if we bear in mind the

⁴¹ The *Thesaurus* was published in 1705 with the following general title, and a dedication to George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark and Consort of Anne, Queen of England: 'Antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Libri Duo. Quorum Primus Georgii Hickesii S. T. P. Linguarum *Vett.* Septentrionalium Thesaurum Grammatico-Criticum et Archæologicum. Ejusdem de antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Utilitate Dissertationem Epistolarem, Et Andreæ Fountaine Equitis Aurati *Numismata* Saxonica et Dano-Saxonica complectitur. Alter continet Humfredi Wanleii Librorum *Vett.* Septentrionalium, qui in Angliæ Biblioth. extant, Catalogum Historico-Criticum; necnon multorum *Vett.* Codd. Septentrionalium alibi extantium notitiam, cum totius operis sex Indicibus. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. m^occv.' The first book consists of three parts, each with a separate title-page, bearing the date m^occciii. The first part contains an A. S. and M. Gothic Grammar; the second, a Franco-Theotisc Grammar; the third, the Icelandic Grammar of Runolph Jonas, augmented by Hickes. This book is closed by an Epistolary Dissertation on the use of the Northern Languages, with the date m^occciii, and a Treatise on Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Danish Coins, by Andrew Fountaine, Student of Christ Church, Oxford. The title-page of this Treatise is dated m^occv. The second book consists of the Catalogue of Northern Books and MSS., drawn up by H. Wanley in English, and translated into Latin by E. Thwaites. When bound in three volumes, the first volume ends with the F.-Theotisc Grammar; the second, with the Treatise on Coins, and the third, with a List of Subscribers and Patrons of the Work. An abridgment of the *Thesaurus* was written in Latin by Wotton, and published in 1708, with notes chiefly written by Hickes, and a tract on Saxon Money by Thwaites. It was afterwards translated into English by Maurice Shelton, of Barningham Hall in Suffolk, and published in 1735. E. Thwaites in 1711 published from the Latin text of the *Thesaurus* a compendium of A. S. Grammar, with notices of the several dialects as determined by Hickes, and with the Runic and M. Gothic Alphabets, &c. v. Nichols's *Liter. Anecd.* ii. 110.

opportunities at the command of the author. Few original productions in the Gothic tongues had then been made known; the knowledge of comparative etymology was of the most limited kind; on the continent investigations into the origin and affinities of current languages were very rarely prosecuted, while in this country materials for a philological work of the kind could only be acquired at considerable expense, and by researches that needed no slight perseverance and physical exertion. Fortunate in the talent and diligence of Thwaites⁴² and Wanley, the author of the Thesaurus, with the materials before him, had yet the difficult task of discrimination, selection, arrangement, and adaptation. While lamenting the absence of scholars who had preceded him in a successful prosecution of the same studies, he felt his own deficiencies and the frequent want of that friendly and impartial co-operation which stimulates labour, corrects the judgment, and improves the fruits which it assists in producing. When we consider the Thesaurus as formed under the peculiar difficulties here noticed, yet presenting a storehouse of valuable literary records, and a grammatical system in various dialects both of the Germanic and Scandinavian branches of the Gothic tongues, we may be inclined to wonder less that Hickes has erred, than that his errors are so few. If the light which his work has held out to the student has not always been cast in the right direction, yet it has served

⁴² Hickes bears the following testimony to the aid afforded by Thwaites in preparing the Thesaurus for the press: ‘. . . ille (Thwaitesius) cum literarum Arctoarum scientia, quas cum Græcis et Latinis conjungere non dedignatus est, tum summo ingenio, et honestate vitæ mihi charus, et jucundus, schedas nostras tam imprimendas, quam impressas revisendi, et corrigendi, ut et typographos, chalcographosque quotidie dirigendi, instituendique, quinque annorum cura, et diligentia de codice nostro ita meruit, ut si illum mecum ejusdem auctorem, cujus adjutor maximus fuit, prædicarem, id tantum facerem, quod sine arrogantia sibi assumere, et jure suo quodammodo vindicare posset.’ *Thes. Præfat. iv. v.*

to quicken his energies, and in maintaining its position for more than a century, as a beacon amidst much prevailing obscurity, has been instrumental in saving the Northern languages from that wreck to which popular neglect and indifference might otherwise have consigned them.

The contribution to the Thesaurus by Wanley, consisting of a historical catalogue of Northern MSS., then known to be contained in England, preserves its interest and value at the present day. Acting on the instructions of Dr. Hickes⁴³, he has left on record not merely an enumeration of MSS., but critical notices of their contents, and a mass of varied information which cannot fail to improve the taste as well as to lessen the toil of the Saxon student. From a list of the promoters of the Thesaurus, given at the end of the last volume⁴⁴, if numerical evidence be here admissible, we may

⁴³ In a letter to H. Wanley, dated A. D. 1699, Hickes, alluding to the Thesaurus, says, 'I pray you, when you are at Cambridge, to let inquirers know that my Book is advanced to the lv. sheet. That its prime cost will at least be a guiney in the lesser paper, that its title will be *Linguarum veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus et Archæologicus*, and that you do not doubt but that it will answer the expectation of those learned men who have been pleased to encourage it. . . . I advise you to keep company with none but men of learning and reputation; to behave yourself upon the place with candor, caution, and temperance; to avoid computations; to go to bed in good time, and rise in good time; to let them see you are a man that observes hours and discipline; to make much of yourself; and want nothing that is fit for you; and daily to pray to God, without whom nothing can be successful and prosperous, to bless you with health, to prosper your handywork. . . . In taking the Catalogue pray put the beginning and ending of every Tract and Homily, the first and last entire sentence, and the whole period, when they are not too long.' Letters of E. L. M. cxviii. In his Preface, p. iv, he thus writes of Wanley, 'In illo' (Catalogo Codd. Vett. Septent.) 'conficiendo Humphredi Wanley, divini ingenii hominis, et illustrandis antiquis literis nati, consilio, manu, opera usus sum.'

⁴⁴ The list contains more than 370 names, among which we find Archbishops Tenison and Sharpe, Bishops Compton, Lloyd, T. Sprat,

form some notion of the encouragement which Anglo-Saxon studies then received. In the list might possibly have been found the partial friend and the generous, if not learned, patron, strangers to the work, though willing to aid its author; but the distribution of the volumes, even in a limited degree, could scarcely fail to draw attention to the subject-matter beyond the sphere of the secluded student and antiquary. It is hence no unreasonable inference, that the *Thesaurus* tended to stimulate inquiry into the early annals of our country, as well as of its language, and subserved a better knowledge of the religious creed and civil institutions of our ancestors. The publication of the work, it is clear, was followed by more energetic exertions among Anglo-Saxon scholars, and although, as well after as shortly before its appearance, important works were projected and abandoned⁴⁵, yet to those which subsequently passed through the

Trelawney, Hough, Humphreys, Fowler, Nicolson, T. Smith; 152 of the clergy, including deans, archdeacons, parochial incumbents, and others; 174 of the laity, including 34 noblemen, and 140 baronets, knights, and country gentlemen. There are also the names of four ladies, viz. Rebecca Marchioness of Worcester, Lady Anna Mason, Catharine Bovey, and Susanna Hopton. The only foreigner whose name appears among the patrons is Christopher Leyoncrona, ambassador from Charles XII. King of Sweden. In addition to the above are given the names of 12 decanal and capitular bodies, the Society of the Middle Temple, London, 15 Colleges in the University of Oxford. 8 Colleges and 4 Halls in that of Cambridge, and St. Mary Winton College at Winchester.

⁴⁵ The following are the principal works here alluded to:—(1) 1692. Wanley's Abridgment of Somner's Dict. MS. Harleian, 3317. (2) 1697. Anglo-Saxon Charters in the Cotton. Library, by Dr. T. Smith; Letter of E. L. M. cv. (3) 1698. Orosius by Thwaites; Gent. Mag. May 1834. (4) 1699. Orosius, by W. Elstob; MS. Lansd. 373; Thesaur. Diss. Epist. p. 98: Letter from E. Elstob to Thoresby, May 6, 1709, in Thoresby Correspondence. (5) 1705. A. S. version of Bible by Wanley: Letter of Nicolson to Wanley, Aug. 20, 1705, MS. Harl. 3777. Art. 162. (6) 1705. A. S. Laws by W. Elstob; MSS. Harl. 3780, Art. 134. 7524. (7) 1705. Cædmon by Hicckes, MS. Harl. mentioned in no. 5. (8) 1709. Psalter by E. Elstob; Letter to Thoresby, Oct. 10, 1709.

press a greater degree of usefulness was imparted by the more critical character which distinguished them.

Occasional recourse was now had to a practice which had been for some time lost sight of, but which is well calculated to render philological studies more popular and attractive. Former editors of Anglo-Saxon works since the year 1623 had either translated their authors into Latin, or had given the text unaccompanied with any translation. It must be allowed that the adoption of a classical language as the medium of translation may serve to awaken the notice of the learned, and to meet the demand which a sustained attention to the study of our mother-tongue would occasion both among foreign and native scholars. But the practice is open to defects impeding the progress of a national interest towards the study of the principles, the advancement, and the general history of the language. We should also fail to realize the application of one of the great charms and uses of philology, by losing all opportunities of any comparative view of the changes in feature and structure which are deve-

(9) 1715. English-Saxon Homilies by E. Elstob. Two attempts at publication were made, the first with the title, 'Ælfrici Homiliæ. edit. El. Elstob. (fol. Oxon. 1715.)' Of this attempt only 36 pages were printed. A second attempt was made under the title, 'The English-Saxon Homilies of Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury, who flourished in the latter end of the tenth century and the beginning of the eleventh. Being a course of Sermons collected out of the writings of the ancient Latin Fathers, containing the Doctrines &c. of the Church of England before the Norman Conquest, and shewing its purity from many of those Popish innovations and corruptions which were afterwards introduced into the Church. Now first printed and translated into the language of the present times by Elizabeth Elstob.' MSS. Lansd. 370-4. V. Preface to Ælfric's Homilies, ed. B. Thorpe, Pref. ix. and note 1. (10) Some years afterwards G. Ballard, a Clerk of Magdalen College, transcribed Orosius apparently for the press. The MS. is now in the library of the Soc. of Antiquaries, through the gift of Bishop Lyttelton, to whom it had been bequeathed. V. Nichols's Anecd. iv. 115, 123, 129, and v. 403, and also Thorpe's Cædmon, Pref. p. vi.

loped through its progressive stages. Nor could justice be rendered to the talents of our native writers, their powers of pleasing the imagination as poets, or their usefulness as historians or homilists, where their thoughts, or record of events and doctrines, are transmitted through a language between which and the Anglo-Saxon there exists so great a dissimilarity in genius, idiom, and structure. We may therefore better appreciate the judgment which led Archbishop Parker, Foxe, and L'Isle to use the vernacular tongue of their day for the purpose of translation; and if we regret the contrary as having been till recently the prevailing practice, we shall be less disposed to deny the credit of taste and discernment to the few who have formed the exception. Of these the first who claims our notice is William Elstob, a nephew and pupil of Dr. Hickes, who, when Fellow of University College, wrote a Latin version of the Sermon of Bishop Lupus⁴⁶, inserted in the Thesaurus. He afterwards contributed an English translation of the 'Hours of Prayer' of the Anglo-Saxon Church appended to a controversial work⁴⁷ published in 1705 by Dr.

⁴⁶ The Sermon and translation, accompanied with etymological and historical notes, and a Latin letter to Hickes, dated 1701, are printed in the Dissert. Epist. pp. 98-106, from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 102) taken from the Cotton. MS. Nero A. 1. xxiii. fol. 113. entitled, 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos Quando Dani Maxime Persecuti Sunt Eos: Quod Fuit Anno Mlō xiv Ab Incarnatione Dnī Nri Ihv̄ Xpi.' The MS. in the library of C. C. College, Camb. (s. 18. xxxix. fol. 82) has, 'Sermo Lupi &c. Quod Fuit Anno Mlo. viii. ab Incarnatione &c.' The Hatton MS. (Jun. 99. xxiii. fol. 84. b.) has, 'Item Sermo &c. Quod Fuit In Dies Æthelredi Regis.' It is not ascertained over what see Lupus presided, but there are reasons given in Wanley's Catal. pp. 140-143. for identifying him with Wulfstan, Archbishop of York and Bishop of Worcester from 1002 to 1023.

⁴⁷ 'Several Letters which passed between Dr. George Hickes and a Popish Priest' &c. 1705. In the Preface Hickes observes, 'The curious, who delight in such ancient Monuments, are beholden to the Reverend and Learned Mr. Wm. Elstob, formerly Fellow of University College, Oxon, and now Rector of St. Swithen's London, for the translation of

Hickes. His sister, Elizabeth Elstob, published in 1709 the Homily on the Birth-day of St. Gregory with an English translation, and was the first to render in English the rudiments of the Anglo-Saxon tongue⁴⁸. A compendium of Grammar⁴⁹ taken from the Thesaurus, and published anonymously at Oxford in 1711, is usually assigned to Edward Thwaites.

Few years elapsed before several works were reproduced, the peculiar interest of which merited the pains bestowed upon them. The Memorials and Canons⁵⁰, as well as the

it, (the Office of the Hours of Prayer,) and I think myself obliged to give him publick thanks for his assistance in this and another greater work. v. Diss. Epist. p. 98.'

⁴⁸ I. 'An English-Saxon Homily On The Birth-Day of St. Gregory; Anciently used in the English-Saxon Church, Giving an Account of the Conversion of the English from Paganism to Christianity. Translated into Modern English, with Notes, &c. By Eliz. Elstob. London; Printed by W. Bowyer. mcccix.' 8vo. It seems to have been taken from the Cotton. MS. Vitell. D. xvii. fol. 101. b. V. Preface to Homily, p. lvi. II. 'The Rudiments Of Grammar For The English-Saxon Tongue, First given in English: With An Apology for the Study of Northern Antiquities. Being very useful towards the understanding our ancient *English* Poets and other Writers. By Elizabeth Elstob. London. Printed by W. Bowyer: And Sold by J. Bowyer at the Rose in Ludgate-street, and C. King in Westminster-hall, 1715.' 4to.

⁴⁹ 'Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica ex Hickesiano Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesaurō Excerpta. Oxoniæ E. Theatro Sheldoniano A. D. mcccxi.'

⁵⁰ 'A Collection of all the Ecclesiastical Laws, Canons, Answers, or Rescripts, with other Memorials concerning the Government, Discipline, and Worship of the Church of England, from its first Foundation to the Conquest, that have hitherto been publish'd in the Latin and Saxon Tongues. And of all the Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiastical made since the Conquest and before the Reformation, in any National Council, or in the Provincial Synods of Canterbury and York, that have hitherto been publish'd in the Latin Tongue. Now first translated into English, with Explanatory Notes and such Glosses from Lyndwood and Athone as were thought most useful. By John Johnson. M. A. Vicar of Cranbrook in the Diocese of Canterbury. London, mcccxx.' 2 voll. 8vo. V. also Fortescue on Monarchy, London, 1724.

General History⁵¹ of the Church of the Anglo-Saxons, their Ecclesiastical and Civil Laws, their National Councils and Synods⁵², were edited with a more careful attention to the confidence of the scholar.

At this time also, through the diligence of Thomas Hearne, whose various works throw much light on the language as well as the history of our country, further service was conferred on Anglo-Saxon studies. To him we owe the publication⁵³ of the Dering transcript of the 'Textus-Roffensis,'

⁵¹ *Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, Auctore Sancto et Venerabili Bæda Presbytero Anglo-Saxone, Una Cum reliquis ejus operibus Historicis in unum Volumen Collectis. Cura et Studio Johannis Smith S. T. P. Et Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis non ita pridem Canonici. Cantabrigiæ, Typis Academicis mcccxxii.*

⁵² I. 'Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ Ecclesiasticæ et Civiles. Accedunt Leges Edvardi Latinæ, Gulielmi Conquestoris Gallo-Normannicæ, et Henrici I. Latinæ. Subjunguntur Domini Henr. Spelmani Codex Legum Veterum Statutorum Regni Angliæ, quæ ab ingressu Gulielmi I. usque ad annum nonum Henr. III. edita sunt. Toti operi præmittitur Dissertatio Epistolaris admodum Reverendi Domini Gulielmi Nicolsoni Episcopi Derrensis De Jure Feudali Veterum Saxonum. Cum Codd. MSS. contulit, Notas, Versionem, et Glossarium adjecit David Wilkins, S. T. P. Canonicus Cantuariensis, Reverendissimo in Christo Patri ac Domino Guil. Divina Providentia Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi &c. &c. a Sacris Domesticis et Biblioth. Londini: Typis Guil. Bowyer, impensis Rob. Gosling ad Portam Medii Templi Bibliopolæ. mcccxxi.' fol. II. 'Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ et Hiberniæ a Synodo Verolamensi A. D. cccclxvi. ad Londinensem A. D. cxioccxvii. Accedunt Constitutiones Et alia ad Historiam Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Spectantia a Davide Wilkins S. T. P. Archidiacono Suffolcensi, et Canonico Cantuariensi, collecta. Londini, Sumptibus R. Gosling in vico, dicto Fleet-Street; F. Gyles in vico, dicto Holborn; F. Woodward inter duas Templi portas, Fleet-Street; et C. Davis in vico, dicto Paternoster Row. mcccxxxvii.' 4 voll. foll.

⁵³ 'Textus Roffensis. Accedunt, Professionum antiquorum Angliæ Episcoporum Formulæ, de Canonicâ Obedientiâ Archiepiscopis Cantuariensibus præstandâ. et Leonardi Hutteni Dissertatio, Anglice conscripta, de Antiquitatibus OXONIENSIBUS. E Codicibus MSS. descripsit ediditque Tho. Hearnius. Oxonii. E. Theatro Sheldoniano m.dcc.xx.' The 'Textus de Ecclesiâ Roffensi,' which is still preserved in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Rochester, seems to have been first consulted by

a valuable MS. of the 12th century, compiled under the direction of Bishop Earnulph, and containing not only many charters and documents connected with the city and see of Rochester, but also the only early record yet known of the Laws of the Kentish Kings Ethelbirht, Hlothhære and Eadric, and Wihtred. In 1723 Hearne edited the Chartulary of the Church of Worcester⁵⁴, which its sub-prior Hemming compiled by command of Wulstan the second Bishop of that name. Three years afterwards the same laborious antiquary published the fragment of the narrative of the death of Byrhtnoth, the heroic ealdorman of Northumbria, whose fall in a battle with the Danes under Olaf Tryggvason near Maldon in Essex, in the year 991, has furnished us with one of the most spirited poems⁵⁵ of our forefathers.

Wm. Lambarde, who in 1576 published in his *Perambulation of Kent* the Will of Byrthric and Ælfswythe, and an account of Repairs of Rochester Bridge. From this MS. also were published the Laws of Wihtræd by Spelman (*Concil*, Tom. i. p. 194); an account of Ordeal by E. Browne in 1690, among the additional matter which appears in his edition of the '*Fasciculus Rerum Expetendarum, ac Fugendarum*^b;' and the Laws of Æthelbirht, and of Hlothhære and Eadric, as well as the Will of B. and Æl., with other extracts, by Hickes in his *Diss. Epist.* pp. 43, 51, 53, 69. The above-mentioned Laws were reprinted by Harris in his *History of Kent*, in 1719, pp. 401-410. Dr. Wilkins also made use of the T. R. in his edition of the A. S. laws, in collating it with the Cotton. MS. Jul. C. ii., which is apparently the transcript made by F. Tate in 1589. V. Wilkins's *Pref.* and *Wanley's Catal.* pp. 186, 273, 308. Sir F. Madden informs me 'that Hearne in his edition omits much of the matter printed by Lambarde, Spelman, and others, and abridges the Latin charters of late date, and that it is not true (although Tanner and the *Harl. Catalogue* so state it) that Hearne printed from the *Harl. MS.* 6523, as that MS. contains only the Anglo-Saxon laws from the *Textus*, and does not at all correspond with the description given by Hearne of the *Dering transcript*, from which his impression was made.'

⁵⁴ *Hemingi Chartularium Ecclesiæ Wigornensis . . . descripsit edidit-que Tho. Hearne. Oxonii 1723, 2 voll. 8vo.*

⁵⁵ Printed as prose without translation in the appendix to Hearne's

^b '*Fasciculus*,' &c. (By Orthvinus Gratius.) '*Coloniæ M. D. XXXV.*'

For a long period no original work of any extent in Anglo-Saxon employed the care of our philologists, whose labours in the middle of the last, as had been the case in that of the preceding century, were given to the compilation of Dictionaries, which have had their share in fixing the standard of the English language, or in aiding the acquisition of the knowledge of its various stages. The 'Etymologicon Anglicanum' of Junius, a work of great erudition and research, after remaining long in manuscript, found at length an editor in Edward Lye, who, acting under the impulse of a spirit kindred with the tastes and zeal of the compiler, succeeded in bringing it through the press, augmented by the addition of an Anglo-Saxon Grammar and by such original matter as his own reading had enabled him to supply⁵⁶. Opportunities were incidentally afforded for a philological comparison of the English language from the age of Alfred to that of Elizabeth in the historical sketch which Samuel Johnson prefixed to the first edition of his Dictionary⁵⁷. With more direct

edition of 'Johannis confratris Glastoniensis Chronicon,' 1726, from the Cott. MS. Otho A. xii, which was afterwards destroyed by the fire of 1731. V. Wanley's Catal. p. 232; 'Illustr. of A. Saxon Poetry,' pp. lxxvii and lxxxvii-xcvi; and 'Analecta A. Saxonica,' pp. 121-136.

⁵⁶ Francisci Junii F. F. Etymologicon Anglicanum. Ex Autographo descripsit et accessionibus permultis auctum edidit Edwardus Lye A.M. Ecclesiæ Parochialis de Yardley-Hastings in agro Northamptoniensi Rector. Præmittuntur Vita Auctoris et Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica. Oxonii. E Theatro Sheldoniano MDCCLXIII.

⁵⁷ 'A Dictionary of the English Language in which the words are deduced from their originals and illustrated in their different significations by examples from the best writers.' To which are prefixed a History of the Language, and an English Grammar. By Samuel Johnson A.M. in two Volumes. 'Cum tabulis animum premit et deserta vetustas.' Hor. [Ep. II. 2. 110-118.] London, Printed by W. Strahan, For J. and S. Knapton; I. and T. Longman; C. Hitch and L. Hawes; A. Millar; and R. and T. Dodsley, MDCCCLV.' Johnson has taken his extracts in illustration of the English language from the following authors

bearing on the acquisition of the Anglo-Saxon tongue a Lexicon was at this time undertaken by Edward Lye, under difficulties which might have discouraged a less ardent Saxonist. He was not indeed unprepared for the struggle, for he had already found his countrymen, like aliens in their fatherland, toiling in the study of the language and laws of other nations to the neglect of their own early annals and institutions. Cheered by the timely patronage of Archbishop Secker, he prosecuted the work to its completion; but the first sheets were scarcely through the press, when sinking under the exertion of over-wrought energies he left at his death his MSS. to the care of Owen Manning, under whose responsibility the Lexicon was published in 1772⁵⁸, a Lexicon still held, notwithstanding some defects in critical knowledge, as valuable for a faithful adherence to the orthography of the examples and citations.

In the following year the Royal Paraphrase of the historian Orosius, which from the days of Junius had been frequently destined for the press, appeared in print; its editor Daines

and works:—1. Alfred's Boethius. 2. A. S. and Wicliffite versions of the Gospels in parallel columns. 3-6. Specimens of A. S. poetry and prose, including the A. S. Chronicle from 1135-1140, and the Legend of St. Margaret. 7. Robert of Gloucester. 8. Sir J. Mandeville. 9. Gower. 10, 11. Chaucer and Colville in parallel columns. 12. Lydgate. 13. Fortescu. 14. Sir T. More. 15. Skelton. 16. Earl of Surrey. 17. Barclay. 18. Sir T. Wilson (1553.)

⁵⁸ 'Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-Latinum. Auctore Edvardo Lye, Rectore de Yardley-Hastings in Agro Northant. Accedunt Fragmenta Versionis Ulphilanæ Pauli Epistolæ ad Romanos, et necnon opuscula quædam Anglo-Saxonica. Edidit, nonnullis vocabulis auxit, plurimis exemplis illustravit et Grammaticam utriusque linguæ præmisit, Owen Manning, S. T. B. Canon. Lincoln. Vicarius de Godelming et Rector de Peperharow in agro Surreiensi, necnon Reg. Societ. Antiqu. Lond. socius. Londini, 1772.' 2 voll. fol. V. Thorpe's Translation of Raske's A. S. Grammar, Pref. li, and Halbertsma on the Friesic Language, in Bosworth's A. S. Dict. Pref. xxxviii. ed. Lond. 1838.

Barrington adding an English version, with the geographical notes of John Reinhold Forster and a map illustrative of the work⁵⁹. It is probable that the importance of this production, which is justly recognised by the antiquary of the present day, was appreciated by the countrymen of Alfred, while they learned in the records of calamities detailed by the historian a lesson of submission to the disastrous results of foreign invasion.

The publication of Orosius was followed by treatises⁶⁰ of varied extent, and notices in historical works, on subjects connected with the polity and language of our forefathers. Critical researches into the rich stores of MSS. hitherto unexamined were also commenced by a scholar, in the pages of

⁵⁹ 'The Anglo-Saxon Version From the Historian Orosius. By Alfred the Great. Together with an English Translation From the Anglo-Saxon. London. Printed by W. Bowyer and J. Nichols &c. MDCCLXXIII.' Barrington used a transcript copied by W. Elstob from a former transcript made by Junius (Jun. MS. 15) from the Cotton MS. Tib. B. 1. V. note 45 and Nichols's Liter. Anecd. iv. pp. 115, 123, 129. The title 'De miseria Mundi,' given to the History of Orosius, may afford some clue to its A. S. title *Ormesta* or *Hormesta*, which seems connected with the adj. *earn*, 'miserable,' sup. *earmost*, Boeth. 38, 2. M. G. *arms*. sup. *armosta*, 1 Cor. xv. 19. This derivation, I find, is also given in the Bibl. Lat. of Fabricius, who quotes G. Eccardus as deriving *Ormesta* from Gothic *armen* (?), 'misereri,' and also adds several meanings as proposed by others. V. Art. Orosius in Bibl. Lat. and in Bayle's Hist. and Crit. Dict. London, MDCCLXXIII.

⁶⁰ (1) 1774. Second volume of Henry's Hist. of Gt. Britain. 6 vols. 4to. 1771-1793. (2) 1775. Ibbetson's 'Dissertations on the Folclande and Boclande of the Saxons; privately printed;' 2nd ed. in 1782, with 'the Judicial Customs of the S. and Norman Ages,' and 'the National Assemblies under the S. and N. Government.' (3) 1775. Strutt's 'Horda Angel-cynman.' 3 vols. 4to. (4) 1778. A Letter to J. Dunning by J. H. Tooke. Diversions of Purley; 1st part, 1786. 2 vols. 1798. (5) 1788. Will of King Alfred. (6) 1789. 'De Ælfrico Dorober. Archiepiscopo Commentarius,' a MS. work by E. Rowe-Mores, published by G. J. Thorkelin. 4to. V. also Lemon's 'English Etymology'... 'from the Saxon and other Northern Tongues.' London, 1783.

whose subsequent editions of the 'History of the Anglo-Saxons'⁶¹ their habits, institutions, and literature received copious and critical illustration.

Near the close of the last century, the provision which had been made by Dr. Richard Rawlinson in 1755 for the endowment of an Anglo-Saxon lecture⁶² in the University of Oxford took effect, by the appointment in 1795 of Charles Mayo, Fellow of St. John's, as the first professor. Independent of this endowment, but auxiliary to its object, a valuable library of Northern literature⁶³ was bequeathed by Richard Gough to the University in the year 1799, in trust for the professor's use. The restrictions accompanying the tenure of the office have their disadvantages, but are not such as to weaken the regard due from its holders to the expectations of that learned body, to whom they owe their position for fulfilling the wishes of their founder. The labours of Ingram and

⁶¹ History of the Anglo-Saxons, by Sharon Turner, London, 1799-1804. 4 vols.

⁶² V. Dr. Rawlinson's Will and Endowment, London, 1755, and the Extracts given in the Appendix No. 1. to Ingram's I. L. The Endowment is dated Aug. 11, 1750. By Rawlinson's Will, dated June 2, 1752, a salary is charged on lands in Lancashire to maintain one A. S. Lecture or Professorship in the University of Oxford. By 1st codicil, dated June 17, 1752, the election is vested in Convocation, the office to be vacant every ten years; and the several Colleges to enjoy it in succession, St. John's, his own, College, having the first and every fifth turn; the Professor 'to be a regular not created graduate,' and 'to continue a bachelor' as long as he holds the appointment. By the 2nd codicil, dated July 25, 1754, 'No native of Scotland, Ireland, or the plantations abroad, and no present or future member of the Royal or Antiquarian Societies,' to be eligible. By 4th codicil, July 14, 1755, the term of office is limited to five years. [These restrictions are now removed. R. H.]

⁶³ 'A Catalogue of the Books relating to British Topography and Saxon and Northern Literature, bequeathed to the Bodleian Library in the year MDCCXCIX by Richard Gough, Esq. F.S.A. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, MDCCCXIV.'

Conybeare may be allowed to testify a zeal, not altogether unsuccessful, to that end.

The Inaugural Lecture⁶⁴ of Professor Ingram, published in 1807, contains a comprehensive and eloquent statement of the exertions to which our mother-tongue had been indebted for its encouragement, and of the claims which it asserts to the notice of European scholars. Led through a love of early folk-lore to acquire a familiar knowledge of most of the branches of our national antiquities, he passed a long, but not idle, interval in preparing for the press his edition of the Saxon Chronicle⁶⁵. The sources which he consulted serve to secure a faithful record of annals considered to be unrivalled in value among the historical collections of Northern Europe.

The 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry⁶⁶,' which origin-

⁶⁴ 'An Inaugural Lecture on the Utility of Anglo-Saxon Literature; to which is added The Geography of Europe, By King Alfred, including His Account of the Discovery of the North Cape in the Ninth Century, By the Rev. James Ingram, M. A. Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Oxford, and Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, At the University Press for the Author, Sold by I. Cooke and J. Parker, Oxford, &c. 1807.'

⁶⁵ 'The Saxon Chronicle, with an English Translation, and Notes, critical and explanatory. To which are added Chronological, Topographical, and Glossarial Indices; a short Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language; a new Map of England during the Heptarchy; Plates of Coins, etc. By the Rev. J. Ingram, B. D. 4to. London. 1823.' It should be added that Miss Gurney had anticipated the Professor by a literal English translation of the Chronicle, printed for private distribution at Norwich in 1819.

⁶⁶ 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry. By John Josias Conybeare, M. A. &c. Late Prebendary of York and Vicar of Bath Easton; Formerly Student of Christ-Church, and successively Professor of Anglo-Saxon and of Poetry in the University of Oxford. Edited together with Additional Notes, Introductory Notices, &c. By his brother William Daniel Conybeare, M.A. &c. Rector of Sully. London, Printed for Harding and Lepard, Pall Mall East. 1826.' The groundwork of the poem of Beowulf is possibly of a date anterior to the arrival of the

ated in the terminal lectures delivered by Professor Conybeare between the years 1808 and 1813, evince the acuteness of a mind able to grapple with a subject all the difficulties of which have not yet been satisfactorily overcome. In his perspicuous detail of the laws of Anglo-Saxon verse the author critically discusses the nature of its rhythm and cadence, the properties of its alliterative metre, and that singular apposition of sentences, resembling the parallelisms of Hebrew poetry, which, though, as it would appear, systematically adopted, had yet escaped the notice of former writers. The examples produced to substantiate the original remarks of the Professor, as well as the supplemental notices of his talented relation and editor, contain extracts from the poems of Cædmon, and Beowulf, and from the 'Exeter Book,' the contents of which were now for the first time made more generally known to Northern scholars. The insight thus obtained into the metrical system of our forefathers imparts a

Anglo-Saxons in this country, but the present form of the poem is not considered to be of a date earlier than the tenth century. A transcript of this poem, which is contained in the Cott. MS. Vitellius A. xv, was made by Thorkelin in 1786, and was ready with a Latin translation and Glossary for publication in 1807, when the whole was destroyed at the siege of Copenhagen. Prepared for the press a second time by Thorkelin it was published in 1815 with a Latin translation and Glossary. In 1820 Grundtvig published a Danish paraphrase of the poem with corrections, suggested by himself and Rask, of Thorkelin's text, the faultiness of which, through the circumstances above mentioned, was almost unavoidable. The corrections were found to agree very closely with the original MS. The Exeter Book is a MS. containing a miscellaneous collection of A. S. poetry, and still remains at Exeter with other MSS., being part of the collection presented by Bishop Leofric to the library of his Cathedral in the eleventh century. Some of the volumes are now in the Bodleian Library, and others in the library of C. C. C. Cambridge. The authorship of the poetry in the E. B., as well as of that in the 'Codex Vercellensis,' is attributed by Kemble to Cynewulf, abbot of Peterborough or Medamstede, who died in 1014. v. Pref. to Cod. Verc. p. ix, and Kemble's Letter to Michel.

greater interest to those national productions, in which the poet gave to the range of his thoughts a freedom and a boldness denied to the more servile movements of a mere translator.

During its recent and active revival Anglo-Saxon literature has become more justly appreciated, although such a result has not been attained without struggles remarkable for the occasion which called them forth, and the source of the encouragement which they elicited.

The labours of our earliest Saxon scholars, as well as of their successors, were not indeed uncheered by the patronage of those among their countrymen who through their attainments, inclination, and influence were best able to bestow it; but the preceding remarks may tend to shew at what distant intervals the patron's aid was given, how much was accomplished by unbefriended authors, and how many works were abandoned through the indifference with which the projects for their publication were received. Prospects scarcely less discouraging followed, while the cultivation of the study was passing into channels through which hitherto it had been but sparingly conducted. Till the commencement of the present century continental scholars had been rarely led into any extensive investigation of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, or the publication of its literary remains. The list of its chief promoters is almost exhausted by the names of Vulcanius, De Laet, Schilter, Wachter, Ihre, and Adelung⁶⁷. But on the publica-

⁶⁷ I. 'Joannis Schilteri JC^{ti} olim Argentoratensis Thesaurus Antiquitatum Teutonicarum, Ecclesiasticarum, Civilium, Litterariorum. Tomis Tribus. Primus Sacra continet Monumenta: Francica, Alemannica, Saxonica: Biblica et Ecclesiastica. Alter Civilia; Leges, &c. Tertius Glossarium Teutonicum, &c. Opus diu desideratum nunc ex Autographis B. Autoris datum e Museo Joannis Christiani Simonis, JC^{ti}, et Syndici Campodunensis. Accedunt passim Alemannica Monumenta insignia Vetustissima; noviter post Schilterum eruta, et suis

tion of the 'Deutsche Grammatik' by Grimm in 1812, and of the 'Angelsaksisk Sproglære'⁶⁸ by Rask in 1817, it was evident to our philologists, not only that the language of our forefathers was receiving close attention on the continent, but that its future importance would be materially affected by the views which the authors of the above-mentioned works had propounded on the affinities of the Gothic tongues. The principles of comparative etymology were developed at large in the second edition of the 'Deutsche Grammatik'⁶⁹, the publication of which, from the commencement in 1822, extended over a period of fifteen years. These principles were employed in readjusting the grounds on which etymological deductions had so long rested, and in substituting fresh elements and accessories constructive of a new standard of philological criticism⁷⁰.

quæque Locis inserta: tum Virorum doctorum emendationes, Versiones, Notæ et curæ exquisitæ. Ulmæ, Sumptibus Danielis Bartholomæi, et Filii. MDCXXXIII.' 3 voll. fol. II. 'Glossarium Germanicum, continens origines et antiquitates totius linguæ Germanicæ, et omnium pene Vocabulorum, vigentium et desitorum. Opus Bipartitum et quinque indicibus instructum Johannis Georgii Wachteri. Lipsiæ, Apud Joh. Frid. Gleditschii B. filium, MDCXXXVII.' 2 voll. fol. III. 'Glossarium Suio-Gothicum in quo tam hodierno usu frequentata vocabula, quam in legum patriarum tabulis aliisque ævi medii scriptis obvia explicantur, et ex dialectis cognatis, Mæso-Gothica, Anglo-Saxonica, Alemannica, Islandica ceterisque Gothicæ et Celticæ originis illustrantur. Auctore Johanne Ihre. Upsaliæ. Typis Edmannianis Anno MDCCLXIX.' fol. IV. 'Mithridates oder allgemeine Sprachenkunde mit dem Vater Unser als Sprachprobe in bey nahe fünfhundert Sprachen und Mundarten, von Johann Christoph Adelung, Churfürstl. Sächsischem Hofrath und Ober-Bibliothekar. Berlin. 1806.' 4 vols. 8vo.

⁶⁸ 'Angelsaksisk Sproglære tillgemed en kort Læsebog ved R. K. Rask. Stockholm. 1817.'

⁶⁹ 'Deutsche Grammatik von Dr. Jacob Grimm Kurhess. Bibliothecar, Mehr. Gel. Ges. Mitgl. Zweite Ausgabe. Göttingen.' 1822, 1826, 1831, 1837. 4 vols. 8vo.

⁷⁰ The following statement of the propositions on which this system rests is abridged from the notice of it which is quoted from Kemble's

The admission of the Anglo-Saxon language among the tests and proofs of a system so comprehensive, and so elaborately detailed, as that of Grimm, was calculated to attract the watchful notice of our own countrymen. They were destined to see that portion of Teutonic literature, which it was their peculiar province to appropriate, in danger of being surrendered into foreign hands⁷¹. Their energies⁷²,

Letter to Michel by Petheram in his Sketch of A. S. literature. I. That the roots of the Teutonic tongues, their methods of declension, conjugation, and derivation, are common to them all, though in some instances perhaps obsolete. 2. That the nature of each tongue determines the particular form that each root shall have in that tongue, so that, when doubtful of the meaning of a word, we gain light on the subject by transferring the form in A. S. to its equivalent in Gothic, Old Norse, or High Dutch. V. Petheram, p. 136, London, 1840.*

⁷¹ I. 'Legum Regis Canuti versio antiqua Latina, cum textu Anglo-Saxonico, cum variis lectionibus atque observationibus Jan. L. A. Kolderup Rosenvinger. Hann. 1826.' 4to. II. 'Quellen und Forschungen zur Geschichte der deutschen Literatur und Sprache. Von Franz Joseph Mone. Aachen. 1830.' III. 'Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen. In der Ursprache mit Uebersetzung und Erläuterungen herausgegeben von Dr. Reinhold Schmid, Professor der Rechte zu Jena. Erste Theil, den Text nebst Uebersetzung enthaltend.' Leipzig, 1832. IV. In 1830 the following prospectus was issued by Dr. Grundtvig: 'Bibliotheca Anglo-Saxonica. Prospectus and Proposals of a Subscription for the Publication of the most valuable Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts, illustrative of the early Poetry and Literature of our Language. Most of which have never yet been printed. Edited by the Rev. N. F. S. Grundtvig, D.D. of Copenhagen. London: Black &c. MDCCLXXX.' 8vo.

⁷² I. I. 'The Elements of Anglo-Saxon Grammar, with copious Notes illustrating the structure of the Saxon and the formation of the English Language: and a Grammatical Praxis. With a Literal English Version: to which are prefixed, Remarks on the History and Use of the Anglo-Saxon, and an Introduction, &c. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, M.A., F.A.S. &c. London. Harding, &c, 1823.' 8vo. 2. 'A Compendious Grammar of the Primitive English Language, being a Selection from the A. S. Grammar, with Additional Observations. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, M.A. &c. London. Simpkin and Marshall, 1826.' 8vo. II. 'The History of English Poetry from the close of the Eleventh to the commencement of the Eighteenth Century, &c. By Thomas Warton,

called forth under such a stimulus, were exerted with spirit in the publication of Anglo-Saxon authors, and of several

B.D. &c. A New Edition, with Additional Notes. By Ritson, Douce, and other Antiquaries, and by the Editor (Richard Price). London, 1824.' 4 vols. 8vo. III. 1. 'The Will of King Alfred, reprinted from the Oxford Edition of 1788; with a Preface and Additional Notes. London: Pickering, MDCCLXXVIII.' (By J. S. Cardale.) 2. 'King Alfred's Version of Boethius de Consolatione Philosophiæ: with an English Translation and Notes. By J. S. Cardale. London: Pickering, MDCCLXXIX.' IV. 'ΕΠΕΑ ΠΤΕΡΟΕΝΤΑ, Or The Diversions of Purley. By John Horne Tooke. A New Edition, revised and corrected by Richard Taylor, F.S.A. F.L.S. With numerous additions from the copy prepared by the Author for publication: to which is annexed his Letter to John Dunning, Esq. London, R. Taylor, &c. 1829.' 2 vols. 8vo. V. 'Menologium: Poetical Calendar of the Anglo-Saxons, with an English Translation and Notes. By the Rev. Sam. Fox, M.A. T. Combe, Jun., Leicester, 1830.' VI. 'A Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Tongue, with a Praxis, by Erasmus Rask, Professor of Literary History in, and Librarian to, the University of Copenhagen, &c. A new Edition, enlarged and improved by the Author. Translated from the Danish, by B. Thorpe, Honorary Member of the Icelandic Society of Copenhagen. Copenhagen, 1830.' VII. 'An Inquiry into the Doctrines of the Anglo-Saxon Church. In Eight Sermons preached before the University of Oxford in the year MDCCLXXX, at the Lecture founded by the Rev. John Bampton, M.A. Canon of Salisbury. By Henry Soames, M.A. of Wadham College, Rector of Shelly in Essex. Oxford, printed by Samuel Collingwood, Printer to the University, &c. MDCCLXXX.' VIII. 'Coronation or Consecration Service of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, as it illustrates the origin of the Institution. By the Rev. T. Silver, formerly Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, 1831.' IX. 'History of the Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth. Anglo-Saxon Period, containing the Anglo-Saxon Polity and the Institutions arising out of Laws and Usages which prevailed before the Conquest. By Francis Palgrave, F.R.S. &c. London, MDCCLXXXII.' 2 vols. 4to. X. 'The Anglo-Saxon Poems of Beowulf, the Traveller's Song, and the Battle of Finnesburh, edited together with a Glossary of the more difficult words, and an Historical preface. By John M. Kemble, Esq. M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, 1833.' 12mo. A second Edition of the first volume, with improved Text, was published in 1835; and a second volume, entitled, 'A Translation of the Anglo-Saxon Poem of Beowulf, with a copious Glossary, Preface, and Philological Notes.' London, 1837. XI. 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica;

works illustrative of our language and institutions. Among these the student gladly hailed the English translation of Rask's Anglo-Saxon Grammar, the circulation of which had been chiefly confined to Denmark; the valuable compilation in the 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica;' and the critical edition of the poem of Beowulf, put forth in 1835 and 1837, and marked with the historical and philological research at the command of its learned and zealous editor.

While these works were passing through the press, not unaided by the patronage of the public, it was felt by those most conversant with the literary claims of the Anglo-Saxons that they could not render justice to such claims, while, amidst the responsibilities of editorial labour, they depended solely for encouragement on the capricious tenure of popular favour. So far back as the year 1830 patriotic appeals on behalf of our early vernacular literature were addressed to learned and influential Institutions, and to those existing Societies⁷³

A Selection in Prose and Verse from Anglo-Saxon Authors of various Ages; with a Glossary. Designed chiefly as a first Book for Students. London, 1834.' 8vo. XII. 'The Anglo-Saxon Translation of the Romance of Apollonius of Tyre, upon which is founded the play of Pericles attributed to Shakspeare, from a MS. in the library of C. C. C. Cambridge, with a Literal Translation, &c. By Benjamin Thorpe. London, 1834.' XIII. 'King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Metres of Boethius, with an English Translation and Notes, by the Rev. S. Fox, &c. London, 1835.' XIV. 'The Anglo-Saxon Church; its History, Revenues, and general Character. By Henry Soames, M.A. Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral. London: Parker.' 1st Edit. 1835.

⁷³ I. 'Record Commission,' first issued 1800, renewed 1806, 1807, 1809, 1821, 1825, 1831, and since dissolved. 1. 'Materials for the History of Great Britain, including A. S. Chronicle to the year 1066;' not published. 2. 'Appendix B. to Rymer's *Fœdera*;' containing Anglo-Saxon remains discovered abroad; not published. 3. 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England, &c., with compendious Glossary. Printed by command of his late Majesty King William IV., under the direction of the Commissioners on the Public Records of the Kingdom, MDCCLX.' fol. and 8vo. The last two works were edited by B. Thorpe, Esq. To this

which were more immediately interested in the investigation of antiquarian subjects. 'A national feeling being thus awakened, the impulse hence received was soon recognised in the formation of other Societies of kindred views, and in the satisfactory results of their patronage⁷⁴.

Commission, through the zeal of their Secretary, C. P. Cooper, Esq., we owe the knowledge of the existence of many valuable Anglo-Saxon MSS. and materials for English History preserved in foreign libraries. v. Cod. Exon. Pref. note 6. II. Society of Antiquaries. This Society, the volumes of whose 'Archæologia' contain some valuable contributions to A. S. philology, on the recommendation of a select committee appointed by resolutions confirmed March 17th, 1831, undertook the publication of the following works in encouragement of A. S. and early English literature. The works were issued as follows. 1. 'Cædmon's Metrical Paraphrase of parts of the Holy Scriptures, in Anglo-Saxon; with an English Translation, Notes, and a Verbal Index. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. Honor. Member of the Icelandic Liter. Soc. of Copenhagen. London: printed for the Society of Antiquaries, 1832.' 2. 'Codex Exoniensis. A Collection of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter; with an English Translation, Notes, and Indices. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. &c. London: published for the Society of Antiquaries, 1842.' 3. 'Lazamon's Brut.' V. note 77. III. 'Libri Psalmorum Versio Antiqua cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica partim soluta oratione, partim metricè composita. Nunc primum e Codicibus MS. in Bibliotheca Regia Parisiensi adservato descripsit et edidit Benjamin Thorpe, S.A.S. &c. Oxonii, E Typographeo Academiae, mccccxxxv.' IV. In 1838 the Council of the Royal Society of Literature, which had been founded in 1825, undertook the publication, in a series of volumes, of a Biography of the Literary Characters of the United Kingdom, arranged in chronological order. Two volumes have appeared; to the first of which is prefixed 'An Essay on the State of Literature and Learning among the Anglo-Saxons,' from the able pen of Thomas Wright, Esq., the editor of the volumes:—'Biographia Literaria Britannica. Anglo-Saxon Period. London, 1842.' 'B. I. L. Anglo-Norman Period. London, 1846.' The A. S. period extends from Gildas, A. D. 530 to Wulstan, 1095. The A. N. period extends from Guy bishop of Amiens, 1076, to Stephen de Langton, 1228.

⁷⁴ I. Surtees Society, established 1834. Among the publications of the Society is the following: 'Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter: now first printed from the MSS. in the British Museum, London.' vol. i.

The field of Anglo-Saxon philology now found its ablest labourers in this country associated in friendly and honourable rivalry with the enlightened scholars of Denmark and Germany. Entire works hitherto but imperfectly edited, or known only through extracts and incidental notices, were made accessible to the scholar through the careful labours of our most experienced Saxonists. Under such auspices the poetic element in our national genius, as exhibited in productions of a narrative, devotional, or traditional character, received its due share of critical attention. No less diligence and judgment have been bestowed on the publication of charters and other documents, which throw light on popular manners and customs, and on the working of the social machine through its varied conditions of public and domestic life. Nor have subjects of higher import and practical tendency been forgotten. The Legislation of the Witena-gemót and the Homiletic teaching of the Anglo-Saxon Church have been presented to us through two of the most valuable works of the Saxon press, which testify in correctness of text the intelligence and care with which they have been edited. The theologian, it is true, will discover errors and inconsistencies in the Homilies of Ælfric, but he will admit them also as a depository in which important

1843. vol. ii. 1847. Edited by J. Stevenson, Esq. V. note 76. II. Camden Society, founded 1838. This Society has published the following among other works: 'Promptorium Parvulorum.' V. note 76. III. Historical Society of England. 'Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici. Opera J. M. Kemble, M.A. London, 1839—1848.' 6 voll. 8vo. A Philological Society, including some of our principal A. S. scholars, has for some time held meetings in London, and printed many valuable papers on the English language. It appears also from a recent communication to the Athenæum that a Philological Society was formed at Cambridge so long ago as 1830, and that some of the speculations of its members were printed in the Philological Museum for 1832, 1833. v. Athenæum, March 13, 1852.

truths both of a moral and doctrinal kind have been preserved. At the same time the statesman will not fail to recognise in the 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England' the rude germ of much of her constitutional polity, and the source from which, 'as from springs of wholesome waters, the streames of her later laws have spread'⁷⁵.

The revival of Anglo-Saxon learning has thus tended materially to increase the facilities for its cultivation, as well as its value and usefulness. Our vernacular literature has been enriched by accurate editions of its earliest productions, and our mother-tongue raised to a position in which it fulfils an important part in elucidating the history and affinities of European languages⁷⁶.

⁷⁵ V. 'On the Sacred Lavv of the Land.' Address 'To the Reader,' f. 2. a.

⁷⁶ In addition to the works mentioned at notes 71—74, the following may be named, as tending among others to shew the continued attention paid to Anglo-Saxon both in this country and on the continent. Among continental works:—I. 'Altsächsische und Angelsächsische Sprachproben. Herausgegeben und mit einem erklärenden Verzeichniss der angelsächsischen Wörter versehen von Heinrich Leo. Halle, 1838.' II. 'Sängers Weitfahrt. Ädhelstans Sieg bei Brunanburg. Angelsächsisch und deutsch von Ludwig Ettmüller. Zürich, 1839.' III. Vol. 7 of the 'Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur von der ältesten bis auf die neuere Zeit.' viz. 'Die deutschen Abschwörungs-, Glaubens-, Beicht-, und Bedformeln vom achten bis zum zwölften Jahrhundert. Nebst Anhängen und Schriftnachbildungen. Herausg. von H. F. Massmann. Quedlinburg und Leipzig, 1839.' IV. 'Andreas und Elene. Herausgegeben von Jacob Grimm. Cassel. 1840.' The 'Andreas' is called by Kemble 'A Legend of St. Andrew;' and the 'Elene' by Thorpe 'The Invention of the Cross.' The volume is accompanied by an Introduction and copious notes. The text is extracted from Dr. Lappenberg's copy of the Vercelli Poems, printed by the Record Commission. V. note 73, and Kemble's preface to the edition of the 'Codex Vercellensis' mentioned below. Among works in England:—I. 'A Dictionary of the Anglo-Saxon Language, containing the Accentuation, the Grammatical Inflections, the Irregular Words, the Parallel Terms from the other Gothic Languages, the meaning of the

Much care has also been bestowed through the press in illustrating later periods of our language, its dialectic varieties,

A.S. in English and Latin, serving as a Dictionary of E. and A.S. as well as of L. and A. S. With a preface on the Origin and Connexion of the Germanic Tongues, a Map of Languages, and the Essentials of A.S. Grammar. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, LL.D. Dr. Phil. of Leyden, &c. London, Longman, &c.; Talboys, Oxford; Stevenson, Cambridge, 1838.' The student will find in this most useful work an abstract of Rask's A.S. Grammar and of Grimm's Declensions and Conjugations. II. 'The Anglo-Saxon Church, &c. By Henry Soames, M.A. &c.' 2nd edit. 1838: 3rd edit. 1845. III. 'Æa Halgan Godspel on Englisc. The A.S. version of the Holy Gospels, edited from the original Manuscripts. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. &c. London, 1842.' small 8vo. IV. 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, a new Edition with Corrections and Improvements. By B. Thorpe, &c. London, 1846.' V. 'The Origin of the English, Germanic, and Scandinavian Languages and Nations, with a Sketch of their early Literature, and short Chronological Specimens of Anglo-Saxon, Friesic, Flemish, Dutch, German from the Mæso-Goths to the present time, Icelandic, &c., by the Rev. Jos. Bosworth, D.D. &c. 1848.' 8vo. This is a reprint of the Preface to the Dictionary already mentioned. VI. 'A Compendious Anglo-Saxon and English Dictionary. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, D.D. &c. London, 1849.' VII. 'Rituale Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis. Nunc primum typis mandatum. Printed for the Surtees Society, 1840.' VIII. Ælfric Society founded 1842, at the suggestion of Mr. Thorpe, for the Illustration of A.S. and Early English Philology. The works already printed for the Society are the following: 1. 'The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church. The first part, containing the Sermones Catholici, or Homilies of Ælfric. In the Original Anglo-Saxon, with an English version. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. London,' vol. i. 1844. vol. ii. 1846. 2. 'The Poetry of the Codex Vercellensis, with an English Translation. By J. M. Kemble, M.A. London, 1843. Part 1.' The Vercelli poems are six in number. They form part of the contents of a volume discovered at Vercelli in 1832 by Dr. Blum, and were soon afterwards printed by the Record Commission in Appendix B. to Rymer's *Fœdera*. They are in the West Saxon dialect, and the authorship of them is ascribed by Kemble to the Cynewulf mentioned at note 66. The volume forms the fifth number of the Society's publications, and contains the Legend of St. Andrew's conversion of the Mermedonians. 3. 'The Dialogue of Solomon and Saturnus, with an Historical Introduction. By John M. Kemble, M.A. &c. Trin. Coll. Camb. &c. London, 1848.' The volume contains also the 'Proverbs of Alfred,' 'Anglo-Saxon Apothegms,' 'Proverbs of Hending,' &c. XI. 'Promptorium Parvulorum sive Clericorum, Lexicon Anglo-Latinum

and its progressive changes as effected by foreign elements and influence ⁷⁷.

The publication of the *Ormulum*, which presents among

Principes, auctore Fratре Galfrido Grammatico dicto e Predicatoribus Lenne Episcopi, Northfolciensi, A. D. circa mccccxl. Olim e Pynsonianis editum, nunc ab integro, commentariolis subjectis, ad fidem codicum recensuit Albertus Way. Tomus Prior. Londini: sumptibus Societatis Camdenensis, 1844.' [The remaining volumes have since been published.] The MS. on which the text is formed is the Harleian MS. 221. It is mentioned by Wanley in a letter to Dr. Charlett, dated Camb. Oct. 19, 1699, as 'an antient Lat. Engl. Dictionary, containing the words of the Eastern English, whereby Mr. Benson may secure many old words from being buried in the grave of everlasting oblivion.' Letters of E. L. M. p. 293. [See also Note 116.]

⁷⁷ I. 'The Ancient Romance of Haveloc the Dane, accompanied by the French text, with an Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By F. Madden, Esq. F.A.S. &c. Printed for the Roxburgh Club, London, 1828.' II. 'The Towneley Mysteries. London, J. B. Nichols and Son, &c.' Printed for the Surtees Society in 1836. from a MS. volume preserved at Towneley Hall in Leicestershire. It is accompanied by a brief but very useful Glossary. III. 'A History of English Rhythms, by Edwin Guest, Esq. M.A. Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge. London, Pickering, 1838.' 2 vols. 8vo. IV. 'The Political Songs of England, from the Reign of John to that of Edward II. Edited and Translated by Thomas Wright, Esq. M.A. &c. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, printed for the Camden Society, 1839.' V. 'The Thornton Romances. The Early English Metrical Romances of Perceval, Isumbras, Eglamour, and Degrevant, selected from Manuscripts at Lincoln and Cambridge. Edited by J. O. Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. London, printed for the Camden Society, 1844.' VI. 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ. Scraps from Ancient Manuscripts, illustrating chiefly Early English Literature and the English Language. Edited by Thomas Wright, Esq. M.A. F.S.A., and James Orchard Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. London, J. R. Smith, 1845.' 2 vols. 8vo. VII. 'Lazamon's Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; A Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Wace. Now first published from the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum, accompanied by a Literal Translation, Notes, and a Grammatical Glossary. By Sir F. Madden, K. H. Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum. London: published by the Society of Antiquaries of London, 1847.' 3 vols. 8vo. VIII. 'Popular Treatises on Science, written during the Middle Ages in Anglo-Saxon, Anglo-Norman, and English. Edited by T. Wright, Esq.' 8vo.

other points of interest many peculiarities of orthography, phraseology, and construction, will tend, it is hoped, to the illustration of the English language in one of its most remarkable stages and dialects. The original MS., consisting of a single folio volume, is preserved among the Junian collection in the Bodleian Library⁷⁸. An entry on the second fly-leaf of the volume shews that it was purchased in 1659⁷⁹ by Janus Ulitius⁸⁰, a friend of Junius, and a scholar of varied

⁷⁸ Jun. MS. 1.

⁷⁹ Incorrectly stated by Wanley as 1652, and by Guest as 1656.

⁸⁰ Janus Ulitius or Vlitius (Van Vliet) was born, probably at the Hague, in 1610. He was intimate with most of the distinguished scholars of his time. When on a visit in England in 1641, where he amused himself with others in the pleasures of the chace, he formed the project of editing some of the Latin poets who have written on hunting, and on his return into Holland published, with commentaries, at the Elzevir press in 1645, his 'Venatio Novantiqua,' 12mo, which contains the poems of Gravius Faliscus, Calpurnius, and Nemesianus. A reprint appeared in 1653, under the title 'Auctores rei venaticæ antiqui,' with a new dedication and an appendix called 'Secundæ Curæ.' In 1728 appeared an edition of the 'Poetæ Latini Rei venaticæ Scriptores et Bucolici Antiqui,' published by Burman at Leyden, with the notes of Ulitius and others. Ulitius was the author of several other works, of which we need only notice the poetical Epistle dedicatory to the Count de la Gardie, prefixed to the Mæso-Gothic Glossary of Junius. Bishop Morley addressed to him two Latin letters^c, dated from Breda, 1659, and published in 1683 in London. They were translated into English, and published anonymously in 1707^d. Ulitius was appointed by Frederick Henry Prince of Orange to the office of 'Greffier' or Registrar at Breda, and has left four volumes filled with official proceedings. He died at Breda in 1666, in the 57th year of his age. The following

^c Ad Cl. Virum Janum Ulitium Epistolæ duæ A Reverendo Viro D. Georgio Morley S. T. P. dum Bredæ in exilio ageret, conscriptæ. Quibus Vindiciarum ritu, fusè probatur neque D. Augustinum, neque eorum Patrum quenquam, qui ante eum floruerunt, Invocationem Sanctorum, vel quoad doctrinam, vel quoad Praxin, ullatenus probasse. Londini, Impensis Joannæ Brome, 1683.

^d 'Two Letters to the most learned Janus Ulitius; Wherein is abundantly proved that neither St. Augustine, &c.; with a letter to the Translator, by George Hickeys, D.D. London, 1707.' 4to. 'I believe Mr. Bedford was the translator.' MS. note by T. Hearne in the margin of the title-page of the copy in the Bodleian.

taste and erudition. It is possible that the volume formerly belonged to some religious fraternity in England, and during the plunder of monasteries at the period of the Reformation found its way abroad with other literary treasures of a similar kind, of which a large traffic was then made on the sordid calculation of bulk and measure⁸¹. Thus happily escaping some ignoble fate, it would have passed in the interval successively through the hands of owners who knew its value into the library of the Dutch philologist at Breda. But the entry above noticed rather suggests the probability, that Vliet became the owner through the necessities of one of those English exiles, who had sought in Breda a refuge from the political excitement then prevailing in this country. On the death of Vliet in 1666 his library was sold by auction at

anecdote will prove the esteem in which Ulitius was held by his learned contemporaries, as well as the little value they placed on the study of their own language. Nicolas Heinsius having in the course of his correspondence with him addressed one of his letters 'Vlitio antiquitatis utriusque, tam barbaræ quam eruditæ, peritissimo,' received a reply with the following superscription, 'Heinsio viro uti latinæ græcæque antiquitatis indagatori studiosissimo, ita patrii avitque sermonis incurioso.' V. Biograph. Universelle Anc. et Mod. &c. à Paris, 1827, ad v. Ulitius.

⁸¹ 'Neuer had we bene offended for the losse of our lybraryes, . . . yf the chiefe monumentes and moste notable workes of our excellent wryters had bene reserved. . . . A greate nombre of them whych purchased those superstycyouse mansyons (monasteries) reserved of those lybrarye boke, some . . . to scoure theyr candelstyckes, and some to rubbe their bootes. Some they solde to the grossers and sope sellers, and some they sent ouer see to the bokebynders, not in small nombre, but at tymes whole shyppes full, to the wonderynge of foren nacyons. Yea, the vnyuersytees of thys realme are not all clere in this detestable fact. . . . I knowe a merchaunt man, whych shall at thys tyme be namelesse, that boughte the contentes of two noble lybraryes for xl shyllynge pryce, a shame it is to be spoken. Thys stuffe hath he occupied in the stede of graye paper by the space of more than these x yeares, and yet he hath store ynough for as many yeares to come.' v. Bayle's Preface to Leland's 'Newe years gyft.' fol. 4 a, b. in 'The Lives of Leland, &c. Oxford, 1782.' 2 vols. 8vo.

the Hague, as appears by a sale-catalogue bound up with other catalogues, and preserved in the Museum of the Bodleian⁸². Having failed to meet with any allusion to the MS. either in the controversial letter of Bishop Morley or in the dedicatory verses prefixed to the Mæso-Gothic Glossary, the editor had recourse to the sale-catalogue just noticed, and found under the head of 'Libri miscellanei in folio' the following entry in old Dutch: '107. Een oudt Sweeds of Gottisch in Parkement geschreven Boeck over de Evangelium.⁸³' As there is a corresponding entry of the number '107' on the first fly-leaf of the MS., there can be no difficulty in identifying the 'old Gothic book' with the Homilies of Ormin: We may conjecture that Junius, who was residing in the Netherlands at the time of his friend's death, attended the sale at the Hague, and then became the purchaser of a volume which forms one of the most valuable of his donations to the Bodleian.

It is probable that the earliest printed notice of the Ormulum in this country occurs in the Catalogue of Northern Books appended by Hickes to the first edition of his Anglo-Saxon Grammar, in which it is described as a Book of Semi-Saxon Homilies on the first chapter of the Gospel of Saint Luke, in a dialect verging towards the Old English or rather the Scotch tongue⁸⁴. Tanner in his Catalogue of

⁸² Mus. Bodl. iii. 4to 1. 'Catalogus variorum ac Insignium Librorum in quavis Facultate et Lingua, Doctiss. Viri D. D. Jani Ulitii J. C. Urbis Bredanæ Graphiarj &c. Quorum Auctio habebitur in Officina Gerardi Ameling Bibliopolæ; op de Groote Zael van't Hof: Sub signo Fortunæ. Die 12 Julii 1666. Hagæ Comitum, 1666.' v. p. 11.

⁸³ In modern Dutch, 'Een oud Zweedsch of Gothisch op Parkement geschreven Boek over het Evangelie,' *An old Swedish or Gothic Book on the Gospel, written on parchment.*

⁸⁴ 'Liber oblongus Ormulum inscriptus, continens Sermones semi-Saxonice in primum caput *Lucæ*.—Locutio plane divergit ad Veterem

the Junian MSS. describes it as a Harmony of Gospel History, with Latin Texts, and an Old English or Scotch Commentary. Hickes afterwards made use of the MS. for his Thesaurus, for the purpose of illustrating the dialect, which he calls in one place Dano-Norman-Saxon, and in others Norman-Saxon, and Anglo-Norman. Wanley, keeping in view the plan laid down for him by Hickes for his guidance in collecting information, evidently took some pains to examine the MS. more closely than had hitherto been done. After describing it as a Book of Norman-Saxon Homilies or Paraphrastic Lectures on the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles, he first gives the commencement and chief part of the Dedication. He then proceeds to add a brief notice relating to the Texts, with an extract from the Preface and the beginning of each Homily, according to the present fragmentary state of the MS., noting each hiatus as it occurs⁸⁵. Neither Hickes nor Wanley, however, appears to have recognised the metrical form of the work, as all mention of it is omitted in the chapters of the Thesaurus which treat of the poetry of the different dialects, and the extracts quoted by them are throughout printed as prose. With the exception of a quotation and some philological remarks, by which we find that Junius in preparing, and Lye in editing, the *Etymologicon Anglicanum*⁸⁶ had consulted the pages of the *Ormulum*, no further attention was drawn to it till it received the critical notice of Tyrwhitt in his *Essay on the Language of Chaucer*. To this scholar we owe the discovery of its metrical properties, but he failed

Anglicam, seu potius Scoticam Linguam. V. 'Instit. Gramm. A. Saxon. ed. 1689.' p. 144 of 'Catal. Libr. Septent.'

⁸⁵ V. Thesaur. Vol. I. pp. 88 n. 2, 138, 165, 166, and Wanley's Catal. pp. 59—63.

⁸⁶ V. *Etym. Angl. ad vv.* 'Lopster' and 'Wennchell.'

to comprehend the purport of certain peculiarities in its orthography⁸⁷. Baber, in the account 'of 'Saxon and English Versions of the Scriptures,' prefixed to his edition of Wicliffe's New Testament, marks the Ormulum as 'one of the earliest of those paraphrases of the Bible which were shackled with poetry, and frequently violated Scripture facts⁸⁸.' The editor of the 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry,' in his Essay on the 'later English Alliterative Metres,' allows the Homilies of Ormin to be 'interesting, as exhibiting a species of blank verse destitute alike of rime and alliteration,' but, like Tyrwhitt, he has overlooked the value of the author's orthographical accuracy⁸⁹.

The fullest amount of extracts which have been made public since the time of Hickes appears in the selections in the 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica,' and in the 'History of English Rhythms⁹⁰.' Through these extracts the style, the orthography, and the metre of the Ormulum have been rendered familiar to the student, with the advantage of a correctness of text which both Hickes and Wanley failed to give.

From the above, which contain the principal notices⁹¹ of

⁸⁷ Viz. the practice of doubling the consonant under certain conditions. V. 'The Canterbury Tales of Chaucer. To which are added, An Essay upon his Language and Versification, an Introductory Discourse, and Notes. London, 1775.' 5 vols. 8vo. v. vol. iv. p. 64, and note 62, and p. 98, n. 69.

⁸⁸ V. 'New Testament by John Wicliffe, with an Historical Account, &c. By the Rev. H. Baber, M. A. &c. London, 1810.' Pref. p. lx.

⁸⁹ V. 'Illustrations, &c.' p. lxxvii.

⁹⁰ V. Anal. A. S. Pr. p. ix. and pp. 171—178; and Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 208—219.

⁹¹ V. also Preface to Bosworth's A. S. Dict. p. xxiv. Turner's Hist. of Eng. Middle Ages, b. ix. 1, vol. v. pp. 435, 436; Wright's 'A. Norman Period,' &c. pp. 436, 438; the 'Hist. Account of the English versions of the SS.' prefixed to Baxter's Hexapla, p. 4; and Preface to the Clarendon edition of Wicliffe's Bible. In the Preface last mentioned it is observed

the MS. to the present time, we may obtain a general knowledge of its contents, under such modifications as the perusal of the volume has since supplied. It may hence be described as a series of Homilies⁹², in an imperfect state, composed in metre without alliteration, and, except in very few cases, also without rhyme⁹³; the subject of the Homilies being supplied by those portions of the New Testament which were read in the daily service of the Church.

Of the personal history of the author no record remains beyond the bare statement contained in the Dedication⁹⁴, in which he informs us that his baptismal name was Ormin, and that he was a Canon Regular of the Order of Saint Augustine. He adds, that at the request of his brother Walter, also an Augustinian Canon, he had composed these Homilies in English for the spiritual improvement of his countrymen. His plan is, first to give a paraphrastic version of the Gospel of the day, adapting the matter to the rules of his verse, with such verbal additions as were required for that purpose. He then adds an exposition of the subject in its

that 'highly valuable as it (the Ormulum) is in a philological point of view, yet, never proceeding probably beyond the original copy of the author, it could have been of little or no use in religious teaching.'

⁹² The term 'Homilies' is here used to designate these compositions of Ormin, from the author having himself employed it in the 201st text, 'De agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.'

⁹³ V. Dedic. ll. 173, 176: Pref. 103, 106, where the rhymes respectively are 'lede' and 'þede,' and 'lede' and 'dede;' also at Dedic. ll. 18, 20, occurs the following rhyme to the ear only, 'turnenn' and 'lernenn.'

⁹⁴ Dedic. ll. 7—10, and 123, 124. The abridged name of *Orm* was probably taken occasionally, as was the case in A. S. times, when such abbreviated names or nicknames were not uncommon, as instanced in Seba for Saebeorht, Beda's E. H. ii. 5. Totta for Torthelm (Bp. of Leicester 732—764), v. Cod. Diplom. nos. 87, 92, 99, 102, and Kemble's paper on 'the Names, Surnames, and Nicknames of the A. S.' in the Winchester Volume of the 'Archæological Institute.'

doctrinal and practical bearings, in the treatment of which he borrows copiously from the writings of St. Augustine and Ælfric, and occasionally from those of Beda⁹⁵. Some idea may be formed of the extent of Ormin's labours when we consider that out of the entire series of Homilies, provided for nearly the whole of the yearly service, nothing is left beyond the text of the thirty-second. Whether the loss of the remainder has been occasioned by negligence, or wanton mischief, or by the jealousy of his contemporaries⁹⁶, or whether further portions may yet lie undiscovered in some English or foreign library, is still matter of conjecture. Did we possess more of the work, especially had we the concluding portions of it, we might possibly have obtained some clue to its date, and the locality in which it was written⁹⁷.

⁹⁵ In his quotations Ormin cites the Scriptures as the 'Goddspell-boc,' 'soþ boc,' 'þe boc,' and 'þe Latin boc,' and cites also other authorities as 'þe boc,' 'Latin boc;' but he never names his authors, in one instance only using the term 'sume wise menn' (l. 11214), where his authority is evidently St. Augustine. Extracts in the notes will shew in some degree the extent to which Ormin was indebted to the Fathers of the Church for his matter, which, though so far not original, he at least did service by rendering in the familiar speech of his day.

⁹⁶ 'Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfōt

ꝛ all þwerrt ūt forrwerrpenn

þe dom of all þatt laþe flocc

þatt iss þurh niþ forrblendedd . . .

þeꝛꝛ shulenn lætenn hæþelig

Off unnkerr swinnc, lef broþerr.' &c.—D. 73—86.

⁹⁷ In the 'Liber Vitæ' of the Church of Durham, published by the Surtees Society in 1841, among other benefactors of the 13th century, at p. 48 appear the names of Orm and Walter consecutively. The fact may present no more than a remarkable coincidence, but the notice of it, when we know so little of the brothers, may not be thought irrelevant at least by those who claim for the Ormulum a Northumbrian origin. It should be added that the late Mr. Garnett expressed to the editor his opinion, after examining the original MS. in the B. M., that the entry of the names of Orm and Walter, as well as of others both before and after them, was in the handwriting of the monk who had the custody of the book, and that it was not earlier than A. D. 1300.

In the absence of all direct information on these points, we are thrown upon such evidence, in our attempt to ascertain them, as the present state of the MS. will supply.

If we consider alone the character of the hand-writing, the ink, and the material used by the scribe, we find reasons for placing the date of the MS. early in the thirteenth century, while the grammatical forms and structure of the language rather indicate a later period. We meet with neglect of gender and number, a frequent use of prepositions substituted for the casal endings of nouns, and the rejection of the prefix *ze* in all those parts of speech which receive it in pure Anglo-Saxon; the only instance of its retention being found in the participle *zēhatenn*, which is occasionally used as well as *hatenn*. In a few cases *i* is substituted for this prefix, as in *imæne*, *istanedd*, *iwhille*, *iwiss*. The aspirate, in words where it is taken as an initial or after a prefix in Anglo-Saxon, is either transposed with the letter which in Anglo-Saxon would follow it, or is omitted altogether. There is also for the most part a simplicity in grammatical forms and in the construction of sentences. All these may fairly be considered as phenomena indicating a less artificial, and therefore more advanced, stage of the language⁹⁸. But at

⁹⁸ Thus we find 1. *twegsenn*, A. S. m. before *þeode* A. S. f.; *twa*, A. S. f. before *bukness*, A. S. buccan, m.; *ænne*, acc. before *sang*, m. and before *child*, n.; *god* and *gode* acc. s. before *wille*; *aness cullfress* for A. S. anre culfran; *hæþene* used before all genders; *þatt zunge child*, and *þe zunge child*, &c.; p. p. pl. *gemedd* and *gemmde*. 2. The g. s. of subst. generally ends in *ess* in all genders, but we find g. s. *broþerr*, *faderr*, *moderr*, *hunngerr*; plurals also in *ess*, except *breþre*, *chilldre*, *lammþre*, *menn*, and some nouns in *e*; the pl. of adj. and part. usually in *e*; the pl. of verbs in *enn* or *n*, with some exceptions, as *brukeþþ*, *crisstneþþ*, *lokeþþ*, *gaþ*, *ga*, *sæzhe*, &c. 3. We find *licness*, *shaffie*, *shæd*, *læfenn*, *sohht*, *lome*, for *gelicnes*, *gesceaft*, *gescād*, *gelyfan*, *gesoht*, *gelome*. 4. We also find, a. *wha*, *whil*, *wharrfenn*, *whær*, for *hwa*, *hwil*, *hwearfian*, *hwær*; and b. *laferrd*, *nesshe*, *lott*, *bireowwsenn*, for *hlaford*, *hnesc*, *hlot*, *behreowsian*. 5. The article *þe*, though not occurring invariably, is generally used for

the same time we must not forget to take into account the object of the work. Ormin's addresses were directed to the low-born 'as well as the higher classes of the laity, to the 'theow' as well as his lord. Such would more readily abandon the strict rules of grammar than their superiors, and thereby anticipate to a certain extent a later phraseology and structure. Any teaching, consequently, to be effectual with an unlearned hearer, would require to be clothed in such a garb as he could recognise, and in a style within his comprehension.

If these points could not be attained by observing the forms and structure still surviving in the language of his day, Ormin, less careful of grammatical accuracy than of the duties of a homilist, would be ready, we may believe, to sacrifice the more regular for a simpler, though more corrupt, structure and style. He possibly had in view the condition of his more lowly hearers, and the expediency of adopting a pronunciation intelligible to them, when he laid a strict injunction on every future scribe to preserve the orthography of his Manuscript. On these grounds the peculiar structure of Ormin's dialect would be no bar to the claim, which we should be disposed with others to allow him among the writers of the early part of the thirteenth century. There seems indeed some ground for the conjecture which would assign the date to a still later period in the century to which we have attributed it. In the year 1229 the Council of Toulouse, in the 14th Canon of its Decrees, strictly prohibited the laity from possessing a copy of the Scriptures, except the Psalter and such portions as are contained in

all cases, genders, and numbers. We may except the dat. *þen* (þan A. S.) in the corrupt form 'forr þe naness.' 6. We find also the pron. *þess*, *þessre*, *þessm*, of which forms the instances in the Ormulum are considered among the earliest.

certain books of Offices of the Church ; any translation into the vulgar tongue⁹⁹ being equally forbidden. The occasion would appear to have been favourable for the composition of popular lectures and homilies, and might have suggested to Walter the labour which he imposed on his brother for that purpose, with a view to compensate in some measure for the privation of the Holy Volume. We might under these circumstances not unreasonably account for at least a part of that jealousy and opposition with which the work was received.

The question of the locality, as well as of the date, of the MS., is not without its difficulties. Those who have paid attention to the dialect agree in assigning it to one of the Anglian counties, but they vary as to the district. The late Mr. Garnett, who was familiar with its pages, was of opinion that 'the Ormulum was written a hundred miles or upwards to the south of Durham, and considered Peterborough not an unlikely locality¹⁰⁰.' Latham classes it among 'Northumbrian' productions¹⁰¹. Guest, taking a lower range of limit, is 'inclined to fix on some county north of Thames, and south of Lincoln,' and resting on the probability that the Chronicle, which contains the same permutation of the *th* as the Ormulum, was written by one of the monks of Peter-

⁹⁹ 'Prohibemus etiam, ne libros veteris testamenti aut novi laici permittantur habere ; nisi forte psalterium, vel breviarium pro Divinis officiis, aut horas beatæ Mariæ &c. ; sed, *ne præmissos libros habeant in vulgari translatos, arctissimè inhibemus.*' Mansi, Concil. Collect. Conc. Tolos. c. 14. tom. 23. p. 198.

¹⁰⁰ Extract from a note to the editor, 'Dec. 7th, 1847.'

¹⁰¹ 'The chief works illustrating the Old English dialects, are, 1. La3amon—*Worcestershire*. 2. Havelok the Dane—*North Lincolnshire*. 3. Robert of Gloucester—*Gloucestershire*. 4. Wycliffe—*Northumbrian*. 5. Ormulum—*Northumbrian*. 6. York Mysteries—*Yorkshire*. 7. Cursor Mundi—*Northern version*. 8. Cursor Mundi—*Midland version*. 9. Sir Tristrem—*Northumbrian*.'

borough) adds, 'it is by no means unlikely that Ormin lived in one of the neighbouring counties. The critics, who made him a native of the east of England, though they guessed in the dark, may not have guessed wrongly¹⁰².'

The evidence of an Anglian origin seems supported on the following grounds, first, the tendency to reject West Saxon forms, and, secondly, the prevalence of Scandinavianisms.

1. In vowel sounds we find a preference for the simple instead of the complex, and the close instead of the open vowels¹⁰³.

2. The purity and number of the Scandinavianisms are remarkable. They are found not only in the vocabulary, but also in the termination of substantives, the phraseology, and the mode of computing time¹⁰⁴. Ormin's dialect, in these instances at least, could scarcely be intelligible in any

¹⁰² Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 209, 409.

¹⁰³ As in the use of *a* for *ea*, *a* for *eo*, *e* for *a*, *o*, *ea*, and *eo*, e. g. *all*, *wharrfenn*, *seofen*, *sefenn*, *þeode*, *manne*, *ec*, *ehhte*, *lede*, for *eall*, *hweorfan*, *seofan*, *þeoda*, *manna*, *eac*, *eahta*, *leode*. A remarkable instance of the preference of *e* for *eo* will be found in the omission, nearly uniform, of *o* in the latter part of the MS. in the inserted leaves, and in the Ded. and Pref., as in the forms *lede*, *þede*, *werelld*, &c., the *o* having been written in the above words and in others in the first part of the MS., afterwards erased, and then rewritten. In these last-named instances the *o* has been retained in printing, in order to preserve the orthography. Perhaps the *o* was rejected as not essential for pronunciation. Cf. our word *people*, and v. Facsimile No. 2 for instances of the *o* rewritten over erasures in col. 85, lines 2, 7, and 8, in *heoffness* and *leome*.

¹⁰⁴ e. g. *aflædd*, *brixle*, *hagherr*, *rowwst*, *scaldess*, *war*, &c., at *oferrdon*, at *hof*, the terminations *-læggc* and *-sunnd*, the particle *summ* and *occ* in the phrases '*swa summ*,' and '*aꝥꝥ occ aꝥꝥ*,' and the phrases *hallf feorþe*, which occurs twice, expressing $3\frac{1}{2}$, where the West Saxons would have placed the ordinal first in the sentence, and have written *feorþe healf*. Perhaps in the Glossary the word 'Uppbrixle' should not strictly have been printed as a compound word, but as Upp brixle, the former being the Icelandic adverb *upp*, rendered 'in totum' by Haldörsen.

district where there was not a strong infusion of Norwegian and Danish blood. Some of the forms and inflexions would be familiar to a Northumbrian, as the use of *þa* for *they*, the infinitive termination in *e*, the omission of a final *t* in the second person of verbs, and the change of *þ* into *t* after *ss*. Of these dialectic distinctions and peculiarities, however, the instances are rare¹⁰⁵, nor are there any traces at all of the termination *s* in the plural of verbs, a characteristic which marks a northern origin, as evidenced in the texts of the Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels. On the other hand there is an occasional correspondence with the forms found in the Promptorium Parvulorum, the composition of an East-Anglian author of the 15th century. If the above evidence be of value, considering the existing difficulties attending the local classification both of MSS. and of dialects, there would seem to be more than conjectural grounds for placing Ormin's hearers in some district on the East coast of England, where the dialect would be influenced by their Northumbrian and East-Anglian neighbours. The locality of Peterborough would not, on these grounds, be inadmissible.

Ormin, who is considered to be the first of our English writers who has imitated the Latin rhythms, has composed his Homilies in verses of fifteen syllables, in two sections distinguished by the metrical point which is placed at the

¹⁰⁵ The infinitive in *e* has not been observed in more than two instances, viz. in *to follghe*, at l. 8030, and *to loke*, which is written in the margin of col. 230. v. Notes at ll. 9331-9334 and Addit. and Correct. p. 661. The omission of *t* in the 2nd pers. of verbs occurs probably not more than four times, viz. in 2 p. pr. *samness*, at l. 12230, and in 2 p. p. *wass*. verb. subst. at ll. 12804, 14379, 14385. [See also 2 p. pr. *mihhtess* at l. 4682. R.H.] The change of *þ* into *t* after *ss* occurs in the phrases *þess te bett*, *þess te better*, *þe.s te mare*, but in other instances the *þ* when similarly placed remains unchanged, as *reclless þær*, l. 1702, *bedess þatt*, 1748, *wha sitt iss þatt*, 2641, &c.

end of the eighth syllable or fourth foot. The verses have been printed by Tyrwhitt and Guest in one line, and by Thorpe in the *Analecta*, in consequence of the narrowness of the page, in two lines. The distinction, according to Guest, rests on the use of rhyme, and therefore in strictness the long line is more correct for unrhymed metre, and the couplets for that in which final rhyme is employed, as in those hymns of our Church service which are written in 'common metre'¹⁰⁶. The editor has risked the adoption of the couplet for the greater convenience of the reader, without violating the nature and smoothness of the rhythm, the pause at the end of the alternate lines, which correspond in length with the first section of the complete verse, being equivalent to the metrical point. Several expedients would seem to have been adopted by the author for the preservation of his rhythm: 1. the pronunciation of every syllable except in certain cases¹⁰⁷; 2. the coalition of some vowels at the end of a word with the initial vowels of words that succeed them in the same sentence¹⁰⁸; 3. that disregard of casual endings of substantives, adjectives, and pronouns, which has been already noticed as indicating progressive

¹⁰⁶ V. Hist. of E. R. book iii. c. vi.

¹⁰⁷ The exceptions are, 1. the elision of *e* final when followed by a vowel or aspirate, as, He *sennde uss sone hiss* word, &c. *Intro.* 83. 2. the pronunciation of *eo* as one syllable, as l. 8571, 'fa shulenn *beon* off *heore* kinn;' 3. the pronunciation of Aaron, both as a dissyllable and a trisyllable, v. ll. 293, 295, 299.

¹⁰⁸ The coalition of letters, or crasis, takes place in the following instances; e.g. of final *e* with *a*, as *þalde, namm*; *e* with *i*, *hēt*, (he itt,) *þēt*, *e* with *o*, *noff*, (ne off,) *e* with *u*, *nunnderstandenn*, *e* with *h*, *nafe*, *naffde*, (ne hafe,) &c. with *æ*, *næfre*. The exceptions are, *giff þe iss* lef, &c. l. 4664. *ʒ he iss*, &c. 8595, *wass he ald*, 8599: *o* with *i*, as *ghōt*, but *gho itt* once occurs as *þatt gho itt*, l. 1804. &c., *o* with *u*, *tunnderrstandenn*, *tunnbindenn*: *u* with *i*, as *þūt*, (þu itt,) but not in l. 962, *nu icc.*: *ss* coalesces once with *t*, as *þessē*, (þess itt), *Acc þessē rihht* *nohht* *ne wistenn*, l. 19716.

change, but which seems connected with the attention which Ormin has paid to rhythm, and may also have had some effect in simplifying the structure of his dialect. There are terminal changes also occurring in prepositions and adverbs, which appear to have been used or omitted according as the rhythm or metre might require¹⁰⁹.

The following peculiarities seem chiefly to relate to pronunciation and orthography, but they could scarcely exist without affecting in some degree also the rhythm.

1. The duplication of letters forms a leading feature in the Ormulum, and is systematically observed throughout the work. It consists in doubling the consonant after a short vowel¹¹⁰, when found in the same word¹¹¹. A practice so unusual was not unobserved by a scholar so well versed in MSS. as Wanley, but he only incidentally and briefly notices it as one of which Ormin was singularly fond¹¹². Thorpe,

¹⁰⁹ e.g. fra mann to manne, l. 11219: to king, 8449; to kinge, 8370: to grund, 11773; to grunde, 12547: o faderr hallf, 2269; o faderr hallfe, 2028: i Godess hus, 625; inn huse, 2112: off slap, 1903; off slæpe, 3143: þatt læredd folc, 15876; þatt lærede folc, 7440: att inn, 12926; att inne, 12739; off. offe; whæroff, 13694; whæroffe, 13704; of witeghunnung, 14416; off witeghunnge, 14617.

¹¹⁰ [i.e. after a vowel which in Ormin's time was pronounced short: for there are many words in the Ormulum in which, after a vowel which seems to be *etymologically* short, the consonant is *not* doubled; e.g. ange, atell, findenn, grund (cf. grundwall, ll. 13372, 13382), mikell, ringenn, stingenn, wendenn; and again, there are some words in which the consonant is doubled after a vowel *etymologically* long, as. ätter, hällghenn, männseenn, primmsegguedd, shämmfasst, unnhërrsummesse, wissdom. R.H.]

¹¹¹ e.g. Ormin writes þusennde, thousand, win, wine, with the single consonant, the preceding vowel being long, but þuss, thus, and blinnenn, to cease, with the double consonant, the preceding vowel being short. Occasionally he substitutes the usual mark of a short syllable, as in kine, sine, winenn, elsewhere written kinne, sinne, winnenn.

¹¹² ' . . duplicibus litteris is (sc. Orminus) mirifice fuit delectatus.' Wanley's Catal. p. 156.

in a note in the *Analecta*, seems to have discerned the true purport and benefit of this peculiarity, when he observes that it affords a clue 'to the pronounciation of our forefathers.'

2. We also find, with some exceptions, the change of the initial *p* into *t* after words ending in *d*, *dd*, *t*, and *tt*. Exceptions occur in compounded words, or when a word with the initial *p* is separated by the metrical point from that which precedes it, or lastly, in some instances, when it takes the vowel *u* after the *p*, as in *þu* and *þurh*¹¹³.

3. There are certain marks employed by Ormin, the use of which it is not easy to determine, especially as they are not consistently observed. These marks take the form of the acute accent, and are found single, double, and threefold, whether followed by a vowel or consonant. When single, they may possibly denote either a long syllable or accent; when repeated, they may possibly mark a word as emphatic, or, if it be formed of two coalescing syllables, they may serve to distinguish it in such cases from a monosyllable. The threefold repetition of the stroke is not of obvious purport, particularly when it is placed over a syllable which elsewhere takes two marks¹¹⁴.

¹¹³ The following may suffice as instances of these changes and the exceptions, *ṛ tohh þatt tiss Elysabæþ*, Hom. l. 303; *ṛ icc itt hafe forrþ:dd te*, Ded. 25; *þu þohhtest tatt*, Ded. 17; *ṛ tuss þu mihht te weorelldþing*, H. 6110; *þurh fulluhht ṛ þurh trowwþe*, D. 4;

*ṛ a55 aftterr þe Goddspell stantt
þatt tatt te Goddspell meneþþ.* D. 33, 34.

And again,

*All þurh me sellfenn, manig word
þe ríme swa to fillenn.* D. 43, 44.

The rare instances where the *p* is changed into *t* after words ending in *ss* have been already mentioned in note 105.

¹¹⁴ The following are some of the cases above referred to, *án*, *an*, *læt-enn*, *lætenn*, *fór onn*, *fór till*, *mót*, *út off*, *útnumenn*, *út off*, *ghótt haffde*, *ghótt forrhall*, *ḡét o*, *ḡét forr*, *ḡét alls*, *ḡét tanne*, *Márge*, *Marge*.

The peculiarities above enumerated, both as regards the marks last noticed and the duplication of the letters, have, on orthographical grounds, been retained in the printed text.

In the preparation of the Glossary great care has been taken to give a copious vocabulary, a register of grammatical forms, and also instances of peculiarities of construction; references in all cases being made to the lines in the Dedication, Preface, and Introduction, and to the page and volume of the Homilies. Norse and Danish forms have been added to those taken from the Anglo-Saxon and other periods of the language, as tending in some degree to shew how far the influence of Scandinavian, as well as our native dialects, has prevailed in the composition of the *Ormulum* ¹¹⁵.

The Mæso-Gothic fragments of *Ulfilas* have also supplied opportunities of etymological comparison with the forms found in the earliest extant specimens of the Germanic branch of the Gothic family of languages ¹¹⁶.

¹¹⁵ The chief authorities have been, 1. Bosworth's *A.S. Dict.* 2. 'Lexicon Islandico-Latino-Danicum *Biörnsonis Haldorsonii ex Manuscriptis Legati Arna-Magnæani cura R. K. Raskii editum. Præfatus est P. E. Muller. Havniæ, 1814.*' 2 voll. 4to. 3. *Promptorium Parvulorum*, tom. i. being the only portion yet published.

¹¹⁶ The examples are taken from the following valuable work, in which the authors seem to have accomplished what Rask despaired of seeing, when he declared in the Preface to the *A. S. Grammar* that 'it was impossible to form from the Old-Saxon, the Frisic, the Francic, the Allemannic, and the Mæso-Gothic a complete grammar, much less a dictionary.' '*Ulfilas. Veteris et Novi Testamenti Versionsis Gothicæ Fragmenta quæ supersunt ad finem codd. castigata Latinitate donata adnotatione critica instructa conjunctis curis ediderunt H. C. De Gabelentz et Dr. J. Löbe. Adjectæ sunt Tabulæ duæ lapide expressæ. Lipsiæ, apud F. Brockhaus, 1843.*' There is another title-page in addition to the above, adapted to the first volume, which contains the Text. There are title-pages also adapted to the 1st and 2nd parts of the second volume, which contain respectively the Glossary and Grammar, the former bearing the date of 1843, the latter that of 1846.

The Notes on the work contain quotations from authors which would appear to have been consulted by Ormin, and also, when legible, the erased portions of the MS. which, though fresh matter has been in some instances substituted for them, yet, as presenting us with the first thoughts of the author, have been considered of sufficient interest to be recorded. The Notes on the Glossary have afforded an opportunity for hazarding some etymological remarks, with occasional illustration from modern terms and phraseology. In the course of those remarks, as well as in the interpretation of his views of the vocabulary, grammatical structure, and dialect of the *Ormulum*, the editor cannot presume to have escaped errors, the liability to which has been increased through the want of any other copy of the *Homilies*, which might have thrown light on obscurities in language and construction. For such errors he throws himself on the indulgence of the candid reader, with the compensating hope that the following pages will supply to the philologist materials for investigating one of the most remarkable dialects of the English tongue¹¹⁷.

¹¹⁷ The following work appeared too late for any use to be made of it in the Glossary: 'Vorda Vealhstôd Engla and Seaxna. *Lexicon Anglosaxonicum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumque Prosaicorum operibus necnon Lexicis Anglosaxonicis collectum, cum Synopsi Grammatica* edidit Ludovicus Etmüllerus, Ph. Dr. &c. &c. *Quedlingburgii et Lipsiæ, 1851.*' 1 vol. 8vo. The same author published in the preceding year '*Engla and Seaxna Scôpas and Bôceras. Anglosaxonum Poëtæ atque Scriptores Prosaici, quorum partim integra opera, partim loca selecta collegit, correxit, edidit L. Etmüllerus, &c. Q. and L. 1850.*' The above form vols. 28 and 29 of the '*Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur, &c.*' There have been also published abroad recently; 1. '*Cædmon's des Angelsachsen Biblische Dichtungen. Herausgegeben von K. W. Bouterwek. Elberfeld, 1847, 1848.*' 8vo. 2. '*Ein Angelsächsisches Glossar Von K. W. Bouterwek, &c. 1850.*' 8vo. 3. '*Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gothischen Sprache Von Dr. Lorenz Diefenbach, &c. Frankfurt a. M. 2 voll. 1851.*' A new edition of Johnson's Collection

The editor has now the welcome duty of returning his warm and respectful thanks to the Delegates of the University

of the Canons of the Church of England, a work already noticed as of much value to the ecclesiastical historian, as well as to the Anglo-Saxon student, has been recently published by J. H. Parker, Oxford, under the careful revision of the Rev. John Baron, M.A. late Michel Fellow of Queen's College. Much interest seems also to have been raised in America by the works of Louis F. Klipstein, Ph. D. of the University of Giessen, who has been employed in publishing in New York an 'Anglo-Saxon Course of Study,' consisting of, 1. An A.S. Grammar; 2. *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*, with an Introductory Ethnographical Essay, &c.; 3. Ælfric's Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory, &c.; 4. Extracts from the A.S. Gospels, &c.; 5. 'Ða Halgan Godspel on Englisc,' reprinted from Thorpe's edition.

[The following are among the principal Anglo-Saxon Works, or Works bearing on Anglo-Saxon, which have been published in this and in other countries since the date of the first edition of the *Ormulum*, to the present time:—

The Gospel according to St. Matthew in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions, Synoptically arranged, with Collations of the best Manuscripts. Edited for the Syndics of the University Press, Cambridge; 1858. [Begun by John M. Kemble and completed by Charles Hardwick.]

The Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels. 'Now first printed from the Original MSS. in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library.' Edited for the Surtees Society:—St. Matthew by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., 1854; St. Mark, St. Luke, and St. John, by George Waring, Esq., M.A., 1861-65.

King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Compendious History of the World, by Orosius; containing—1. Facsimile Specimens of the *Lauderdale* and *Cotton* MSS. 2. A Preface describing these MSS. &c. 3. An Introduction—on Orosius and his Work. 4. The Anglo-Saxon Text. 5. Notes and Various Readings. 6. A literal English Translation, with Notes. 7. Mr. Hampson's Essay on King Alfred's Geography. 8. A Map of Europe, Asia, and Africa, according to Orosius and Alfred. 8vo. 1856. London, John Russell Smith, Soho Square, and Messrs. Longman and Co., Paternoster Row.

Gloucester Fragments. I. Facsimile of some leaves in Saxon Handwriting on *Saint Swiðhun*, copied by Photozincography at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton; and published with Elucidations and an Essay. II. Leaves from an Anglo-Saxon Translation of the Life of *S. Maria Ægyptiaca*, with a Translation and Notes, and a Photozincographic Facsimile executed at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton.

Press, for taking upon themselves the responsibility of the publication of the work, especially under the circumstances

By John Earle, M.A., Rector of Swanswick, late Fellow and Tutor of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. London, Longman, Green, Longman, and Roberts. 1861.

The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several original authorities, edited, with a Translation, by Benjamin Thorpe, Member of the Royal Society at Munich, &c. &c.—Published by the authority of the Lords Commissioners of H. M.'s Treasury, under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. 1861.

The Gothic and Anglo-Saxon Gospels in Parallel Columns with the Versions of Wycliffe and Tyndale; Arranged, with Preface and Notes, by the Rev. Joseph Bosworth, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford: assisted by George Waring, Esq., M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Magdalen Hall, Oxford. 1865. London, John Russell Smith, Soho Square.

Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the others. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index, by J. Earle, M.A. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1865; London, Macmillan and Co.

A Mæso-Gothic Glossary, with an Introduction, an Outline of Mæso-Gothic Grammar, and a List of Anglo-Saxon, and Old and Modern English, words etymologically connected with Mæso-Gothic. By Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. London, Asher and Co., 13, Bedford Street, Covent Garden. 1868.

An Icelandic-English Dictionary, Based on the MS. Collections of the late Richard Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by Gudbrand Vigfusson. With an Introduction and Life of Richard Cleasby, by George Webbe Dasent, D.C.L. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1869-74; London, Macmillan and Co.

A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language, by Professor March, of Lafayette College, U.S. London, Trübner.

The Gospel according to St. Mark in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions. Edited, for the Syndics of the University Press, Cambridge, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.

King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care. Edited, with an English Translation (for the Early English Text Society), by H. Sweet, M.A. Complete in Two Parts. Part I. 1871; Part II. 1872.

Beowulf, A Heroic Poem of the Eighth Century (Anglo-Saxon Text and English Translation), with Introduction, Notes, and an Appendix. By Thomas Arnold, M.A., University College, Oxford. 8vo. Longman and Co., London, 1876.

of unavoidable delay. His best acknowledgments are also due to the Reverend B. Bandinel, D.D., Bodley's Librarian,

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman. By William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press; London, Macmillan and Co.

Pierce the Ploughman's Crede. Edited (for the Early English Text Society) by W. W. Skeat, M.A. 1867.

An Anglo-Saxon Reader: by H. Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. Macmillan and Co., London, 1876.

An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary. By Joseph Bosworth, D.D., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. New Edition. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press. [This was only printed as far as A—F at the time of Professor Bosworth's death in May, 1876, and has not yet been published.]

Be Domes Dæge, De Die Judicii. An Old English Version of the Latin Poem ascribed to Bede. Edited (with other short poems) from the unique MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by J. Rawson Lumby, B.D., Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and formerly Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. London, 1876. Early English Text Society.

A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon, comprising a short Grammar and some Selections from the Gospels. By John Earle, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon. Clarendon Press Series, 1877.

The Gospel according to St. John in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions. Edited, for the Syndics of the University Press, by W. W. Skeat, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Cambridge. 1878.

Beovulf and Scopes Widsid. Two Anglo-Saxon Poems, with Danish Translation and Notes by F. Schaldemose. 8vo. Copenh. 1851.

'*Quae de se ipso Cynevulfus poeta Anglo-Saxonicus tradiderit;*' von H. Leo. 4to. Halle. 1857.

Calendricwede. Menologium Eccles. Anglo-Saxonicæ poeticum ed. et annot. K. W. Bouterwek. 8vo. Güttersl. 1857.

Screadunga Anglo-Saxonica maximam partem inedita, publicavit C. G. Bouterwek. 4to. Elberfeld, 1858.

Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen, in Angelsächs, mit Uebersetzung, Erläuterungen und antiquar Glossar. v. R. Schmid. 2nd ed. Roy. 8vo. Leipz. 1858.

Dichtungen der Angelsachsen, übersetzt. Von C. W. M. Grein. 2 vols. 8vo. Gött. 1859.

Two Leaves of King Waldere's Lay, a hitherto unknown Old-English Epic of the 8th Century, belonging to the Saga-cyclus King Theodric and his Men. Now [1860] first published from the originals of the

for his courtesy in affording every facility of access to the literary stores over which he presides; to Benjamin Thorpe, Esq., for the revision of the transcript of the MS., and for valuable aid in the Notes on the Glossary; to Sir Frederick Madden, Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum, for his interesting communication inserted in the preface; and to the Reverend H. O. Coxe, M.A., one of the Sub-librarians of the Bodleian, for the benefit of his experience and judgment, ever promptly and cheerfully rendered on all occasions

9th century. Roy. 8vo. On fine paper, with 4 photographic facsimiles, 15 shillings. On common paper, without facsimiles, 7 sh. and 6 pence. By George Stephens, Esq., F.S.A., Professor of Old-English, and of the English Language and Literature, in the University of Cheapinghaven. Denmark, &c. &c. To be had of J. R. Smith, Soho Square, London; Michaelsen and Tillge, Cheapinghaven, and all booksellers.

The Old-Northern Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England, now first collected and deciphered. By Prof. George Stephens, F.S.A. In Two Parts: Part I, 1866; Part II, 1868. Folio. London, John Russell Smith; Cheapinghaven, Michaelsen and Tillge.

F. Dietrich. Kynewulfi poetæ ætas ænigmatum fragmento e codice Lugdunensi edito illustrata. 4to. Marburg, 1860.

Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie in Kritisch bearbeiteten Texten und mit vollständigem Glossar herausgegeben von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.

Sprachschatz der Angelsächsischen Dichter bearbeitet von C. W. M. Grein Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.

Beowulf. Mit. Glossar v. M. Heyne. 8vo. Paderb. 1863.

Historische Grammatik der Englischen Sprache, von C. F. Koch. 3 vols. 8vo. Götting. 1863-68.

Beowulf, nebst den Fragmenten Finnsburg u. Valdere. Texte mit Wörterbuch von C. W. M. Grein. 8vo. Cassel, 1867.

Etymologische Angelsächsisch-Englische Grammatik, v. J. Loth. 8vo. Elberfeld, 1870.

Angelsächsisches Glossar, von H. Leo. Vol. I. Roy. 8vo. Halle, 1872. Left completed by the Author at his death, and published in 1877 under the care of Moritz Heyne.

Anglo-Saxon Prose Authors. Edited by C. W. M. Grein. Vol. I. Älfrik de Vetere et Novo Testamento, Pentateuch, Joshua, Judges, Job. 8vo. Cassel, 1872. R. H.]

during the progress of the work through the press. The editor, in conclusion, would not do justice to his own feelings, nor to the memory of an accomplished scholar and kind-hearted man, if he omitted to state that he has been much indebted to the late Reverend R. Garnett, Assistant-Keeper of the Printed Books in the British Museum, for suggestions in the early pages of the Glossary, being but too conscious that its value would have been greatly increased, could he have enjoyed the advantage of his friend's counsel till its completion.

SLYMBRIDGE RECTORY,

June 18, 1852.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MS.

THE MS. consists of a single folio volume in an oblong form¹, written on parchment, for the most part in a peculiarly bold and firm hand, which from the numerous erasures would appear to be that of Ormin. A second hand appears to have been used in the marginal corrections and in the transcript of some of the inserted leaves; a third in supplying the MS. note at the fiftieth Text, and also Texts at the respective Homilies; and a fourth in a marginal addition at col. 230. The three last-mentioned hands have been further described in the notes². The lines are written

¹ 'Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibl. Bodleianæ. Classis Nona. De linguis septentrionalibus Codices cxxi quos huic Academiæ Moriens legavit Vir Venerabilis et veterum Europæ Dialectorum Instaurator felix Franciscus Junius F. F. 5113. (MS. Jun. I.) Liber oblongus Ormulum inscriptus, continens Harmonicon Historiæ Evangelicæ, cujus Textus Lat. et Commentat. in veteri Anglica seu potius Scotica lingua. Paginas continet 426. Folio memb. Ad finem apponuntur quarundam vocum Etymologiæ. Præfigitur Alphabetum Runicum cum hac notula, 'Jani Ulitii Bredæ, 1659.' Extract from 'Catalogi Librorum Manuscriptorum Angliæ et Hiberniæ in unum collecti cum Indice Alphabetico. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. 1697.' p. 249.

² At the word *wennchell* in col. 85 of the MS., where that word occurs for the first time, a late hand has referred to col. '175;' at col. 175 is another reference to '85 m' (iddle) and '214 m,' and at 214 to '175 t'(op) and '340 m.' At 340 is the following note interlined also in the same hand, 'hac ipsa columna bis occurrit sicuti et proxima.' All these references having been made to the word *wennchell*, which is underlined at col. 340, point to the hand as being probably that of Lye, the editor of the *Etymologicon Anglicanum*, whose remarks on the word *wennchell* have been mentioned in the Notes on the Glossary at l. 3356.

continuously as prose, the sections of each being separated by the metrical point.

The leaves of the MS. vary in length from 13 to 20 inches, and in breadth from 4 to 8 inches. The cover or binding is of common pasteboard, and is $20\frac{1}{4}$ inches long and $8\frac{3}{4}$ wide. The leaves are altogether 90 in number. Of these the first two, which are fly-leaves, have been already noticed [v. p. liv. and p. lvi]. It may only therefore be necessary to add, that the second fly-leaf [v. Facsimile, No. 1] contains a Runic alphabet in large and small letters, with some contractions in that character, and with the two words *Est* and *Amen* illustrating the letters in both sizes. Over each of the letters in this alphabet, with the exception of the first six, and also over the contractions, are written the corresponding letters in English. There have been written some letters over the first six, but they have been since erased. Over the Runic letters forming the words *Est* and *Amen* is written 'Alphabetum Anglicum,' referring either to the insertion of English letters, or, which seems more probable, if we may judge from their position, to the characters in which the word *Amen* is interpreted, and which are placed parallel with the Runic characters forming that word.

On the seven following leaves³ and in the first page of the eighth are written those portions of the MS. which, though not marked with any separate heading by the scribe, have, for convenience of reference, been distinguished in the

³ The first 7 leaves are thus appropriated. The first 4 pages and upper part of the 5th contain the Dedication. Of these the 1st and 2nd pages with the upper part of the 5th are in one column, the 3rd and 4th in 2 columns each. The lower part of the 5th and the whole of the pages following to the end of the 12th, with the lower part of the 14th, contain the Latin texts. Of these the lower part of the 5th, the whole of the 6th, part of the 11th, and part of the 12th, are in 2 columns; the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, with parts of the 11th and 12th, as well as the lower part of the 14th, have one column. The 13th page and upper part of the 14th contain the Preface, each in one column.

Glossary as the Dedication, Texts, Preface, and Introduction. The Dedication commences the work, and extends to 342 lines. The Latin Texts still remaining have been numbered as 242 by the scribe, but altogether amount to 243, the number 198 having been written p. m. both before and after No. 199. The Preface contains 106 lines, beginning,

Þiss boć iss nemnedd Orrmulum

and ending,

Þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede.

These seven leaves have been written either in one or two columns, apparently for the economy of space. Then follow 81 leaves, of which two are imperfect⁴, and 79 entire.

The Homilies are preceded by the short Introduction above noticed, which is contained in 108 lines, beginning,

All mannkinn fra þatt Adam wass

and ending,

To ʒarrkenn Cristess weʒʒess;

The Homilies are written in double columns throughout, which have been marked by a late hand in Arabic numerals; the whole, taking into account the defective state of the MS., amounting to 426 columns. There appears however one exception to the accuracy of this calculation, the particulars of which are detailed in the note on l. 12719.

There is also another series of figures, written in Roman numerals, in a hand which would seem to be of very early date, if it be not that of the author. These figures are nine in number, and are found respectively between the following

⁴ Viz. the leaf mentioned in the notes at ll. 17331-17398, and that containing the fragments at the end of the printed text in vol. ii. For an account of a small fragment of a leaf, v. the note at l. 12719. There is also a small fragment at col. 180, on which the letters i . . so . . are written.

columns in the MS.: No. I. between coll. 1, 2; No. II. *wanting*; III. between 77, 78; IIII. between 125, 126; V. between 173, 174; VI. between 217, 218; VII. between 265, 266; VIII. between 309, 310; IX. between 373, 374.

Besides the leaves which form the MS. in its original state, there have been inserted in different parts of the volume twenty-nine leaves, containing corrections and additional matter. References to their insertion and contents have been given in the Notes.

The letters which are used in the MS., and of which a list will be found in Facsimile No. 2, may require a few remarks. Great pains have been taken to procure accurate tracings of the letters, and of a portion of the Latin texts, as well as of the work.

G. Two forms of the letter *g* have been used by Ormin, one apparently to express the hard strong sound, the other the soft sound of that letter. But it is singular, that for this purpose he uses for the soft sound a letter resembling the Anglo-Saxon γ , while for the hard sound he employs a new character, chiefly formed by the addition of a short stroke connecting the horizontal line with the bend in the curved line of the other character [v. Facsimile No. 3.] In the printed text the soft sound is represented by the A. S. letter γ , and the hard sound by the modern form of the letter. The form of the capital letter representing the soft sound differs in the MS. only in size from that of the small letter.

H is never found as an initial letter before consonants, and very rarely after liquids, perhaps not beyond the following instances; in burrh γ ess and folh γ enn, the usual forms being burrh γ ess and follh γ enn; and in lhude, which only occurs once, at l. 8142.

R. By reference to the Facsimile it will be seen that this letter takes three forms. The variation is observable chiefly where the second r is placed over that which is written on the line of the MS. Hence the character has become,

through the change from the Anglo-Saxon *p*, identical, or, nearly so, with the modern form of the letter *r*.

þ, ð. Both these characters are used by Ormin to express the *th*, but the ð does not occur probably more than 108 times throughout the volume. It is found in the following words, [besides others, R. H.] which are also, and more frequently, written with the þ, viz. ða, conj. and pronoun, ðatt, conj. and pron. ðe, pron. ðezg, ðezgre, pron. ðing, ðiss, ðohhtess, forrði, oðerr, sellðe, swiðe. If we may judge from the position of the ð, which, in the greater number of instances, is used when the form of the letter in the word immediately above would have interfered with the form of þ, we may consider that Ormin employed the ð on no definite principle of orthography, but to avoid obscurity in his penmanship. An instance of such obscurity occurs at line 16581, which is explained in the Notes. The only deviation from the use of the þ appears to be in the word Elyzabæth, at col. 4, and line 231, where the letters *th* are written at length.

The usual marks of contraction are found over syllables that take the *m* or *n*, and, in some instances, over those that take *r*. Two different letters are sometimes found on one stroke, as the *l* and *d* in the word *child*. A similar mode of repeating *the same* letter takes place occasionally in the letters *d, h, s, t, p, g,* and *þ*.

These deviations from the usual mode of writing adopted by Ormin were occasioned probably by a wish to economize time and space, and, if that be so, we are indebted to his patience and liberality for their comparatively rare occurrence.

The A. S. letters þ and p, and also the character ȝ (*and*), are written in some places in the margin, but it is difficult to say with what view, unless as some guide to the reader, or as a private memorandum of the scribe.

Very few attempts at the illumination of capital letters occur in the volume. They are found in the following instances. 1. In A in the word Affterr, col. 209. l. 8347. 2. In p in the word pe, erroneously written by the scribe for pe, in erased text, at col. 227. l. 9161. 3. In Þ in Þatt, col. 230. l. 9335. 4. In A in Annd, in erased text, col. 256. l. 10257. 5. In A in Affterr, col. 354. l. 15538. 6. In A in Affterr, col. 390. l. 17888. 7. In A in Annd, in col. 390. l. 17906. 8. Col. 391. l. 17984. In the first stroke of the capital letter H in He, which formed the upright stroke of R, the rest of that letter having been obliterated, and the cross line as well as the right stroke of the H written over the erasure in black ink. All these initial letters, with the portion of the letter H mentioned in No. 8, have been written in green ink.

By an entry in a late hand at Text xxxii. of the series of Texts, to the effect that the fragment ended at that Text, it would appear that the portion now remaining corresponds with the extent of the volume as it was then known.

There seems therefore no reason to doubt that the MS. came into the possession of the University in its present mutilated state. The short Glossary mentioned by Tanner no longer exists, nor is there any recollection or trace of it on record. It may possibly have related to several words which have been underlined in the latter pages of the MS., but might have been already missing before Wanley's time, as he makes no mention of it in his account of the MS., an omission not probable, had he found it at the end of the volume when it came under his notice for description.

Table shewing the number of Latin Texts, the Paraphrase
of each, and the Homilies, still extant.

Latin Text I. Fuit in diebus, &c.

Paraphrase *perfect*.

Begins l. 109. An preost was onn Herodess da35—

Ends l. 196. 7 ec þurrh halig bisne ;

II. Dixit Zacharyas, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 197. Þa se35de Zacariass þuss—

E. 240. Till hæþing butenn childre.

Homily on I. and II. *imperfect*.

B. 255. Þiss Goddspell se35þ þatt Sannt Johan—

E. 1797. Wiþþ preostess

III. Missus est, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

IIII. v. below.

Par. *imperfect*.

B. 1798. i þatt tíme—

E. 1812. þatt wære onn hire streonedd.

Hom. on L. T. III. *perfect*.

B. 1817. Me mineþþ þatt icc se35de 3uw—

E. 2684. He3hesst off alle shaffte.

IIII. Exurgens Maria, &c.

Par. v. above.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 2685. Itt.se35þ þatt Sannte Marge fór—

E. 2874. 7 soþfasst lufe 7 troww[þe]

V. L. T. Par. and Hom. *wanting*.

VI. Cum esset desponsata, &c. *wanting.*

Par. *wanting.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 2875. i clene unnwemeddnesse—

E. 3269. All maꝝdenn þweortt út clene ;

VII. Exiit edictum, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 3270. An Romanisshe Kaserrking—

E. 3387. All út off þeꝝgre sihhþe.

VIII. Pastores loquebantur, &c. *wanting.*

Par. *perfect.*

B. 3388. ꝑa hirdess tokenn sone þuss—

E. 3425. Whas moderr gho wass wurrþenn.

Hom. on VII. and VIII. *perfect.*

B. 3494. Forrþrihht anan se time comm—

E. 4009. To brukenn heoffness blisse.

Am[æm.]

IX. Postquam consummati sunt dies, &c. *wanting.*

Par. *wanting.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 4010. ꝑ forrþi wass itt upponn himm—

E. 6393. ꝑ wass Rachæl gēhatenn

X. Cum natus esset, &c. *wanting.*

Par. is partly given after P. of T. viii. in the following lines,

B. 3426. Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist—

E. 3489. Till heoffennrichess blisse .

It is apparently resumed in its proper place at T. x. but is *imperfect.*

B. 6394. . . . ledenn hemm þe wegge riht—

E. 6513. ꝑiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn .

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 6518. Herode king bitacneþþ uss—

E. 7570. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ;

XI. Postquam impleti sunt dies, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 7571. Forrþrihht se tíme comm þærto—

E. 7630. Wurrþshipe ꝑ eche wullderr .

XII. Erat Joseph ⁊ Maria, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 7631. Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seȝþ—

E. 7696. ⁊ full off Godess wille ; ·

Hom. on XI. and XII. *imperfect*.

B. 7701. Rihht o þatt daȝ þatt Crist wass off—

E. 7999. ⁊ forr

XIII. Ecce Angelus, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 8000. . . . he wolde litell—

E. 8346. To winnenn Cristess are .

Amæn.

XIIII. Defuncto autem Herode, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 8347. Affterr þatt tatt Herode King—

E. 8390. Off Nazaræþess chesstre.

Hom. *perfect*.

B. 8395. Rihht o þatt ȝer wass Crist full neh—

E. 8878. Beon borrgheñn þurh hiss are.

Amæn.

XV. Cum factus esset IHC, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 8879. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist —

E. 8978. ⁊ god onn alle wise.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 8983. Þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn—

E. 9122. Beon borrgheñn þurh hiss are.

Am[æn] ; ·

XVI. Anno quintodecimo, &c.

Par. *perfect*. It is preceded by a preface from l. 9123 to l. 9160.

B. 9161. þe Goddspell seȝþ þatt Sannt Johan—

E. 9330. Ær þan he boreñn wære.

Hom. *perfect*, including XVI. and XVII.

B. 9335, þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe ȝung.

E. 10256. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; ·

XVII. Venit Johannes Baptista, &c. *wanting*.

Par. and Hom. included in P. and H. of XVI.

XVIII. Miserunt Judei, &c.

Par. *imperfect*. It is preceded by a preface from l. 10257 to l. 10272.

B. 10273. 7 tegs þa tokenn sanderrmenn—

E. 10290. Naðs, namm I nohht profete .

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 10291. 7 tatt tegs seððenn to Johan—

E. 10647. A—butenn ende brukenn.

Amæn.

XIX. Venit IHC a Galilea, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 10648. Unnderr þa daghess, alls uss seðð—

E. 10683. 7 cweme onn alle wise.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 10688. þe Laferrd Crist comm till þe flumm—

E. 11318. To brukenn eche blisse.

Amæn ; .

XX. Ductus est IHC in desertum, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 11319. Forþrihht se Jessuss fullhtnedd wass—

E. 11398. 7 tokenn Crist to þeowwtenn.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 11403. þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist—

E. 12565. To winnenn eche blisse.

XXI. Altera die vidit Johannes, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 12566. Afterr þatt Jessuss fandedd wass—

E. 12617. Crist Godess Sune, off heoffne.

Hom. *imperfect*, vide note at l. 12719.

B. 12622. þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste cneow—

E. 12719. Acc all wiþutenn sinne.

XXII. Altera autem die stabat, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 12720. Færafterr onn an oþerr dagð—

E. 12827. þe manness Sune stiðhenn.

Hom. *perfect*.

B. 12832. Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte seðð—

E. 13999. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; .

XXIII. Nuptie quidem facte sunt, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 14000. Uppo þe þridde dagz bilammp—

E. 14077. Allmahhtig Godess mahhte.†

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 14082. Crist comm till þatt bridale himm sell—

E. 15537. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ;•

XXIII. Prope erat Pasca Judeorum, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 15538. Afterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist—

E. 15631. He sahh, 7 cnew, 7 cnþe.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 15636. þatt Jesu Crist stah dun inntill—

E. 16607. Off all þatt he forrbedeþþ.

Amæn ;•

XXV. Erat homo ex Phariseis Nichodemus, &c.

Par. of XXV. *perfect.*

B. 16608. An mann amang Judisskenn þed—

E. 16711. Wel muþhe wurrþenn borrg'henn.

Par. of XXVI. *perfect.*

B. 16712. Swa Infede þe Laferrd Godd—

E. 16751. 7 þurh hiss hellpe forþedd.

Hom. of XXV. *imperfect.*

B. 16756. Fiss Nicodem þatt onn anahht—

E. 17492. Upp inntill heffness blisse.

Amæn ;•

XXVI. Sic Deus dilexit mundum, &c.

Par. follows that of T. XXV.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 17493. þurh þatt te Laferrd seggde þuss—

E. 17886. To winnenn Cristess are.

Amæn ;•

Then follows in 18 lines an account of a journey of our Lord in Galilee, noticed here by Ormin either through a mistake, in supposing, apparently without Scripture authority, that such a journey took place after the conversation with Nicodemus at Jerusalem (Homs. xxv, xxvi. John iii. 1-21), and before the departure into Judea (Hom. xxvii. John iii. 22), or in anticipation of the journey in Galilee, the events of which are detailed in Hom. xxx. (John iv. 1.)

XXVII. Postea venit Jhc in Judeam terram, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 17906. Annd siþþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist—

E. 17983. Iss Godd soþfasst i spæche.

XXVIII. Quem enim misit Deus, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 17984. He þatt wass hiderr sennd þurrh Godd—

E. 18001. 7 Godess rihhte wræche.

Hom. of L. T. XXVII. *imperfect.*

B. 18006. Firrst birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 18491. 7 lisste till hiss lare.

Hom. of L. T. XXVIII. *wanting.*

XXIX. In principio erat Verbum, &c.

Par. *wanting.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 18492. . . . Drihhtin unnderrstandenn—

E. 19550. 7 off Johan Bapptisste.

XXX. Jhc audiens quia murmurabant, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 19551. Aftterr þatt ure Laferrd Crist—

E. 19584. Forr þeggre niþ to kelenn.

Then follows the account of the imprisonment of John by Herod, as given by St. Luke iii. 19, 20, from l. 19585 to l. 19610.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 19615. Nu birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 19818. 7æn himm 7 7æn hiss lare.

XXXI. Herodes misit 7 tenuit Johannem, &c.

The author seems here to have harmonized Mark vi. 17-20, with Luke iii. 19, 20.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 19819. Herode King off Galile—

E. 19914. 7 forþenn hire wille.

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 19915. 7 her mann unnderrstandenn maꝝ—

E. 19993. Acáb þe Ju . . .

XXXII. Venit Jhc in civitatem, &c.

.

Table shewing the number of Leaves of the MS. remaining,
and of those that are wanting.

Columns remaining.	Leaves.	Columns wanting.	Leaves.
1— 12 = 12	or 3	13— 28 = 16	or 4
29— 44 = 16	— 4	45— 52 = 8	— 2
53— 68 = 16	— 4	69— 76 = 8	— 2
77— 96 = 20	— 5	97— 104 = 8	— 2
105— 136 = 32	— 8	137— 144 = 8	— 2
145— 156 = 12	— 3	157— 160 = 4	— 1
161— 180 = 20	— 5	181— 204 = 24	— 6
205— 220 = 16	— 4	221— 224 = 4	— 1
225— 236 = 12	— 3	237— 244 = 8	— 2
245— 256 = 12	— 3	257— 260 = 4	— 1
261— 276 = 16	— 4	277— 280 = 4	— 1
281— 296 = 16	— 4	297— 300 = 4	— 1
301— 380 = 80	— 20	399— 406 = 8	— 2
383— 398 = 16	— 4		
407— 426 = 20	— 5		
			108 = 27
	316 = 79		

Total of columns entire	316 = 79 leaves.
Imperfect	2 = 1
Wanting	108 = 27
Total of cols. as marked by Arabic numerals	426 = 107

Summary of Leaves remaining.

Fly leaves	2
Dedication, Latin Texts, and Preface	7
Introduction and Homilies	79
Imperfect leaf, containing columns 381, 382	1
Ditto at the end	1
	90
Inserted leaves	29
Total	119

LETTERS USED IN THE ORMULUM.

A B C O E F G S H I J R L Q N

a b c d e f g s h i k l m n

O P Q R S T V P X Y Z 40 P

o p q r s t u v x y z & 55 P



Nu broperin pallt. broperin
 affte pæsthes Rade. broperin
 min' cunsteadom. broperin
 winnt. broperin gnos. broperin
 perin mit godess hus. broperin
 dæpise. broperin pæsthes hasein
 ræken bænret. Ell bocto holltæn. Vn-
 oerw rænnin bet had. i. luf. Spæsin sante
 apptra sece. Ell hase dom sasin þa badd. 7
 færbedd to þuðille. Læbafopendit illæn
 guffa. Godspællent halle lare. Affte blode
 prettæ me. dym dæ hincin haseb leued.

FAC-SIMILE OF LATIN TEXT.

S. Math. lxxvii.
 Convocatis duodecim disci-
 plis suis. dedit eis potes-
 tate spuum mundari. Duo-
 decim aplos nomina s^o hec.
 Scdm mathem. lxxvii.
 Misit ih^s aplos suos
 ad pdicandu dnoem. In una
 g^entione abierunt. etc.
 Scdm math. lxxvii.
 Ego ego mitto vos sico-
 net in medio luparum. Et tunc
 ergo.



ORMULUM.

DEDICATION.

NU, broþerr Wallterr, broþerr min
Affterr þe flæshess kinde ;
ꝛ broþerr min i Crisstenndom
Þurrh fulluhht ꝛ þurrh trowwþe ;
ꝛ broþerr min i Godess hus, 5
Ꝝæt o þe þride wise,
Þurrh þatt witt hafenn takenn ba
An reghellboc to follghenn,
Unnderr kanunnkess had ꝛ lif,
Swa summ Sannt Awwstin sette ; 10
Icc hafe don swa summ þu badd,
ꝛ forþedd te þin wille,
Icc hafe wennd inntill Ennglissh
Goddspelless hallghe lāre,
Affterr þatt little witt þatt me 15
Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
Þu pohhtesst tatt itt mihhte wel
Till mikell frame turrnenn,
Ꝝiff Ennglissh folc, forr lufe off Crist,
Itt wollde gerne lernenn, 20
ꝛ follghenn itt, ꝛ fillenn itt
Wipþ pohht, wipþ word, wipþ dæde .

ORMULUM.

7 forþi gerndesst tu þatt icc
 Þiss werre þe sholde wirrkenn ;
 7 icc itt hafe forþedd te, 25
 Acc all þurh Cristess hellpe ;
 7 unnc birrþ baþe þannkenn Crist
 Þatt itt iss brohht till ende .
 Icc hafe sammnedd o þiss boc
 Þa Goddspelless neh alle, 30
 Þatt sinndenn o þe messeboc
 Inn all þe 7er att messe .
 7 azz affterr þe Goddspell stannt
 Þatt tatt te Goddspell menepþ,
 Þatt mann birrþ spellenn to þe folc 35
 Off þezze sawle nede ;
 7 7ēt tær tekenn mare inoh
 Þu shallt tæronne findenn,
 Off þatt tatt Cristess hallzhe þed
 Birrþ trowwenn wel 7 follzhenn. 40
 Icc hafe sett her o þiss boc
 Amang Goddspelless wordess,
 All þurh me sellfenn, maniz word
 Þe rīme swa to fillenn ;
 Acc þu shallt findenn þatt min word, 45
 Ezze whær þær itt iss ekedd,
 Mazze hellpenn þa þatt redenn itt
 To sen 7 tunnderstandenn
 All þess te bettere, hu þezze birrþ
 Þe Goddspell unnderrstandenn ; 50
 7 forþi trowwe icc þatt te birrþ
 Wel þolenn mine wordess,

DEDICATION.

Egghwær þær þu shaltt findenn hemm
Amang Goddspelless wordess.
Forr whase mōt to læwedd folc 55
Larspell off Goddspell tellenn,
He mōt wel ekenn manig word
Amang Goddspelless wordess.
Ƿ icc ne mihhte nohht min ferrs
Agg wiþþ Goddspelless wordess 60
Wel fillenn all, Ƿ all forrþi
Sholde icc wel offte nede
Amang Goddspelless wordess don
Min word, min ferrs to fillenn.
Ƿ te bitæche icc off þiss boc, 65
Heh wikenn alls itt semeþþ,
All to þurhsekenn illc an ferrs,
Ƿ to þurhlokenn offte,
Þatt upponn all þiss boc ne be
Nan word gæn Cristess lare, 70
Nan word tatt swiþe wel ne be
To trowwenn Ƿ to follghenn.
Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfōt
Ƿ all þwertt ūt forrwerrpenn
Þe dom off all þatt laþe flocc, 75
Þatt iss þurh niþ forrblendedd,
Þatt tæleþþ þatt to lofenn iss,
Þurh niþfull modignesse.
Þegg shulenn lætenn hæpelig
Off unnkerr swinnc, lef broþerr; 80
Ƿ all þegg shulenn takenn itt
Onn unnitt Ƿ onn idell;

ORMULUM.

Acc nohht þurrh skill, acc all þurrh niþ,
 ʒ all þurrh þezgre sinne.
 ʒ unnc birrþ biddenn Godd tatt he 85
 Forrgife hemm hēre sinne;
 ʒ unnc birrþ baþe lofenn Godd
 Off þatt itt wass bigunnenn,
 ʒ þannkenn Godd tatt itt iss brohht
 Till ende, þurrh hiss hellpe; 90
 Forr itt magz hellpenn alle þa
 Þatt bliþelike itt herenn,
 ʒ lufenn itt, ʒ follghenn itt
 Wipþ þohht, wipþ word, wipþ dede.
 ʒ whase wilenn shall þiss boc 95
 Efft oþerr siþe writenn,
 Himm bidde icc þatt hēt wrīte riht,
 Swa summ þiss boc himm tæcheþþ,
 All þwertt ūt affterr þatt itt iss
 Uppo þiss firrste bisne, 100
 Wipþ all swillc rīme alls her iss sett,
 Wipþ all se fele wordess;
 ʒ tatt he loke wel þatt he
 An bocstaff wrīte twiʒzess,
 Eggwhær þær itt uppo þiss boc 105
 Iss wrītenn o þatt wise.
 Loke he well þatt hēt write swa,
 Forr he ne magz nohht elless
 Onn Ennglissh wrītenn riht te word,
 Þatt wite he wel to soþe. 110
 ʒ gif mann wile wrītenn whi
 Icc hafe don þiss dede,

DEDICATION.

Whi icc till Ennglissh hafe wennd
Goddspelless hallghe lare;
Icc hafe itt don forrpi þatt all
Cristene folkess berrhless 115
Iss lang uppo þatt an, þatt tegg
Goddspelless hallghe lare
Wipþ fulle mahhte follghe riht
Þurrh pohht, þurrh word, þurrh dede. 120
Forr all þatt æfre onn erpe iss ned
Cristene folc to follghenn
I trowwþe, i dede, all tæcheþþ hemm
Goddspelless hallghe lare.
ʒ forrpi whase lerneþþ itt 125
ʒ follgheþþ itt wipþ dede,
He shall onn ende wurrpi ben
Þurrh Godd to wurrþenn borrgheenn.
ʒ tærfore hafe icc turnnedd itt
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 130
Forr þatt I wolde bliþelig
þatt all Ennglisshe lede
Wipþ ære sholde lissenn itt,
Wipþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn,
Wipþ tunge sholde spellenn itt, 135
Wipþ dede sholde itt follghenn,
To winnenn unnderr Cristenndom
Att Godd soþ sawle berrhless.
ʒ gif þegg wilenn herenn itt,
ʒ follghenn itt wipþ dede, 140
Icc hafe hemm hollpenn unnderr Crist
To winnenn þeggre berrhless.

ORMULUM.

- ʒ I shall hafenn forr min swinn
God læn att Godd onn ende,
ʒiff þatt I, forr þe lufe off Godd 145
ʒ forr þe mede off heffne,
Hemm hafe itt inntill Ennglissh wennd
Forr þezgre sawle nede.
ʒ ʒiff þezg all forrwerrpenn itt,
Itt turrneþþ hemm till sinne, 150
ʒ I shall hafenn addledd me
þe Laferrd Cristess are,
þurh þatt icc hafe hemm wrohht tiss boc
To þezgre sawle nede,
þohh þatt tezg all forrwerrpenn itt 155
þurh þezgre modignesse.

- Goddspell onn Ennglissh nemmedd iss
God wõrd, ʒ god tþennde,
God errnde, forrþi þatt itt wass
þurh hallghe Goddspellwrihhtess 160
All wrohht ʒ wri'tenn uppo boc
Off Cristess firste come,
Off hu soþ Godd wass wurrþenn mann
Forr all mankinne nede,
ʒ off þatt mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ 165
Wass lesedd ūt off helle,
ʒ off þatt he wisslike ras
þe þridde dazg off dæþe,
ʒ off þatt he wisslike stah
þa sippenn upp till heffne, 170

DEDICATION.

- ʒ off þatt he shall cumenn efft
To demenn alle þede,
ʒ forr to ʒeldenn iwhille mann
Affterr hiss aʒhenn dede .
Off all þiss god uss brinngþþ word 175
ʒ errnde ʒ god tþennde
Goddspell, ʒ forrþi magʒ itt wel
God errnde ben ʒehatenn .
Forr mann magʒ uppo Goddspellboc
Godnessess findenn seffne 180
þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
Uss hafeþþ don onn erþe,
þurrh þatt he comm to manne, ʒ þurrh
þatt he warrþ mann onn erþe .
- Forr an godnesse uss hafeþþ don 185
þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
þurrh þatt he comm to wurrþenn mann
Forr all mannkinne nede .
Operr godnesse uss hafeþþ don
þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe, 190
þurrh þatt he wass i flumm Jorrdan
Fullhtnedd forr ure nede ;
Forr þatt he wolde uss waterrkinn
Till ure fulluhht hallʒhenn,
þurrh þatt he wolde ben himm self 195
Onn erþe i waterr fullhtnedd .
þe þridde god uss hafeþþ don
þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,

ORMULUM.

Þurrh þatt he gaff hiss aghenn lif
 Wipþ all hiss fulle wille, 200
 To þolenn dæþþ o rodetre
 Sacclæs wipþutenn wrihhte,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurrh his dæþ
 Ût off þe defless walde.
 Þe ferþe god uss hafepþ don 205
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurrh þatt hiss hallghe sawle stah
 Fra rode dun till helle,
 To tåkenn Ût off helle wa
 Þa gode sawless alle, 210
 Þatt haffdenn cwemmd himm i þiss lif
 Þurrh soþ unnschapiznesse.
 Þe fite god uss hafepþ don
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurrh þatt he ras forr ure god 215
 Þe þridde dazg off dæþe,
 7 lêt te posstless sen himm wel
 Inn hiss menniske kinde;
 Forr þatt he wollde fesstnenn swa
 Soþ trowwþe i þeggre þrestess 220
 Off þatt he, wiss to fulle soþ,
 Wass risenn upp off dæþe,
 7 i þatt illke flæsh þatt wass
 Forr uss o rode nazgledde;
 Forr þatt he wollde fesstnenn wel 225
 Þiss trowwþe i þeggre þrestess,
 He lêt te posstless sen himm wel
 Well offte siþe onn erþe,

DEDICATION.

Wippinnenn dagzess fowwertiz
Fra þatt he ras off dæpe. 230
Þe sexte god uss hafeþþ don
Þe Laferrd Crist onn erpe,
Þurh þatt he stah forr ure god
Upp inntill heffness blisse,
ꝛ sennde siþþenn Haliz Gast 235
Till hise Lerningcnihhtess,
To frofrenn ꝛ to beldenn hemm
To stanndenn zæn þe defell,
To gifenn hemm god witt inoh
Off all hiss hallzhe lare, 240
To gifenn hemm god lusst, god mahht,
To þolenn alle wawenn,
All forr þe lufe off Godd, ꝛ nohht
Forr erþliz loff to winnenn.
Þe seffnde god uss shall zæt don 245
Þe Laferrd Crist onn ende,
Þurh þatt he shall o Domess dagz
Uss gifenn heffness blisse,
ziff þatt we shulenn wurrþi ben
To findenn Godess are. 250

Þuss hafeþþ ure Laferrd Crist
Uss don godnessess seffne,
Þurh þatt tatt he to manne comm,
To wurrþenn mann onn erpe.
ꝛ o þatt hallzhe boc þatt iss 255
Apokalypsis nemnedd

ORMULUM.

- Uss wrāt te posstell Sannt Johan,
Þurrh Haliȝ Gastess lare,
Þatt he sahh upp inn heffne an boc
Bisett wiþþ seffne innseȝȝless, 260
ȝ sperrd swa swiþe wel þatt itt
Ne mihhte nan wiht oppnenn,
Wiþþutenn Godess hallȝhe Lamb
Þatt he sahh ec inn heffne .
ȝ þurrh þa seffne innseȝȝless wass 265
Rihht swiþe wel bitacnedd
Þatt sefennfald godleȝȝc þatt Crist
Uss dide þurrh hiss come ;
ȝ tatt nan wiht ne mihhte nohht
Oppnenn þa seffne innseȝȝless, 270
Wiþþutenn Godess Lamb, þatt comm,
Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
Þatt nan wiht, nan enngell, nan mann,
Ne naness kinness shaffte,
Ne mihhte þurrh himm sellfenn þa 275
Seffne godnessess shæwenn
O mannkinn, swa þatt itt mannkinn
Off helle mihhte lesenn,
Ne gifenn mannkinn lusst, ne mahht,
To winnenn heffness blisse. 280
- ȝ all all swa se Godess Lamb,
All þurrh hiss aȝhenn mahhte,
Lihhtlike mihhte ȝ wel inoh
þa seffne innseȝȝless oppnenn,

DEDICATION.

All swa þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,	285
All þurh his aghenn mahhte,	
Wipþ Faderr 7 wipþ Haliz Gast	
An Godd 7 all an kinde,	
All swa riht he lihhtlike inoh	
7 wel wipþ alle mihhte	290
O mannkinn þurh himm sellfenn þa	
Seffne godnessess shæwenn,	
Swa þatt he mannkinn wel inoh	
Off helle mihhte lesenn,	
7 gifenn mannkinn lufe 7 lusst,	295
7 mahht 7 witt 7 wille,	
To stann denn inn to cwemenn Godd,	
To winenn heffness blisse .	
7 forr þatt haliz Goddspell boc	
All þiss godnesse uss shæweþþ,	300
Þiss sefennfald godlegg þatt Crist	
Uss dide þurh hiss are,	
Forrþi birrþ all Crisstene folc	
Goddspellless lare follghenn .	
7 tærfore hafe icc turnedd itt	305
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche,	
Forr þatt I wollde bliþelig	
þatt all Ennglisshe lede	
Wipþ ære sholde listtenn itt,	
Wipþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn,	310
Wipþ tunge sholde spellenn itt,	
Wipþ dede sholde itt follghenn,	
To winnenn unnderr Crisstenddom	
Att Crist soþ sawle berrhless .	

7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss mahht 315
 7 lusst 7 witt 7 wille,
 To follghenn þiss Ennglissh boc
 Þatt all iss haliḡ lare,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben
 To brukenn heffness blisse. 320
 Am[æ̃n]. Am[æ̃n]. Am[æ̃n];
 Icc þatt tiss Ennglissh hafe sett
 Ennglissh menn to lare,
 Icc wass þær þær I crisstnedd wass
 Orrmin bi name nemnedd.
 7 icc Orrmin full innwarddliḡ 325
 Wiþþ muþ 7 ec wiþþ herrte
 Her bidde þa Crisstene menn,
 Þatt herenn operr rēdenn
 Þiss boc, hemm bidde icc her þatt teḡḡ
 Forr me þiss bede biddenn, 330
 Þatt broþerr þatt tiss Ennglissh writt
 Allræresst wrāt 7 wrohhte,
 Þatt broþerr forr hiss swinnc to læn
 Soþ blisse mōte findenn.
 Am[æ̃n].

TEXTS.

Þa Goddspelless alle þatt icc 335
Her o þiss boc maꝝ findenn,
Hemm alle wile icc nemmnenn her .
Bi þeꝝre firrste wordess.
ꝛ tale wile icc settenn to,
To don zuw tunnderrstandenn, 340
Hu fēle sinndenn o þiss boc
Goddspelless unnderr alle.

SECUNDUM LUCAM I. [i. 5.]

Fuit in diebus Herodis regis Judee sacerdos quidam nomine Zacharyas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM II. [i. 18.]

Dixit Zacharyas ad Angelum, Unde hoc sciam? ego enim sum senex.

SECUNDUM LUCAM III. [i. 26.]

Missus est Angelus Gabriel a Deo in civitatem Galilee.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IIII. [i. 39.]

Exsurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM V. [i. 57.]

Elyzabeth impletum est tempus pariendi, ꝛ peperit filium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM VI. [i. 18.]

Cum esset desponsata mater Jesu Maria Joseph, antequam convenirent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII. [ii. 1.]

Exiit edictum a Cesare Augusto, ut describeretur.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VIII. [ii. 15.]

Pastores loquebantur ad invicem, Transeamus usque Bethleem.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IX. [ii. 21.]

Postquam consummati sunt dies octo ut circumcideretur puer.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM X. [ii. 1.]

Cum natus esset Jesus in Bethleem Jude in diebus Herodis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XI. [ii. 22.]

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificationis Marie matris Jhu.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XII. [ii. 33.]

Erat Joseph ꝛ Maria mater Jhu mirantes super his.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII. [ii. 13.]

Ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge ꝛ accipe puerum ꝛ matrem ejus ꝛ fuge in Egyptum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII. [ii. 19, 20.]

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph in Egipto dicens, Surge ꝛ accipe puerum ꝛ matrem ejus, ꝛ vade in terram Israel.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XV. [ii. 42.]

Cum factus esset Jesus annorum duodecim asscendentibus illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI. [iii. 1.]

Anno quinto decimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris, procurante.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XVII. [iii. 1, 2.]

Venit Johannes Baptista predicans in deserto Judee, ꝛ dicens, Penitentiam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XVIII. [i. 19.]

Miserunt Judei ab Jerosolimis sacerdotes ꝛ levitas ad Johannem.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIX. [iii. 13.]

¶ Venit Jesus a Galilea in Jordanem ad Johannem ut baptizaretur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XX. [iv. 1.]

Ductus est Jesus in desertum a Spiritu ut temptaretur a diabolo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXI. [i. 29.]

Altera die vidit Johannes J̄m venientem ad se, ⁊ ait, Ecce agnus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXII. [i. 35.]

Altera autem die iterum stabat Johannes ⁊ ex discipulis ejus duo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII. [ii. 1.]

Nuptie facte sunt in Chana Galilee, ⁊ erat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII. [ii. 13, 14.]

Prope erat Paska Judeorum ⁊ ascenndit Jesus Jerosolimam ⁊ invenit in templo vendentes boves, ⁊ oves, ⁊ columbas.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXV. [iii. 1.]

Erat homo ex Pharyseis Nicodemus nomine, princeps.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVI. [iii. 16.]

Sic Deus dilexit mundum, ut Filium suum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVII. [iii. 22.]

Postea venit Jesus in Judeam terram, ⁊ discipuli ejus, et illic morabatur, et baptizabat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVIII. [iii. 34.]

Quem enim misit Deus, verba Dei loquitur, non enim ad mensuram dat Deus Spiritum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIX. [i. 1.]

In principio erat Verbum, ⁊ Verbum erat.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXX. [iv. 1.]

Jesus audiens quia murmurabant Pharysei quod baptizaret, reliquit Judeam, ⁊ ivit in Ga[li]eam cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXI. [Marc. vi. 17.]

Herodes misit ⁊ tenuit Johannem, ⁊ ligavit in carcere propter Herodyadem.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXII. [iv. 5.]

Venit ergo Jesus in civitatem Samarie, que dicitur Sycar.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIII. [iv. 43.]

Post duos autem dies abiit de Samaria ⁊ venit in Galileam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIII. [iv. 46.]

Erat quidam regulus cujus filius infirmabatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXV. [iv. 14, 15, 16.] .

Regressus est Jesus in virtute Spiritus in Galileam, ⁊ fama exiit per universam regionem de illo, ⁊ ipse docebat in synagogis eorum, ⁊ magnificabatur ab omnibus, ⁊ venit Nazaret, ⁊ intravit secundum consuetudinem suam die sabbati in synagogam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XXXVI. [iv. 13.]

Et relicta civitate Nazaret, venit ⁊ habitavit in Cafarnaum maritimam in finibus Zabulon ⁊ Neptholim.

SECUNDUM MARCUM XXXVII. [i. 23, 24.]

Et erat in synagoga eorum homo in spiritu immundo ⁊ exclamavit dicens, Quid nobis ⁊ tibi Jhu Nazarene ?

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXVIII. [iv. 38.]

Surgens autem Jhs de synagoga introivit in domum Simonis, socrus autem Simonis tenebatur magnis febribus, ⁊c.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXIX. [v. 1.]

Factum est autem cum turbe irruerent ad eum, ut audirent verbum Dei, ⁊ ipse stabat secus stagnum Genesaret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XL. [iv. 23.]

Circuibat Jesus totam Galileam docens in sinagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLI. [iv. 18.]

Ambulans Jhs juxta mare Galilee vidit duos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLII. [ix. 9.]

Et cum transiret inde Jesus, vidit hominem sedentem in teloneo Matheum nomine.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIII. [ix. 18.]

Loquente Jesu ad turbas, ecce princeps unus accessit, ⁊ adorabat eum dicens, Domine, filia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIIII. [ix. 27.]

Transeunte inde Jesu, secuti sunt eum duo ceci, clamantes ⁊ dicentes, Fili David.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLV. [ix. 35.]

Circuibat Jesus civitates omnes ⁊ castella, docens in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVI. [v. 1, 2.]

Erat autem dies festus Judeorum, ⁊ ascendit Jesus Jerosolimam. Erat autem Jerosolimis probatica piscina quinque porticus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVII. [v. 16.]

Propterea persequebantur Judei Jhm, quia hec faciebat in sabbato.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVIII. [v. 50.]

Non possum ego a memet ipso facere quicquam, sed sicut audio iudico; ⁊ iudicium meum justum est.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLIX. [vi. 1, 2.]

Abiit Jhs trans mare Galilee quod est Tyberiadis, ⁊ sequebatur eum multitudo magna.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM L. [v. 1.]

Videns autem Jhs turbas ascendit in montem, ⁊ cum sedisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LI. [v. 13.]

Vos estis sal terre; quod si sal evanuerit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LII. [v. 20.]

Nisi abundaverit justitia vestra plus quam Scribarum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIII. [v. 25.]

Esto consentiens adversario tuo cito, dum es in via cum eo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIII. [v. 31, 32.]

Dictum est antiquis, Quicumque dimiserit uxorem suam, det illi libellum repudii. Ego autem dico vobis, Quia omnis qui dimiserit uxorem suam excepta fornicationis causa facit eam mecari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LV. [v. 43.]

Audistis quia dictum est, Diliges proximum tuum, et odio habebis inimicum. Ego autem dico vobis, Diligite inimicos vestros.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVI. [vi. 2.]

Cum ergo facis eleemosynam noli tuba canere ante te.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVII. [vi. 9.]

Pater noster qui es in celis ⁊ cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVIII. [vi. 14, 16.]

Si autem dimiseritis hominibus peccata eorum, ⁊ cætera; cum autem jejunatis, nolite fieri sicut ypocrite, tristes.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIX. [vi. 22.]

Lucerna corporis tui est oculus tuus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LX. [vi. 24.]

Nemo potest duobus dominis servire.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXI. [vii. 1.]

Nolite iudicare, ut non iudicemini.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXII. [vii. 15.]

Attendite a falsis prophetis, qui veniunt ad vos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum autem descendisset de monte, secute sunt eum turbe multe; et ecce leprosus veniens adorabat eum dicens, Domine, si vis, potes me mundare.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 18, 19.]

Videns autem Iesus multas turbas circum se, iussit ire trans fretum, et accedens unus scriba ait illi, Magister, sequar te quocunque ieris.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXV. [viii. 23, 24.]

Ascendente Iesu in naviculam secuti sunt eum discipuli ejus et ecce motus magnus factus est in mari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVI. [viii. 28.]

Et cum venisset trans fretum in regionem Gerasenorum occurrerunt ei duo habentes demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVII. [ix. 1, 2.]

Ascendens Iesus in naviculam transfretavit, et venit in civitatem suam. et ecce offerebant ei paraliticum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVIII. [x. 1, 2.]

Convocatis duodecim discipulis suis, dedit eis potestatem spirituum immundorum. Duodecim autem Apostolorum nomina sunt hec.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIX. [x. 5.]

Misit Jhs Apostolos suos ad predicandum dicens, In viam gentium ne abieritis, ꝓc.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXX. [x. 16.]

Ecce ego mitto vos sicut oves in medio luporum, Estote ergo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXI. [x. 26.]

Nichil opertum quod non revelabitur, ꝓ occultum quod non scietur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXII. [x. 34.]

Nolite arbitrari quia venerim pacem mittere in terram.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIII. [iv. 23.]

Quanta audivimus facta in Cafarnaum, fac ꝓ hic in patria tua. (ix. 10.) Reversi sunt Apostoli a predicatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIII. [vii. 11.]

Ibat Jesus in civitatem que vocatur Naym.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXV. [xiv. 1.]

Intravit Jhs in domum cujusdam principis Faryseorum sabbato manducare panem, ꝓ ipsi observabant eum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXVI. [ix. 16.]

Respondens unus de turba dixit, Magister attuli filium meum ad te habentem spiritum mutum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVII. [x. 1, 2.]

Post hec autem designavit Dominus ꝓ alios septuaginta duos, ꝓ dixit illis, Messis quidem multa.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVIII. [vii. 36.]

Rogabat Jhm quidam Fariseus ut manducaret cum eo, ꝓ ingressus domum Farisei discubuit, ꝓ ecce mulier que erat in civitate peccatrix.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXIX. [xi. 2, 3.]

Johannes autem cum audisset in vinculis opera Christi, mittens duos de discipulis suis ait illi, Tu es qui venturus?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX. [xi. 11.]

Amen dico vobis, Non surrexit inter natos mulierum major Johanne Baptista.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXI. [xi. 25.]

In illo tempore respondens Jhs dixit, Confiteor tibi, Pater, Domine celi ⁊ terre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXII. [x. 17.]

Reversi sunt autem septuaginta duo cum gaudio dicentes: Domine etiam demonia subiciuntur nobis in nomine tuo.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIII. [vi. 1.]

Factum est autem cum transirent per sata in sabbato vellabant discipuli ejus spicas, ⁊ manducabant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIII. [vi. 6.]

Factum est autem ut intraret in synagogam in sabbato ⁊ doceret, ⁊ erat ibi homo, ⁊ manus ejus dextra arida.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXV. [xii. 14.]

Exeuntes autem Farisei consilium faciebant adversus eum quomodo eum perderent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXVI. [xi. 14.]

Erat Jhs eiciens demonium, ⁊ illud erat mutum. ⁊ cum ejecisset demonium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVII. [xii. 30.]

Qui non est mecum, contra me est, ⁊ qui non colligit mecum, spargit.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVIII. [xii. 38.]

Responderunt ei quidam de Scribis, ⁊ de Fariseis dicentes ;
Magister, volumus a te signum videre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIX. [xi. 27.]

Loquente Jhu ad turbas, extollens vocem quedam mulier
de turba dixit illi, Beatus venter.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXX. [viii. 4, 5.]

Cum turba plurima conveniret, ⁊ de civitatibus proper-
arent ad eum, dixit per similitudinem : Exiit qui seminat.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXXI. [xiii. 24.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini qui seminavit
bonum semen in agro suo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XII. [xiii. 31.]

Simile est regnum celorum grano sinapis ⁊ cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XIII. [xiii. 44.]

Simile est regnum celorum thesauro abscondito in agro.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XIII. [xiii. 53, 54.]

Cum consummasset Jhs parabolas istas, transiit inde. ⁊
veniens in patriam suam docebat eos in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXXV. [vi. 17, 21.]

Herodes misit, ⁊ tenuit Johannem, ⁊ vinxit eum in carcere
propter Herody uxorem Philip fratris sui, quia duxerat, ⁊ cum
dies opportunus accidisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVI. [xiv. 13.]

Cum audisset Jhs quod decollatus est Johannes, recessit in
naviculam in desertum locum seorsum ⁊ turbe multe venerunt
ad eum.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM LXXXXVII. [vi. 3.]

Subiit ergo in montem Jhs ꝓ ibi sedebat cum discipulis suis.
Erat autem proximum Pasca.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXXVIII. [Marc. vi. 47.]

Cum sero factum esset, erat navis in medio mari, ꝓ ipse
solus in terra.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM LXXXXIX. [vi. 22.]

Altera die turba que stabat trans mare vidit quia non erat
ibi alia navicula nisi una.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM C. [vi. 27.]

Operamini non cibum qui perit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CI. [vi. 37.]

Omne quod dat mihi pater, ad me veniet.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CII. [vi. 41.]

Murmurabant ergo Judei de illo quia dixisset: Ego sum
panis qui de celis descendi.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CIII. [vi. 51.]

Ego sum panis vivus, qui descendi de celis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CIIII. [vi. 54.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Nisi manducaveritis carnem Filii
hominis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CV. [xiv. 34, 35.]

ꝓ cum transfretassent, venerunt in terram Genesar ꝓ cum
cognovissent eum viri loci illius.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVI. [xv. 1, 2.]

Tunc accesserunt ad eum ab Jerosolymis Scribe et Fa-
risei dicentes: Quare discipuli tui transgrediuntur traditiones
patrum suorum? non enim manus lavant cum panem manducant.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVII. [xv. 21, 22.]

Egressus inde Jhs secessit in partes Tyri ꝓ Sidonis. ꝓ ecce mulier Cananea.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CVIII. [vii. 31.]

Exiens de finibus Tyri venit per Sydonem ad mare Galilee inter medios fines Decapoleos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CIX. [xv. 29, 30.]

Ascendens Jhs in montem, sedebat ibi. ꝓ accesserunt ad eum turbe mŭlte cum multis infirmis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CX. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum multa turba esset cum Jhu nec haberent quod manducarent, convocatis discipulis, ait illis: Misereor super turbam, quia ecce jam triduo sustinent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXI. [xv. 39.]

Et dimissa turba ascendit in naviculam, ꝓ venit in fines Mageda.

SECUNDUM MARCAM CXII. [viii. 22, 23.]

ꝓ veniunt Bethsaydam, ꝓ adducunt ei cecum, ꝓ rogabant eum, ut eum tangeret. Et apprehendens manum ejus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIII. [xvi. 13.]

Venit Jesus in partes Cesaree Philippi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIII. [xvi. 20.]

Tunc precepit discipulis suis ut nemini dicerent quod esset χρ̄c̄ Jhs.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXV. [xvi. 24.]

Si quis vult post me venire, abneget semetipsum ꝓ tollat crucem suam ꝓ sequatur me.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVI. [xvii. 1, 2.]

ꝛ post dies sex assumpsit Jhs Petrum ꝛ Jacobum ꝛ Johannem, ꝛ ducit eos in montem excelsum seorsum, ꝛ transfiguratus est ante eos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVII. [xvii. 10.]

Interrogaverunt Jhm discipuli ejus dicentes: Quid ergo Scribe dicunt quod Heliam oporteat primum venire?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVIII. [xvii. 14.]

Cum venisset Jhs ad turbam, accessit ad eum homo genibus provolutus ante eum dicens, Domine, miserere filio meo, quia lunaticus est.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXIX. [ix. 29.]

Inde profecti pretergrediebantur Galileam, nec volebat quenquam scire.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXX. [ix. 37.]

Respondit illi Johannes dicens: Magister, vidimus quendam in nomine tuo eicientem demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXI. [xviii. 1.]

In illa hora accesserunt discipuli ad Jesum dicentes: Quis, putas, major est in regno celorum?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXII. [xviii. 15.]

Si autem peccaverit in te frater tuus, vade ꝛ corripe eum inter te et ipsum solum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIII. [xviii. 19.]

Iterum dico vobis, quod si duo ex vobis consenserint super terram de omni re quacunque.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIII. [xviii. 23.]

Ideo assimilatum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui voluit rationem ponere cum servis suis.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXV. [xix. 1, 2.]

¶ factum est cum consummasset Jhs sermones istos, migravit a Galilea, ¶ venit in fines Judee trans Jordanem. ¶ secute sunt eum turbe multe, ¶ curavit eos ibi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVI. [xix. 13.]

Tunc oblati sunt ei parvuli ut manus eis imponeret, ¶ oraret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVII. [xix. 16.]

Tunc unus accedens ait illi: Magister. bone, quid boni faciam, ut habeam vitam eternam?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVIII. [xix. 27.]

Ecce nos reliquimus omnia, ¶ secuti sumus te; quid ergo erit nobis premii?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIX. [xx. 1.]

Simile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias, qui exiit primo mane conducere operarios in vineam suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXX. [x. 23, 24, 25.]

¶ conversus ad discipulos suos aliquanto ait: Beati oculi qui vident que vos videtis. Dico autem vobis quod multi prophete ¶ reges voluerunt videre que vos videtis, ¶ non viderunt, ¶ audire que auditis, ¶ non audierunt. ¶ ecce quidam legisperitus surrexit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXI. [x. 38.]

Intravit Jhs in quoddam castellum, ¶ mulier quedam Martha nomine excepit illum in domum suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXII. [xi. 37, 38.]

Rogavit Jhm quidam Faryseus ut pranderet apud se, ¶ ingressus discubuit. Phariseus autem cepit intra se reputans dicere, quare non baptizatus esset ante prandium.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIII. [xii. 13, 14.]

Ait autem quidam ei de turba: Magister, dic fratri meo, ut dividat mecum hereditatem. ¶ ille dixit ei: Homo, quis me constituit iudicem aut divisorem super vos?

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIII. [xii. 32.]

Nolite timere pusillus gr̄ex, quia complacuit Patri meo dare vobis regnum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXV. [xii. 35.]

Sint lumbi vestri precincti ¶ lucerne ardentes in manibus vestris.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVI. [xii. 45.]

Quod si dixerit servus ille: Moram facit dominus venire, ¶ ceperit percutere pueros ¶ ancillas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVII. [xiii. 1.]

Aderant autem quidam ipso in tempore nuntiantes illi de Galileis, quorum sanguinem Pilatus miscuit cum sacrificiis eorum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVIII. [xiii. 6.]

Dicebat autem hanc similitudinem. Arborem fic̄i habebat quidam plantatam in vinea sua.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIX. [xiii. 31.]

In illo tempore accesserunt quidam Faryseorum dicentes illi: Exi ¶ vade hinc, quia Herodes vult te occidere.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXX. [xiv. 12.]

Cum facis prandium aut cenam, noli vocare amicos tuos, neque fratres tuos, neque cognatos, neque vicinos divites.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXLI. [xxii. 2.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui fecit nuptias filio suo.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLII. [xiv. 26.]

Si quis venit ad me ꝛ non odit patrem suum aut matrem, ꝛ uxorem, ꝛ filios, ꝛ fratres, ꝛ sorores.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIII. [xv. 1, 2.]

Erant autem appropinquantibus ei publicani ꝛ peccatores ut audirent illum. Murmurabant autem Farisei ꝛ Scribe dicentes, quia hic peccatores recipit, ꝛ manducat cum illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIII. [xv. 11, 12.]

Homo quidam habuit duos filios, ꝛ dixit adolescentior ex illis patri: Pater, da mihi portionem substantie que me contingit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLV. [xvi. 1.]

Homo quidam erat dives qui habebat villicum, ꝛ hic diffamatus est apud illum, quasi dissipasset bona illius.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVI. [xvi. 19.]

Homo quidam erat dives, ꝛ induebatur purpura ꝛ bisso.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVII. [xvii. 5, 6.]

Dixerunt Apostoli Domino: Adauge nobis fidem. Dixit autem Dominus: Si habueritis fidem sicut granum synapis, dicetis huic arbori moro: Eradicare.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CXLVIII. [vii. 2.]

Erat autem in proximo dies festus Judeorum Cenofegya.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CXLIX. [vii. 14.]

Jam autem die festo mediante ascendit Jhs in templum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CL. [vii. 32.]

Audierunt Farisei turbam murmurantem hec, ꝛ miserunt principes ꝛ Farisei ministros ut apprehenderent Jhum.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLI. [viii. 1, 2, 3.]

Jhs autem perrexit in montem Oliveti, ⁊ diluculo venit in templum, ⁊ omnis populus veniebat ad eum, ⁊ ipse sedens docebat eos. Adducunt autem Pharisei mulierem in adulterio deprehensam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLII. [viii. 12.]

Iterum locutus est Jhs dicens: Ego sum lux mundi; qui sequitur me non ambulat in tenebris, sed habet lumen vitæ.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIII. [viii. 21.]

Dixit ergo iterum eis Jhs: Ego vado ⁊ queretis me, ⁊ in peccato vestro moriemini.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIIII. [viii. 46.]

Quis ex vobis arguet me de peccato? Si veritatem dico, quare non creditis mihi?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLV. [ix. 1, 2.]

⁊ preteriens Jhs vidit hominem cecum a nativitate. ⁊ interrogaverunt eum discipuli ejus, Rabbi, quis peccavit, hic aut parentes ejus, ut cecus nasceretur?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVI. [ix. 39.]

Dixit eis Jhs: In juditium ego in hunc mundum veni, ut qui non vident, videant, ⁊ qui vident, ceci fiant.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVII. [x. 1.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Qui non intrat per hostium in ovile ovium, sed ascendit aliunde, ille fur est ⁊ latro.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVIII. [x. 11.]

Ego sum pastor bonus. Bonus pastor animam suam dat pro ovibus suis.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIX. [x. 17.]

Propterea Pater me diligit, quia ego pono animam meam ꝛ iterum sumo eam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLX. [x. 22, 23.]

Facta sunt autem Encenya Jerosolimis, et hiems erat. ꝛ ambulabat Jhs in templo in porticu Salomonis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXI. [xx. 17, 18.]

Ascendens Jhs Jerosolimam assumpsit duodecim discipulos suos secreto ꝛ ait illis: Ecce ascendimus Jerosolimam, ꝛ Filius hominis tradetur principibus sacerdotum, ꝛ scribis, ꝛ condemnabunt eum morte.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXII. [xviii. 35.]

Factum est autem cum appropinquaret Jerycho, cecus quidam sedebat secus viam, mendicans.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 1, 2.]

ꝛ ingressus perambulabat Jerycho. ꝛ ecce vir nomine Zacheus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 11, 12.]

Hec illis audientibus, adiciens dixit parabolam eo quod esset prope Jerusalem, ꝛ quia estimarent quod confestim regnum Dei manifestaretur. Dixit ergo: Homo quidam nobilis abiit in regionem longinquam accipere sibi regnum ꝛ reverti.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXIII. [xi. 1.]

Erat autem quidam languens Lazarus, a Bethanya de castello Marie ꝛ Marthe sororis ejus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXVI. [xi. 47.]

Collegerunt ergo Pontifices ꝛ Farysei concilium ꝛ dicebant: Quid faciemus, quia hic homo multa signa facit?

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXVII. [xii. 1.]

Ante sex dies Pasche venit Jhs Bethanyam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXVIII. [xxi. 1.]

Cum appropinquaret Jhs Jerosolimis ꝓ venisset Bethfage ad montem Oliveti.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIX. [xix. 41, 42.]

Cum appropinquaret Jhs Jerosolimam videns civitatem flevit super illam dicens: Quia si cognovisses ꝓ tu.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXX. [xii. 24, 25.]

Amen Amen dico vobis; Nisi granum frumenti cadens in terra mortuum fuerit, ipsum solum manet.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXXI. [xii. 37, 38.]

Cum autem tanta signa fecisset coram eis, non crediderunt in eum, ut sermo Ysaye prophete impleretur quem dixit: Domine, quis credidit auditui nostro?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXXII. [xii. 44, 45.]

Dixit Jhs turbis Judeorum: Qui credit in me, non credit in me, sed in eum qui misit me. ꝓ qui videt me, videt eum qui misit me.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIII. [xxi. 10.]

Cum intrasset Jhs Jerosolimam, commota est universa civitas, dicens: Quis est hic?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIII. [xxi. 18, 19.]

Mane autem revertens in civitatem esuriit. ꝓ videns fici arborem unam secus viam venit ad eam, ꝓ nichil invenit in ea, nisi folia tantum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXIII. [xx. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem in una dierum, docente illo populum ꝓ evangelizante, convenerunt principes sacerdotum ꝓ scribe

ORMULUM.

cum senioribus. ¶ aiunt dicentes ad illum: Dic nobis in qua potestate hec facis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVI. [xxi. 28.]

Quid autem vobis videtur? Homo quidam habuit duos filios ¶ accedens ad primum, dixit: Fili vade hodie operari in vinea mea.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVII. [xxi. 33.]

Homo erat paterfamilias qui plantavit vineam ¶ sepem circumdedit ei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVIII. [xxii. 15, 16.]

Tunc abeuntes Pharisei inierunt consilium ut caperent J̄m in sermone. ¶ mittunt ei discipulos suos cum Herodianis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIX. [xxii. 23.]

In illo die accesserunt ad eum Saducei qui dicunt non esse resurrectionem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXX. [xxii. 34.]

Pharysei autem audientes quod silentium imposuisset J̄s Saduceis convenerunt in unum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXI. [xii. 41.]

Et sedens Jesus contra gazofilatium aspiciebat quomodo turba jactaret es in gazofilatium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXII. [xxiii. 1, 2.]

Tunc locutus est J̄s ad turbas, ¶ ad discipulos suos, dicens: Super chathedram Moysi sederunt Scribe et Farisei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIII. [xxiii. 13.]

Ve autem vobis Scribe et Farysei ypocrite, qui clauditis regnum celorum ante homines.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXIII. [Matt. xxiii. 23, Lu. xi. 42.]

Ve vobis Scribe ꝓ Farysei ypocrite qui decimatis mentam ꝓ
rutam ꝓ omne holus, ꝓ preteritis iudicium ꝓ caritatem Dei,
ꝓ fidem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIII. [xxiii. 27.]

Ve vobis Scribe ꝓ Farisei ypocrite, quia similes estis sepul-
cris dealbatis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVI. [xxiii. 34.]

Ideo ecce ego mitto ad vos prophetas, ꝓ sapientes, ꝓ scribas

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVII. [xxiv. 1.]

ꝓ egressus Jhs de templo ibat, ꝓ accesserunt ad eum discip-
uli ejus, ut ostenderent ei edificaciones templi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVIII. [xxiv. 14.]

ꝓ predicabitur hoc evangelium regni in toto orbe, in testi-
monium omnibus gentibus, ꝓ tunē erit consummatio.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXVIII. [xvii. 20.]

Interrogatus autem a Faryseis quando venit regnum Dei,
respondit eis ꝓ dixit: Non venit regnum Dei cum observa-
tione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXX. [xxi. 25.]

Erunt signa in sole ꝓ luna, ꝓ stellis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXI. [xiii. 33.]

Videte, vigilate, ꝓ orate, nescitis enim quando tempus sit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXII. [xxiv. 42, 43.]

Vigilate ergo, quia nescitis qua hora dominus vester ventu-
rus sit; illud autem scitote, quia si sciret paterfamilias.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXIII. [xxv. 1.]

- Tunc simile erit regnum celorum decem virginibus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXIII. [xviii. 1, 2.]

Dicebat autem ꝓ parabolam ad illos, quoniam oportet semper orare, ꝓ non deficere, Judex quidam erat in quadam civitate.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXIII. [xviii. 9, 10.]

Dixit autem ꝓ ad quosdam qui in se confidebant tamquam justi, ꝓ aspernabantur ceteros, parabolam istam. Duo homines ascenderunt in templum ut orarent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVI. [xxv. 14, 15.]

Homo quidam peregre proficiscens vocavit servos suos, ꝓ tradidit illis bona sua, ꝓ uni dedit quinque talenta.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVII. [xxv. 31, 32.]

Cum venerit Filius hominis in majestate sua, ꝓ omnes angeli cum eo; tunc sedebit super sedem majestatis sue, ꝓ congregabuntur ante eum omnes gentes, ꝓ separabit eos ab invicem procul; sicut pastor segregat oves ab hedis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. [xxi. 37, 38.]

Erat autem Jhs diebus docens in templo, noctibus vero exiens, morabatur in monte qui vocatur Oliveti, manequē confluebat ad eum omnis populus in templo audire eum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVIII. [xxvi. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem cum consummasset Jhs sermones hos omnes, dixit discipulis suis: Scitis quia post biduum Pascha fiet, ꝓ Filius hominis tradetur ut crucifigatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. (sic MS.) [xxii. 1, 2.]

Appropinquabat autem dies festus azimorum qui dicitur Pascha, ꝓ querebant principes sacerdotum ꝓ Scribe quomodo eum interficerent.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXX. [xxii. 7.]

Venit autem dies azimorum in qua necesse erat occidi Pascha.

De agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCII. [xxii. 14, 15.]

Et cum facta esset hora, discubuit, ⁊ xii Apostoli cum eo, ⁊ ait illis: Desiderio desideravi hoc Pascha manducare vobiscum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCIII. [xxii. 24.]

Facta est autem contentio inter eos, quis eorum videretur esse major.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCIIII. [xiii. 1.]

Sciens Jhs quia venit hora, ut transeat de hoc mundo ad Patrem, cum dilexisset suos qui erant in mundo, in finem dilexit eos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCIIII. [xiii. 16.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis: Non est servus major domino suo, neque Apostolus major eo qui misit illum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVI. [xiii. 33.]

Filioli, adhuc modicum vobiscum sum; queretis me, ⁊ sicut dixi Judeis, quo ego vado, vos non potestis venire.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVII. [xiv. 1.]

Non turbetur cor vestrum; creditis in Deum, ⁊ in me credite.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 15, 16.]

Si diligitis me, mandata mea servate; ⁊ ego rogabo Patrem, ⁊ alium Paraclitum dabit vobis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 23.]

Si quis diligit me, sermonem meum servabit, ⁊ Pater meus diligit eum, ⁊ ad eum veniemus.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCX. [xv. 1, 2.]

Ego sum vitis vera, ꝓ Pater meus agricola est. Omnem palmitem in me non ferentem fructum, tollet eum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXI. [xv. 7.]

Si manseritis in me, ꝓ verba mea in vobis manserint; quodcunque volueritis petetis, ꝓ fiet vobis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXII. [xv. 12.]

Hoc est preceptum meum, ut diligatis invicem, sicut dilexi vos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 17, 18.]

Hec mando vobis ut diligatis invicem. Si mundus vos odit, scitote quia priorem me vobis odio habuit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 26.]

Cum autem venerit Paraclitus, quem ego mittam vobis a Patre, Spiritum veritatis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xvi. 5.]

Hec autem ab initio non dixi vobis, quia vobiscum eram. ꝓ nunc vado ad eum qui me misit, ꝓ nemo ex vobis interrogat me, Quo vadis?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVI. [xvi. 16.]

Modicum, ꝓ jam non videbitis me.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVII. [xvi. 23, 24.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis; si quid petieritis Patrem in nomine meo, dabit vobis. Usque modo non petistis quicquam in nomine meo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 1.]

Hec locutus est Jhs, ꝓ sublevatis oculis in celum, dixit; Pater, venit hora, clarifica filium tuum, ut filius tuus clarificet te.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 11.]

Pater sancte, serva eos in nomine tuo quos dedisti mihi, ut sint unum sicut ⁊ nos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXX. [xviii. 1.]

Hec cum dixisset J̄hs, egressus est cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXI. [xvi. 1.]

Maria Magdalene, ⁊ Maria Jacobi, ⁊ Salome, emerunt aromata, ut venientes unguerent Jesum; .

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXII. [xx. 11.]

Maria stabat ad monumentum foris plorans.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXIII. [xxviii. 8, 9.]

Exierunt de monumento cum timore ⁊ gaudio magno currentes nuntiare discipulis ejus. ⁊ ecce J̄hs occurrit illis, dicens, Avete.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXIII. [xxviii. 11.]

Cum autem mulieres abissent, ecce quidam de custodibus venerunt in civitatem, ⁊ nuntiaverunt principibus sacerdotum omnia que facta fuerant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCXXIII. [xxiv. 13.]

Ecce duo ex discipulis Jesu ibant ipsa die in castellum.

• SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVI. [xx. 19.]

Cum esset sero die illo, una sabbatorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVII. [xxi. 1.]

Postea manifestavit se iterum J̄hs ad mare Tyberiadis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVIII. [xxi. 15.]

Cum ergo prandissent, dixit J̄hs Symoni Petro: Symon Johannis, diligis me plus his?

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVIII. [xxi. 19, 20.]

Dixit Jhs Petro: Sequere me. Conversus Petrus vidit illum discipulum sequentem jc.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXX. [xvi. 14.]

Novissime autem recumbentibus illis undecim apparuit Jhs, j exprobravit incredulitatem eorum, j duritiam cordis.

DE ACTIBUS APOSTOLORUM CCXXXI. [cap. 1.]

Quomodo discipuli Jesu cum virgine Maria regressi sunt in Jerusalem mox postquam Dominus receptus est in celum.

CCXXXII. [cap. 2.]

Quomodo Spiritus Sanctus venit super Apostolos in linguis igneis.

CCXXXIII. [cap. 3.]

Quomodo Petrus et Johannes ascendentes in templum ad horam orationis nonam sanabant claudum.

CCXXXIII. [cap. 5.]

Quomodo Ananyas j Saphyra uxor ejus perierunt propter fraudem pecunie sue quam fecerunt non homini sed Deo.

CCXXXV. [v. 18, 19.]

Quomodo Apostoli per Angelum educti sunt de carcere, j jussi predicare in templo.

CCXXXVI. [cap. 6.]

Quomodo Apostoli ordinaverunt septem diaconos, quorum unus erat prothomartyr Stephanus.

CCXXXVII. [cap. 8.]

Quomodo Samaritani susceperunt fidem per predicationem Filippi, qui erat unus ex vii diaconibus quos Apostoli ordinav-

TEXTS.

erant in primitiva Ecclesia, ⁊ quomodo susceperunt Spiritum Sanctum per impositionem manus Petri ⁊ Johannis, ⁊ quomodo Symon Magus traditus erat eterne dampnationi per maledictionem Petri, eo quod voluit per pecuniam emere sibi dona Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXVIII. [cap. 9.]

De conversione beati Pauli Apostoli, ⁊ quomodo predicabat Judeis quia Jesus est Filius Dei. Quare voluerunt eum occidere, sed evasit manus eorum, ⁊ venit Jerosolimam videre Apostolos, ⁊ ibi disputavit cum Grecis; ⁊ non valentes ei resistere voluerunt eum occidere, ⁊ evasit quia Apostoli duxerunt eum Cesaream, inde venit Tarsum. In diebus illis erat pax in ecclesia in terra Jerusalem, ⁊ in Galilea, ⁊ in tota Samaria, ⁊ ecclesia crevit cotidie per gratiam Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXIX. [cap. 9.]

De miraculis Petri in Lydda, ⁊ in Joppe, ⁊ quomodo exivit de carcere Herodis per Angelum.

CCXL. [capp. 13, 14.]

De miraculis Pauli in Pafos provincia, ⁊ in Lycaonia provincia, ⁊ quomodo voluerunt ibi in Listra offerre ei sacrificia quasi esset deus, quia sanavit claudum. (xiv. 12, &c.) ⁊ quomodo venerunt eodem die Judei de Antiochia, ⁊ accepta licentia a principibus civitatis lapidaverunt Paulum, ⁊ extra urbem ut mortuum traxerunt, sed regressus in civitatem iterum predicavit. Inde venit Macedoniam, ⁊ ibi in villa que vocatur Philippus liberavit virginem phitonissam, (xvi. 16, &c.) ⁊ ibi graviter verberatus ⁊ vulneratus trusus est in carcerem, sed ipso soluto ⁊ carcere reserato per Angelum noluit exire, sed expectavit custodes, qui videntes miraculum crediderunt in Xpm. Inde venit Athenas (xvii. 15.) ⁊ convertit ad fidem

ORMULUM.

beatum Dionisium ⁊ alios multos Grecos. Inde venit Efesum (cap. 19.) ⁊ ibi baptizavit xii viros ⁊ dedit eis Spiritum Sanctum per manus impositionem; ⁊ multi susceperunt fidem per miracula que ibi fecit. (xx. 6.) Inde venit Troadem, ⁊ ibi resuscitavit mortuum Ewwticum nomine.

CCXLI. [x. 1, &c.]

De sancto Petro quomodo venit vas ad eum plenum bestiis, ⁊ quomodo convertit Cornelium ⁊ multos alios Gentiles quibus ⁊ dedit Spiritum Sanctum.

CCXLII.

Quomodo Petrus venit Antiochiam ⁊ sanavit ibi magnam turbam languentium, ⁊ fuit ibi Patriarcha septem annis; deinde posuit ibi alium Episcopum ⁊ recessit predicare, ⁊ predicavit per biennium, deinde venit

* * * * *

ORMULUM.

PREFACE.

- Þiss boc iss nemnedd Ormulum
Forrþi þatt Orrm itt wrohhte,
ʒ itt iss wrohht off quaþþrigan,
Off Goddspellbokess fowwre;
Off quaþþrigan Amminadab, 5
Off Cristess Goddspellbokess.
Forr Crist maꝝ þurh Amminadab
Rihht full wel ben bitacnedd;
Forr Crist toc dæþ o rodetre
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille. 10
ʒ forrþi þatt Amminadab
O Latin spæche iss nemnedd
O Latin boc Spontaneus,
ʒ onn Ennglisshe spæche
þatt weppmann þatt summ dede doþ 15
Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille,
Forrþi maꝝ Crist full wel ben þurh
Amminadab bitacnedd;
Forr Crist toc dæþ o rodetre
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille. 20

ORMULUM.

- Þatt wazgn iss nemmedd quapþrigan
 Þatt hafeþþ fowwre wheless ;
- ʒ Goddspell iss þatt wazgn, forrþi
 Þatt itt iss fowwre bokess ;
- ʒ Goddspell iss Jesusess wazgn 25
 Þatt gap o fowwre wheless,
 Forrþi þatt itt iss sett o boc
 Þurh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess .
- ʒ Jessuss iss Amminadab,
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd, 30
 Forr þatt he swallt o rodetre
 All wiþþ hiss fulle wille .
- ʒ Goddspell forr þatt illke þing
 Iss Currus Salomoniss,
 Forr þatt itt i þiss middellærd, 35
 Þurh Goddspellwrihhtess fowwre,
 Wazgneþþ soþ Crist fra land to land
 Þurh Cristess Lerninngcnihtess,
 Þurh þatt tezz i þiss middellærd
 Flittenn ʒ farenn wide, 40
 Fra land to land, fra burrh to burrh,
 To spellenn to þe lede
- Off soþ Crist ʒ off Crisstenndom,
 ʒ off þe rihhte læfe,
 ʒ off þatt lif þatt ledeþþ menn 45
 Upp inntill heffness blisse .
 Þurh swille þezg berenn Hælennd Crist
 Alls iff þezg karrte wærenn
 Off wheless fowwre, forr þatt all
 Goddspellless hallghe lare 50

PREFACE.

- Iss —alls icc hafe shæwedd zuw,
O fowwre Goddspellbokess .
ʒ forrþi maꝝꝝ Goddspell full wel
Ben Sálemanness karrte,
Þiss iss to seggenn opennlig 55
Þe Laferrd Cristess karrte .
Forr Jesu Crist Allmahhtig Godd,
Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
Iss wiss þatt soþe Salemann .
Þatt sette griþþ onn erþe 60
Bitwenenn Godd ʒ menn, þurh þatt
He ʒaff hiss lif o rode,
To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
Ût off þe defless walde .
ʒ forrþi maꝝꝝ soþ Crist ben wel 65
Þurh Salemann bitacnedd,
Forr Salomon iss onn Ennglissh
Þatt mann þatt soþ sahhtnesse
ʒ trigg ʒ trowwe griþþ ʒ friþþ
Reꝝꝝeþþ bitwenenn lede, 70
ʒ follꝝheþþ itt wiþþ all hiss mahht,
Þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede .
All þuss iss þatt hallꝝhe Goddspell,
Þatt iss o fowwre bokess,
Nemmnedd Amminadabess waꝝꝝn 75
ʒ Sálemanness karrte ;
Forr þatt itt waꝝꝝneþþ Crist till menn
Þurh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess,
Rihht alls iff itt wære þatt waꝝꝝn
Þatt ȝap o fowwre wheless . 80

ORMULUM.

- 7 tuss iss Crist Amminadab
 Þurrh gastlig witt zehatenn,
 Forr þatt he toc o rode daep
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.
- 7 Salomon he nemmedd iss, 85
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
 Forr þatt he sette griþþ 7 friþþ
 Bitwenenn heffne 7 erþe,
 Bitwenenn Godd 7 menn, þurrh þatt
 Þatt he toc dæp o rode, 90
 To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæp
 Ūt off þe defless walde.
- 7 all þuss þiss Ennglisshe boc
 Iss Orrmulum zehatenn,
 Inn quapþrigan Amminadab, 95
 Inn Currum Salomonis.
- 7 off Goddspell icc wile zuw
 Zēt summ del mare shæwenn;
 Zēt wile icc shæwenn zuw forrwhi
 Goddspell iss Goddspell nemmedd. 100
- 7 ec icc wile shæwenn zuw
 Hu mikell sawle sellþe
 7 sawle berrhless unnderrfop
 Att Goddspell all þatt lede,
 Þatt follzheþþ Goddspell þwerret ūt wel 105
 Þurrh þohht, þurrh word, þurrh dede.

INTRODUCTION.

- * All mannkinn, fra þatt Adam wass
Þurrh Drihhtin wrohht off eorþe,
Anān till þatt itt cumenn wass
Till Cristess dæþ o rode,
All fōr till helle forr þatt gillt 5
Þatt Adam haffde gilltedd,
Þurrh þatt he Godess bōdeword
Forrlēt forr litell nede .
Forr wel he mihhte lokenn himm,
Ƿiff þatt he wolde himm lokenn, 10
Fra þatt anlēpiǷ treo þatt himm
Drihhtin forrbodenn haffde,
Þær þær he fand off oþre treos
Full gode treos inoǷhe .
Ƿ forrþi þatt he bracc onnǷæn 15
Drihhtin all hise þannkess,
Forrþi wass mikell wræche sett
OnnǷæn þatt woh wiþþ rihhte .
Forr þatt wass mikell wræche wiss
Þatt all folc fōr till helle, 20
To ben ā butenn ende þær
Forr āness manness gillte .
Ƿ itt wass þohh full mikell rihht,
Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Þatt all folc wass forrgillt, þurrh þatt 25
Þatt Adam wass forrgilltedd .
Forr all folc wass þatt illke streon
Þatt Adam haffde strenedd,

ORMULUM.

Ʒ all folc wass forrþi forrgillt
þær Adam wass forrgiltedd. 30

Adam wass wurrþenn deofless þeoww
þurh þatt he dīde hiss wille,
Ʒ all þatt streonedd wass þurh himm
Wass streonedd to þatt illke,
To ben unnderr deofless þeowwdom, 35
To farenn all till helle.

Ʒ tatt wass riht tatt mannkinn wass
Unnderr þe deofless walde,
All swa summ Adam wurrþenn wass,
þatt hæfde hemm alle streonedd, 40

Ʒ all se iss her bitwenenn þe
Ʒ tin eorþlike laferd ;
Forr all swa summ þu þeowwtesst himm,
Swa shall þin sune himm þeowwtenn,
Butt iff he wurrþe lesedd ūt 45
Off hiss þeowwdomess bandess .

Nu miht tu sen þatt tatt wass riht
þatt mannkinn fōr till helle,
All afterr þatt tatt Adam for,
þatt hæfde hemm alle streonedd ; 50

Ʒ alle forenn all forrþi
Till helless þeossternesse,
Ʒa þa þatt wærenn gode menn,
Ʒa þa þatt wærenn ille .

þær wærenn fēle gode menn 55
Biforenn Cristess come,

INTRODUCTION.

- Þatt cwemmdenn Godd þurh halig lif,
 ʒ þurh unnshapignesse,
ʒ tohh ne mihhte naniz mann
 Þurh hise gode dedess 60
Ūtbresstenn off þe deofless band,
 ʒ ūt off helle walde .
Acc son se tīme comm þærto
 Þatt Godd itt wollde betenn,
Godd ræw off mann, ʒ tatt forrþi 65
 Þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe .
* Off all þatt enngleflocc þatt fell
 Off heoffness ærd till helle
Ne ræw himm nohht, swa þatt he þezgm
 Fra pīne wollde lesenn ; 70
Forrþi þatt tezz ne gilltenn nohht
 Þurh flæshess unntrummnesse,
Acc þurh þatt laþe modizlezzc
 Þatt comm all off hemm sellfenn,
Forrþi ne ræw himm nohht off hemm, 75
 Ne nohht off here pīne ;
Acc Drihhtin ræw off mann, forrþi
 Þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe .
ʒ son se tīme comm þærto
 Þatt Godd uss wollde lesenn 80
Ūt off þe laþe gastess band,
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,
He sennde uss sone hiss word, hiss witt,
 Hiss Sune, hiss mahht, hiss kinde,

ORMULUM.

To takenn ure mennissclegge,	85
To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,	
To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp	
Ût off þe deofless walde .	
Acc zuw birrþ unnderrstandenn her	
þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste	90
Wass borenn i þiss middellærd	
þurh Godess lefe wille,	
To cumenn forþ bitwenenn menn,	
To spellenn 7 to fullhtenn	
Biforenn Crist Allmahhtig Godd,	95
To garrkenn hise wegzess .	
Rihht swa summ bidell birrþ ben sennd,	
To garrkenn 7 to grezþenn	
Onnzæn hiss laferd tær þær he	
Shall cumenn swiþe newenn,	100
Rihht o þatt wise comm Johan	
Biforenn Cristess come,	
To garrkenn folc onnzæness Crist,	
To takenn wiþþ hiss lare .	
7 her icc wile shæwenn zuw	105
Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste	
Wass sennd þurh Godd biforenn Crist,	
To garrkenn Cristess wegzess ;.	

SECUNDUM LUCAM I.

Fuit in diebus Herodis Regis Judee sacerdos quidam
nomine Zacharias.

An preost wass onn Herodess dagg
 Amang Judisskenn þeode, 110
 7 he wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
 7ehatenn Zacarize,
 7 haffde an duhhtig wif, þatt wass
 Off Aaroness dohhtress;
 7 gho wass, wiss to fulle soþ, 115
 Elysabæp 7ehatenn.
 7 tezz wærenn biforenn Godd
 Rihhtwise menn 7 gode.
 Forr ezzþerr here zede swa
 Rihht affterr Godess lare, 120
 Þatt nan mann noht ne fand onn hemm
 To tælenn ne to wrezenn,
 * Noff whatt menn mihtenn habbenn nip
 Ne wrappe zæn heore owwþerr.
 7 swa þezg leddenn heore lif 125
 Till þatt tezz wærenn alde,
 Þatt naffdenn þezg þurrh þezgre streon
 Ne sune child, ne dohhterr,
 Forr gho wass swa bifundenn wif
 Þatt gho ne mihte tæmenn. 130
 7 forr þatt he wass Godess preost
 To þeowwtenn i þe temmple,

* Col. 3.

Att æne time whanne hiss lott
 Wass cumenn upp to þeowwtenn,
 He toc hiss reclefatt onn hand, 135
 Ʒede innto þe temmple.
 All āne shridd wiþþ haliz shrud
 Ʒede he till Godess allterr,
 Forr þær to þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd
 O þatt Judisskenn wise; 140
 Ʒ all þe folc þær ute stod
 Þatt while onn heore bēne.
 Ʒ Godess enngell comm himm to
 O riht hallf bi þatt allterr,
 Þatt hemm wass sett þurh Godess æ 145
 To þeowwtenn þær wiþþ recless.
 Ʒ he warrþ drefedd Ʒ forrdredd
 Off þatt he sahh þatt enngell;
 Ʒ Godess enngell seƷƷde himm to
 Forr þatt he wolde himm frofrenn; 150
 Ne dred te, ZacariƷe, nohht,
 Noff me, noff mine wordess,
 Forr Godd Allwældennd hafeþþ herrd
 Ʒ Ʒatedd tīne beness.
 Ʒ nu þe shall Elysabæþ 155
 Þin wif an sune childenn;
 Ʒ tu shallt nemmnenn himm Johan,
 Ʒ tu shallt habbenn blisse.
 Ʒ oþre unnfæwe shulenn ec
 Full glade Ʒ bliþe wurrþenn, 160
 Forrþi þatt he shall borenn ben
 Ʒ cumenn her to manne.

- Forr he shall ben ūtnumenn mann
 Inn halig lif 7 læfe,
 Ne shall he drinnkenn nænne drinnch 165
 Þatt drunnenesse follgheþþ.
 7 he beþ full off Halig Gast
 Ʒēt inn hiss moder̄t wambe;
 7 he shall turrenn mikell flocc
 Off þiss Judisskenn þeode 170
 Till Godess Sune Jesu Crist,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe;
 7 he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Till mannkinn her o life
 Biforenn Crist Allmahhtig Godd, 175
 To Ʒarrkenn hise weƷƷess;
 7 he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Biforenn Cristess cōme
 Rihht i þatt illke gode gast
 7 i þatt illke mahhte, 180
 Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come;
 7 he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 To turrenn 7 to wendenn
 Þe suness þurh hiss hallghe spell 185
 Till þeƷƷre faderr herrte;
 7 he shall turrenn þurh hiss spell
 Þe trowwþelæse leode
 Till all þe rihhte witt off þa
 Þatt all rihhtwise wærenn; 190

* Col. 4.

7 he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To garrkenn her onngæness Crist
 All þwerret út haliȝ leode,
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh haliȝ spell, 195
 7 ec þurh haliȝ bisne ;

Þa seȝȝde Zacariass þuss
 Till Godess enngell sone ;
 Þurh whatt maȝȝ icc nu witenn þiss
 Þatt itt me muȝhe wurrþenn? 200
 Witt sinndenn off swillc elde nu
 Þatt witt ne muȝhenn tæmenn .
 7 Godess enngell seȝȝde þuss
 Till Zacarize efft sōne ;
 Witt tu þatt icc amm Gabriæl 205
 Þatt æfre 7 æfre stannde
 Biforenn Godd, to lûtenn himm,
 To löfenn himm 7 wurrþenn ;
 7 hiderr amm icc sennd to þe,
 Þiss blisse þé to kiþenn . 210
 7 fra þiss dazȝ þu shallt ben dumb
 Till þatt itt shall ben forþedd,
 Forrþi þatt tu ne woldesst nohht
 Nu trowwenn mine wordess,
 Þatt filledd shulenn ben þurh Godd 215
 Att heöre rihhte tīme .
 7 all þe folc þær úte abad,
 7 þuhhte mikell wundderr

- Forrwhi þe preost swa lanngæ wass
 Þatt dagg att Godess allterr. 220
 7 tanne comm he siþþenn út
 All dumb 7 butenn spæche,
 7 toc to becnenn till þe folc,
 7 spacc he nohht wiþþ tunge.
 7 ta þeꝛg wisstenn sone anan 225
 Forr whatt he dwelledd hæffde;
 Þeꝛg wisstenn þatt himm wass þatt dagg
 Summ unncuþ sihhþe shæwedd.
 7 Zacariꝛe forr himm ham.
 Affterr þa daghess sone. 230
 7 siþþenn warrþ Elyzabæth
 Off himm þurrh Godd wiþþ childe;
 7 gho^t forrhall fif moneþþ wel,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 7 tuss gho seꝛgde inn hire þohht 235
 Off hire dærne sellþe;
 * Þuss hæfeþþ Drihhtin don wiþþ me,
 Þurrh hiss orrmete millce,
 Þatt icc ne beo mang wimmannkinn.
 Till hæþinng butenn childre. 240
 Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,
 7 uss birrþ hemm þurrhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt teꝛg lærenn uss
 Off ure sawle nede.
 Her habbe icc shæwedd zuw summ del 245
 Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste

Þurh Godess gifre streonedd wass
 Off faderr 7 off moderr,
 Onngæness kinde þohh swa þehh,
 Forr baþe wærenn alde . 250
 7 her icc wile shæwenn zuw
 Off þise twa Goddspelless,
 Hu mikell god tezz lærenn zuw
 Off zure sawless nede;

Þiss Goddspell sezzþ þatt Sannt Johan 255
 Wass her to manne streonedd
 Upponn Herode kingess dazg;
 7 tatt wass Godess wille;
 Forr Godess Gast itt haffde sezzd
 Þurh hiss profetess tunge, 260
 Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne,
 Þatt Godess folc, Judisskenn folc,
 Þatt Godess lazhess heldenn,
 Azg sholdenn habbenn allderrmenn 265
 7 kingess off hemm sellfenn,
 Azg – till þatt Godess Sune Crist
 Himm sholde onn eorþe shæwenn.
 7 swa itt wass azg – till þatt Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne. 270
 Forr azg þezg haffdenn allderrmenn
 7 kingess off hemm sellfenn,
 Till þatt Herode wass hemm sett
 Hæþene mann to kinge,

- Þurrh Rome burghess Kaserrking,
 Þatt tær wass oferrlaferrd. 275
- Ƿ o þatt illke Herodess dagǷ
 Comm Jesu Crist to manne,
 Hallf Ƿer affterr þatt Sannt Johan
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr. 280
- Ƿ swa wass filledd opennlig
 Þatt word tatt ær wass cwiddedd,
 Þatt Godess folc, Judisskenn folc,
 Þatt Godess laǷhess heldenn,
 AǷǷ sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn 285
 Ƿ kingess off hemm sellfenn,
 AǷǷ—till þatt Godess Sune Crist
 Himm sholde onn eorþe shæwenn ;
 Ƿ ec þiss Goddspellwrihte seǷǷþ,
 Þatt ZakariǷess macche 290
 Elysabæþ wass an wifmann
 Off Aaroness dohhtress.
 Ƿ Aaron wass þe firrste preost
 Off Issraæle þeode,
 Ƿ Aaron, þatt seǷǷþ soþ boc, 295
 Wass Moysæsess broþerr.
 Ƿ Moysæs wass hæfedd mann
 Off Issraæle þeode,
 Ƿ Aaron wass hæfedd preost
 Amang Judisskenn þeode. 300
 Ƿ tiss wif wass off þeǷǷre kinn,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.
 Ƿ tohh þatt tiss Elysabæþ,
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

Wass þuss off Aaroness kinn, 305
 Þohh sezzþ þe Goddspellwrihhte
 Þatt zho wass Sannte Marze sibb,
 þe Laferd Cristess moderr,
 Þatt wass off Davið kingess kinn,
 ꝛ Daviþ king þohhwheþþre 310
 Nass nohht off Aaroness kin
 Noff Aaroness birde,
 ꝛ forr þatt all iss þwertt út soþ,
 ꝛ all þwertt út to trowwenn,
 Þatt stanndeþþ o þe Goddspellboc 315
 Þatt þwertt út nohht ne legheþþ,
 Uss birrþ heroffe witenn wel
 ꝛ seon ꝛ unnderrstandenn,
 Þatt Daviþ kingess kinness menn
 Off weress oþþr off wifess 320
 Wiþþ Aaroness kinness menn
 Off sipre wærenn sammnedd,
 To streonenn streon, to wurrþenn sibb
 Wiþþ kingess ꝛ wiþþ preostess.
 Tacc nu þiss streon þatt tuss wass sibb 325
 Wiþþ preostess ꝛ wiþþ kingess,
 ꝛ lēt itt streonenn streon inoh
 All i þatt illke birde,
 All all swa summ itt streonedd be
 Off kingess ꝛ off preostess, 330
 ꝛ lēt itt sipþenn streonenn forþ
 Elysabæþ to manne,
 ꝛ lēt itt sipþenn streonenn forþ
 þe lafdiꝝ Sannte Marze ;

- 7 tacc hemm baþe ũt off þatt streon 335
 7 eggþerr sibb wiþþ operr,
 7 eggþerr streonedd i þiss lif
 Off kingess 7 off preostess;
 7 tacc þe Laferd Jesu Crist
 Þurrh Sannte Marge hiss moderr, 340
 Þatt hallghe streon þatt streonedd wass
 Off kingess 7 off preostess,
 Þatt streon þatt wass Allmahhtig Godd,
 7 King off alle kingess,
 7 Preost off alle preostess ec, 345
 7 Shippennd allre shaffte,
 7 lac to wurrþenn offredd her
 O rodetreowwess allterr,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurrh hiss dæp
 ũtt off þe deofless walde, 350
 7 forr to sahhtlenn hemm towarrd
 Hiss Faderr upp off heoffne,
 Þatt all wass wrap wiþþ all mannkinn,
 7 haffde itt all forrworppenn
 Azz fra þatt Adam Godd forrlēt, 355
 7 toc himm to þe deofell.
 7 forrþi wass þe Laferrd Crist
 Off preostess kinn onn eorþe,
 Forr þatt he wollde wurrþenn lac
 Þatt preostess unnderrfangenn, 360
 7 ec forrþi þatt he wass Preost
 Hæfedd off alle preostess,
 To biddenn forr hiss aghenn folc
 Upponn hiss Faderr are;

- ʒ ec þiss illke Goddspell sezzþ, 365
 Swa summ ʒe littlær herrdenn,
 Þatt Zacaríe, Godess preost,
 ʒ ʒho þatt wass hiss macche
 Wærenn rihhtwise ʒ gode menn
 Biforenn Godess eʒhne. 370
- ʒ ʒuw maʒʒ ben þiss illke word
 God lare hu ʒuw birrþ libbenn.
- * He sezzde þatt tezz wærenn ba
 Biforenn Godd rihhtwise.
- ʒ tatt wass alls he sezzde þuss 375
 Wipþ all full openn spæche,
 Þeʒʒ baþe samenn cwemmdenn Godd
 Þurh heore rihhtwisnesse.
- ʒ swa ne don nohht alle þa
 Þatt follʒhenn rihhtwisnesse, 380
 Ne cwemenn þeʒʒ nohht alle Godd
 Wipþ heore rihhtwisnesse.
- Forr mann maʒʒ findenn i þiss lif
 Bitwenenn uss inoʒhe
 Þatt ledenn hemm swa dærneliʒ 385
 Biforenn menness eʒhne,
 Þatt mann hemm hallt forr gōde menn
 ʒ forr full wel rihhtwise,
 ʒ sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unngode ʒ unnrihhtwise; 390
 Forrþi þatt tezz forr idell ʒellp
 ʒ all forr menness spæche

- Shæwenn biforenn oþre menn
 Godnesse 7 rihhtwisnesse,
 7 sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht 395
 7 ec i dærne dedess
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn,
 Þurh sinness unncænnesse .
- Acc þa þatt all forr lufe off Godd
 Azz follghenn rihhtwisnesse 400
 Biforenn menn, bihinndenn menn,
 O dazgess 7 o nihhtess,
 7 nohht forr eorþliḡ loff, acc all
 Forr heofennlike mede,
 Ða sinndenn wiss biforenn Godd 405
 Rihhtwise menn 7 gode,
 7 shulenn habbenn heore læn
 Forr heore rihhtwisnesse,
 Á butenn ende blisse inoh
 Wipþ alle Godess enngless . 410
 7 ǵēt tiss Goddspell sezgþ off hemm,
 Forr uss þurh hemm to lærenn,
 Ðatt eḡgþerr heore ǵede swa
 Rihht affterr Godess lare,
 Ðatt fand mann nan þing upponn hemm 415
 To wreḡenn, ne to tælenn,
 Noff whatt menn mihhtenn habbenn niþ,
 Ne wrappe ǵæn heore owwþerr .
 7 her þu mihht nu sen þatt teḡḡ
 Full cweme wærenn baþe 420
 Biforenn Godd inn heoffne, 7 ec
 Biforenn menn onn eorþe .

- 7 tu shaltt findenn swillke nu
 Bitwenenn uss well fæwe;
 Forr swa we don unnhazh Herrlig 425
 Whattse we don to gōde,
 7 swa we don itt wiþþ unnskill
 Þatt itt magg anngrenn oþre.
 Acc swa ne didenn nohht ta twa
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe; 430
 Forr fand mann nan þing upponn hemm
 Þatt mihhte ohht anngrenn oþre;
 * Þurh whatt tu mihht nu sen þatt tezz
 Rihhtwise 7 gode wærenn.
 7 swa þezz leddenn heore lif 435
 Till þatt tezz wærenn alde,
 Þatt naffdenn þezz nan child till þa;
 7 tatt wass Godess wille.
 Forr Godd itt haffde lokedd swa
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste 440
 Þatt time sholde streonedd ben
 Þatt wære onngæness kinde,
 Þatt hise frend mihhtenn off himm
 All þess te mare blissenn,
 7 tatt te folc all þess te bett 445
 Hiss lare sholde follghenn,
 Þurh þatt tatt tezz himm sholldenn sen
 Ben borenn her to manne
 Þurh Godess wille, 7 þurh hiss mahht,
 7 nohht þurh moderr kinde. 450

- Forr zho wass swa bifundenn wif
 Þatt naffde zho nohht tæmedd,
 7 zho wass þa swa winntredd wif
 7 off swa mikell elde,
 Þatt naffde zho nan kinde þa 455
 Onn hire forr to tæmenn .
 7 forrþi wass itt all þurrh Godd
 Þatt zho wass þa wipþ childe,
 Forr þatt zho sholde childenn an
 Ūtnumenn child to manne. 460
- Þiss gode mann, þiss gode prest,
 Þatt we nu mælenn offe,
 Wass, alls I sezzde nu littlær,
 zehatenn Zacaryas ;
 7 he wass, alls icc hafe sezzd, 465
 God prest, 7 Godd full cweme .
 7 he wass i þatt shifftinng sett
 Þatt nemnedd wass Abya,
 Forr prestess þanne 7 dæcness ec
 Shifftedenn hemm bitwenenn 470
 Whille hère sholde serrfenn firrst,
 Whille sipþenn i þe temple .
 7 he, þiss Zakaryas, wass
 Bitwenenn opre prestess
 I þatt shifftinng to serrfenn sett 475
 Þatt nemnedd wass Abya,
 Affterr an hæfedd prest tatt wass
 Off Aaroness childre,

- Þatt ta bi name nemmedd wass
 Abyupþ oppr Abyas. 480
- Unnderr all þalde laghess fresst
 Wærenn alle þe prestess
- Off twezgenn prestess, 7 tatt an
 Off þa twezgenn wass nemmedd
 Eleazar, 7 Ytamar 485
- Wass he þatt operr nemmedd.
 7 ta twa prestess wærenn A-
 -aroness suness baþe.
- 7 talde laghess presteflocc
 Comm all off þa twa prestess ; 490
- Forr Drihhtin haffde þanne sett,
 Þatt nan ne sholde wurrþenn
 Þa sett to wurrþenn prest, butt iff
 He prestess sune wære.
- 7 alle þa prestess þatt off 495
- þa twezgenn prestess comenn,
 Shiftedenn hemm bitwenenn þa
 Wipþ lott, whillc sholde serrfenn
 Allmahhtig Godd att allterr firrst,
 Whillc sippenn i þe temmple. 500
- 7 Daviþþ king hemm haffde sett
 I lotess fowwre 7 twenntig,
 Þatt illc an sholde witenn wel
 Whillc lott himm sholde reggsenn,
 To cumenn inntill 7errsalæm, 505
- To serrvenn i þe temmple.
 Þær wærenn fowwre 7 twenntig menn
 Þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess,

- 7 off illc an off alle þa
 Comm an god flocc off prestess, 510
 Sprungenn off himm, stenedd þurh himm,
 7 wass hiss hird 7ehatenn .
- 7 iwhille an serlepess off
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntig hirdess
 Wass nemnedd afterr an mann off 515
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntig prestess
 Þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess off
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntig hirdess .
- 7 illc an hird serlepess, off
 Þa fowwre and twenntig hirdess, 520
 Wisste full wel whille lott an, off
 Þa lotess fowwre 7 twenntig,
 Himm badd ben bun his sefennahht
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple .
- Forr illc an hird wel wisste inoh, 525
 Wheþþr itt to serrfenn sholde
 Prest senndenn i þe firrste lott,
 Opþr i þatt comm þæraffterr,
 Opþr i þe þridde lott, opþr i
 Þe ferþe, opþr i þe fifte . 530
- 7 off þa fowwre 7 twenntig menn,
 Þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess
 7 allderrmenn 7 hirdess off
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntig gengess
 Þatt wærenn prestess, Drihhtin Godd 535
 To þewwtenn wukemalumm,
 Off þa twa siþe twellfe menn
 Wass an Abyas nemnedd

- Oppr Abyud, 7 inn hiss hird
 Wass Zakaryass fundenn, 540
 7 off hiss kinn an halig prest,
 7 Drihhtin Godd full cweme.
 7 i þehhtennde lott comm þiss
 Abyzess hird to serrfenn,
 To findenn prest hiss sefennnahht 545
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple.
 7 azg whannse þatt presteflocc,
 Þatt fowwre 7 twenntig wærenn,
 Ann siþe þewwtedd haffdenn all
 Abutenn i þe temmple, 550
 Azg haffde þezg off wukess þa
 Rihht fowwre 7 twenntig filledd.
 7 azg þezg tokenn efft forrnon
 To serrfenn wukemalumm.
 7 zuw birrþ wītenn þatt te king 555
 Þa fowwre 7 twenntig hirdess
 Todæledd haffde þane o twa,
 To settenn twezgenn hirdess,
 An hird tatt off Eleazār
 Wass sprungenn 7 was strenedd, 560
 An operr þatt off Ytamār
 Wass strenedd her to manne.
 7 eazþerr hird 7 eazþerr hus
 Todæledd wass þohhwheþpre
 Onn hirdess rihht sextene, 7 ec 565
 Onn hirdess twizgess fowwre.
 7 tatt hird tatt todæledd wass
 Onn hirdess rihht sextene,

- All þatt hird off Eleazar
 Wass strenedd her to manne; 570
- ʒ tatt, forr þatt Eleazar
 Sextene suness haffde,
- ʒ off illc an serlepess wass
 An hird to manne strenedd.
- ʒ tatt hird tatt todæledd wass 575
 Onn hirdess twiggess fowwre,
 All þatt hird wass þurh Ytamar
 To manne onn erþe strenedd;
- ʒ tatt, forrþi þatt Ytamar
 Rihht ehhte suness haffde, 580
- ʒ off illc an serlepess wass
 An hird to manne strenedd;
- ʒ ta sextene þatt Ele-
 -azar her haffde strenedd,
- Þa hirdess þatt, witt tu full wel, 585
 Haffdenn an hird onn hæfedd,
 Haffdenn an hæfedd hird tatt wass
 Abufenn alle þopre,
- Alls iff itt wære laferrdflocc
 Offr alle þopre flockess. 590
- ʒ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird,
 Þatt hird wass i þatt time
 Nemmedd Eleazaress hus,
 Eleazaress hewenn.
- ʒ all se itt fór onn operr hallf 595
 Inn Ytamaress childre.
 Forr Ytamaress hird wass ec
 Þatt illke wise dæledd

Onn hirdess ehhte, seǵǵþ þe boc,
 ǵ hæfde an hird onn hæfedd, 600
 ǵ hæfde an hæfedd hird tatt wass
 Abufenn alle þopre,
 Alls iff itt wære laferddflocc
 Offr alle þopre flokkess.
 ǵ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird, 605
 Þatt hird wass i þatt time
 ǵehatenn Ytamaress hus,
 ǵ Ytamaress hewenn.
 ǵ ille an hird wass nemnedd aǵǵ
 Bi name, inn all þatt time, 610
 Affterr summ apell mann ǵ god
 Þatt i þatt hird wass hæfedd.
 ǵ ille an hird wel wisste inoh
 Whille lott badd hise prestess
 I Godess temple serrfenn Godd. 615
 ǵ aǵǵ comm Zacaryas
 Unnderr þehhtennde lott wiþþ lac
 To þewwtenn i þe temple.
 ǵ o þatt illke wise comm
 Aǵǵ dækenn affterr dækenn, 620
 All affterr þatt his lott himm fell
 To þewwtenn i þe temple.

* Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm dun o Godess hallfe

- I Godess hus, wiþþ Godess word, 625
 O riht halff bi þatt allterr
 Þær Zacarías, Godess preost
 Wiþþ recless þeowwtenn sholde,
 Þatt wass full wel, forr itt wass don
 All all se Drihtin wollde. 630
 Forr he comm dun wiþþ Godess word,
 To kiþenn itt onn eorþe,
 Þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan
 Þa sholde cumenn newenn
 Innto þiss lif biforenn Crist, 635
 To garrkenn hise wegzess
 Biforenn himm þatt sholde ben
 Hæfedd off alle preostess,
 7 offringlac riht god inoh
 Affterr hiss Faderr wille, 640
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
 Ut off þe deofless walde,
 Swa þatt mann mihte winnenn her
 To brukenn eche blisse,
 * Þatt eggwhær upponn halig boc 645
 Iss þurh riht halff bitacnedd.
 7 forrþi shulenn alle þa
 Þatt shulenn habbenn blisse
 Tosamenn stanndenn att te dom
 O riht halff bi þe Deme, 650
 Bi Jesu Crist o Domes dagg
 Þær he shall all folc demenn;

* Col. 8.

- Forrþi þatt hemm þurh þatt riht hallf
 Shall ben full wel bitacnedd,
 Þatt hemm beþ ȝarrkedd þurh Drihhtin 655
 To brukenn eche blisse ;
 ȝ son se Zacarige sahh
 Þatt enngless brihhte leome,
 He warrþ forrfæredd ȝ forrdredd,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ . 660
 ȝ Godess enngell toc himm þær
 To beldenn ȝ to frofrenn .
 Forr ure wrecche kinde iss swille
 Þatt itt maȝȝ ben forrfæredd,
 ȝiff þatt itt ohht færlike seþ 665
 Þe wlite off ennglekinde .
 ȝ Godess enngell iss full meoc,
 ȝ milde, ȝ soffte, ȝ bliþe,
 To beldenn ȝ to frofrenn þe,
 ȝiff he þe seþ forrgloppnedd . 670
 Acc deofell iss, þatt witt tu wel,
 Off grimme ȝ nipfull herrte ;
 Forr ȝiff he seþ þatt mann iss ohht
 Forrfæredd off hiss sihhþe,
 He wile himm færenn, ȝiff he maȝȝ, 675
 ȝ skerrenn māre ȝ māre .
 Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o Criste,
 Þohh þatt he se þe laþe gast,
 Niss he riht nohht forrfæredd . 680
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Till Zacarige seȝȝde,

- Witt tu þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ herrd
 7 gatedd tine beness,
 7 tatt tin wif Elysabæþ 685
 Þe shall an sune childenn,
 Þatt sezzde he ful iwiss forrþi
 Þatt ta wass cumenn tīme
 Þatt Drihhtin wollde lesenn ūt
 Hiss folc off deofless walde, 690
 Þatt Zacariass Godess preost,
 7 oþre gode preostess,
 7 manig halig læwedd mann
 O Drihhtin haffde bonedd.
 Forr alle þa þatt cwemmdenn Godd 695
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Þezz alle bædenn innwarrdlig
 Wipp bedess 7 wipp dedess,
 Þatt Drihhtin sholde lesenn hemm
 Ūt off þe deofless walde. 700
 * 7 ta wass cumenn time to
 Þatt Godd hemm wollde lesenn.
 7 forrþi sezzde Gabriæl,
 Þu shallt an sune streonenn;
 Forr þatt hiss sune sholde ben 705
 Biginning off þatt blisse.
 Forr att te come off Sannt Johan
 Bigann all ure blisse,
 All þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Comm till mannkinn onn eorþe, 710

- 7 bohhte þurh hiss aghen dæp
 Mannkinn fra deofless walde .
 Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To kipenn to þe folc þatt Crist 715
 Þa sholde cumenn newenn .
 7 swa bigann att Sannt Johan
 Þe Laferrd Cristess come,
 7 all þatt blisse þatt uss comm
 Þurh þatt he comm onn eorþe . 720
 Þatt Godess enngell sezzde himm þær,
 Whatt name he sholde settenn
 Uppo þatt illke child tatt he
 Þa sholde newenn strenenn,
 Þatt wass till all þe childess kinn 725
 Wurrþshipe, 7 tatt unnlitell ;
 Forr þatt te Laferrd Godd himm self
 Himm sezzde þurh hiss enngell,
 Þatt he þa sholde streonenn child,
 7 hu he sholde itt nemmnenn, 730
 Þatt wass wurrþshipe inoh till menn,
 7 ec full openn takenn
 Þatt heore streon wass Drihhtin leof
 Ʒēt ær itt wære streonedd .
 7 himm wass ec þatt name sett 735
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;
 Forr affterr þatt icc seggenn maxx,
 Johan onn Enngliss spæche
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt þing þatt iss
 All affterr Godess wille, 740

- 7 swa wass þatt la ful iwiss
 All afterr Godess wille,
 Þatt Sannt Johan wass streonedd ta
 Þurh faderr 7 þurh moderr,
 Þatt tíme þatt tezz wærenn ba 745
 Winntréde menn 7 alde.
- 7 tekenn þatt tatt zho wass ald
 zēt wass zho swa bifundenn,
 Þatt zho, swa summ itt wolde Godd,
 Ne mihhte næfrær tæmenn; 750
 7 forrþi wass itt ful iwiss
 All þurh Drihhtiness wille,
 Þatt tezz swa late mihhtenn child
 I mikell elde streonenn.
- * 7 tatt tiss illke Sannt Johan, 755
 Þatt wass swa läte streonedd,
 Wass filledd off þe Frofre Gast
 zēt inn hiss moderr wambe,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte sezgþ
 Þatt þwerit út nohht ne lezheþþ, 760
 Þatt sellþe zaff himm Drihhtin Godd
 Afterr hiss aghenn wille;
 7 forrþi wass itt mikell rihht
 Þatt he Johan wass nemnedd,
 Þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss 765
 All afterr Godess wille.
- 7 tatt he siþþenn þurh hiss spell,
 7 þurh hiss hallzhe bisne,

- Droh swiþe mikell folc till Godd
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 770
 Son summ he þeꝝm bigann off Godd
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn,
 Þatt sellþe 7aff himm Drihhtin Godd
 Affterr hiss aghenn wille;
 7 forrþi sette himm Drihhtin Godd 775
 To ben Johan gehatenn,
 Þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss
 All affterr Godess wille.
 7 Godess enngell seꝝde þær
 Off Sannt Johan 7æt mare, 780
 Till Zacariꝝe þær he stod
 All shridd att Godess allterr .
 He seꝝde; 7 tu shallt off þatt child
 Habbenn gladdshipe 7 blisse .
 7 tatt wass witerrlike soþ 785
 Þatt Godess enngell seꝝde .
 Forr þatt wass to þatt gode preost
 Well swiþe mikell blisse,
 Þatt Drihhtin himm onn elde 7aff
 Swa mahhtiz child to streonenn. 790

 7 7æt tatt enngell seꝝde himm þær,
 Þatt oþre menn unnfæwe
 Well glade 7 bliþe sholldenn ben
 Ec off þatt childess come;
 7 tatt wass soþ, forr mani mann 795
 Wass off hiss come bliþe;

- Forr þatt he wass þe firrste mann
 Þatt brohhte word onn eorþe,
 Þatt mannkinn sholde newenn ben
 Ûtlesedd fra þe deofell, 800
 7 winnenn heoffness kinedom
 Þurh clene lifess wæpenn.
- 7 ȝēt he seȝde þuss till himm;
 Þatt child tatt tu shallt streonenn
 Shall ben biforenn Drihhtin Godd 805
 Full mahhtig mann 7 mære,
 Ne shall he næfre drinnkenn drinnch
 Þatt drunnkenness follaheþþ.
- * Þiss seȝde Godess enngell þær;
 7 uss birrþ alle trowwenn, 810
 Þatt he forrwarpp forr lufe off Godd
 All þwerrt ùt gluternesse,
 He – þatt wass full off Halig Gast
 Ær þann he borenn wære;
 Forr Halig Gast forrseþ 7 fleþ 815
 Þwerrt ùt all þatt iss sinne.
- 7 Gabriæl spacc þær off þiss
 Till Zacarize, 7 seȝde;
 7 he beþ full off Halig Gast
 ȝēt inn hiss moderr wambe. 820
 7 sone summ he cuþe ben
 Himm ane bi himm sellfenn,

He flæh till wesste fra þe folc,
 Forr þatt he nolde gilltenn,
 Ne forrþenn þurh an idell word 825
 To mælenn her ó life.
 7 i þe wesste þær he wass
 Hiss fode wass unnorne,
 Forr nass nan esstemete þær
 Þatt follzheþþ gluternesse; 830
 Ne þær ne fand he nænne drinnch
 Þatt drunnkennesse follzheþþ;
 7 tohh hēt owwhar funde þær,
 Ne wollde hēt næfre cunnenn,
 Forr he wass filledd all þurh Godd 835
 Off Haliz Gastess drinnchess.

7 Godess enngell sezzde off himm
 Zēt tuss till Zacarize;
 7 he shall turrenn þurh hiss spell,
 7 þurh hiss hallzhe bisne, 840
 Well mikell flocc till þezgre Godd
 Off Israæless childre.
 7 tatt he dide ful iwiss,
 Son summ he toc to spellenn,
 He turnde mikell folc till Godd 845
 Za læwedd folc, za læredd,
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh haliz spell,
 7 þurh hiss hallzhe bisne;
 Forr þurh þatt he wass haliz mann
 Onn alle kinne wise, 850

He gaff hœmm bisne god inoh
To lufenn Godd 7 dredenn.

- * 7 gēt spacc Godess enngell þuss
Till Zacarize 7 seꝝde;
7 tatt child, tatt tu streonenn shallt, 855
• Shall cumenn her to manne
Biforenn Crist rihht i þatt gast,
7 i þatt illke mahhte,
þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess cōme. 860
7 tatt wass witerrlike soþ,
Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Comm forrþ biforenn Jesu Crist
Att Cristess formme come;
7 Helyas shall cumenn efft, 865
Onn Anntecristess time,
Biforenn ure Laferrd Crist
Att Cristess lattre come.
7 Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
Biforenn Cristess come, 870
þa Crist wass her all gilltelæs
Wipþ woꝝhe demmd to dæpe;
7 Helyas shall cumenn efft
Biforenn Cristess come,
þa Crist shall demenn all mannkinn 875
All rihht, 7 nohht wipþ woꝝhe.

- 7 Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Þa Crist comm hiderr dun, hiss folc
 To lesenn út off helle; 880
 7 Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Þa Crist shall cumenn efft, hiss folc
 To ledenn inntill heoffne.
 Þuss comm Johan biforenn Crist 885
 All o þatt illke wise,
 Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come.
 7 egzþerr wass wipþ operr lic
 3ēt onn an operr wise, 890
 Forr baþe leddenn usell lif
 I mētes 7 i claþess,
 7 baþe flughenn fra þe folc
 Útt inntill wilde wesste,
 7 leddenn þær full halig lif, 895
 Forr swa to winnenn blisse,
 7 baþe hemm fell to þolenn wa
 Þurh ifell wifess irre
 *
 † 7 till uss sellfenn baþe,
 7 Godd off heffne agz wolde himm self 900
 Þa belless herenn ringenn,
 Whan¹se þe preost wass shridd tærwipþ
 To gan till Godess allterr,

* Coll. 13—28 wanting. † Col. 29.

- To þeowtenn 7 to wurrþenn Godd
 Wiþþ bedess 7 wiþþ lakess. 905
 7 mikell ned wass himm þatt Godd
 þa belless herrde ringenn,
 þatt he ne felle þære dæd
 þurrh Godess wrappe 7 wræche;
 Forr gif þatt Godd ne mihhte nohht 910
 þa belless herenn ringenn,
 Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwiþþ
 To gan till Godess allterr,
 Godd wolde himm wreken o þe preost,
 Swa þatt he sweltenn sholde, 915
 Forrþi þatt he ne namm nan gom
 To fillenn all hiss wikenn.
- Nu, laferrdingess, loke we
 Whatt tiss maꝝꝝ uss bitacnenn,
 Hu mikell god itt læreþþ uss 920
 Off ure sawle nede.
 Þe belledræm bitacneþþ zuw
 þatt dræm þatt zuw birrþ herenn,
 Whannse þe preost zuw telleþþ spell
 Biforenn Godess allterr; 925
 7 gif he nohht ne spelleþþ zuw
 þe Goddspellbokess lare,
 He falleþþ wisslig forr þatt gillt
 I Godess wrappe 7 wræche,
 All swa summ þatt Judisskenn preost 930
 þurrh Drihhtin sholde sweltenn,

- Ziff þatt he wære reckelæs
 To ringenn hise belless.
 Nu loke zure preost tatt he
 Zuw bliþelike spelle, 935
 Þatt he zuw illke Sunenndazg
 Att allre læste lære,
 Off all hu zuw birrþ ledenn zuw
 7 lefenn uppo Criste,
 7 lufenn Godd 7 lufenn mann 940
 7 Godess lazhess haldenn;
 7 zuw birrþ swiþe bliþelig
 Zuw turnnenn till hiss lare,
 7 haldenn itt 7 follghenn itt
 Azg affterr zure mihhte. 945
 Nu - ziff þatt zure preost 7 ze
 Þuss farenn zuw bitwenenn,
 Þa mazg ben god till zure preost
 7 till zuw sellfenn baþe,
 Þatt tatt Judisskenn preost wass swa 950
 Bihenngedd all wiþþ belless,
 7 tatt himm wass swa mikell ned
 Þatt Godd hemm herrde ringenn.
- 7 off þatt preostess shulldrelin,
 7 off hiss breostlin baþe, 955
 * 7 off þa twellfe namess ec
 Þatt wærenn don þæronne,

- Summwhatt icc habbe shæwedd zuw
 Till zure sawle fode,
 Ziff þatt ze wilenn follzhenn itt, 960
 ʒ zuw till frame turnenn.
- ʒ nu icc wile shæwenn zuw
 Summ del, wiþþ Godess hellpe,
 Off þatt Judisskenn folkess lac
 Þatt Drihhtin wass full cweme, 965
 ʒ mikell hellpe to þe folc,
 To læredd ʒ to læwedd,
 Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne.
 Acc nu ne geʒgneþþ itt hemm nohht 970
 To winnenn eche blisse
 Þohh þatt teʒʒ standdenn dazʒ ʒ nihht
 To þeowwtenn Godd ʒ lakenn;
 For all itt iss onnʒæness Godd
 Þohh þatt teʒʒ swa ne wenenn, 975
 Forrþi þatt teʒʒ ne kepenn nohht
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.
 ʒ tohh swa þehh nu wile icc zuw
 Off þezʒre lakess awwnenn,
 Hu mikell god teʒʒ tacnenn uss 980
 Off ure sawle nede;
 Forr all þatt lac wass sett þurh Godd,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Hu Cristess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crist
 Gastlike i gode þæwess, 985

Wipþ all þatt tatt bitacnedd wass
Þurh alle þezgre lakess.

- þatt follkes lac wass shep, 7 gāt,
7 oxe, 7 cullfre, 7 turtle,
7 tezzre lac wass bule, 7 lamb, 990
7 buckess twa togeddre,
7 recles smec, 7 bulltedd bræd
þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,
7 smeredd wel wipþ elesæw
7 makedd fatt 7 nesshe; 995
7 oþerr stund tatt lac wass bræd
All þeorrf wipþutenn berrme;
7 oþerr stund itt bakenn wass
Full harrd 7 starrc inn ofne;
7 oþerr stund tatt lac wass brennd 1000
7 turredd all till asskess.
* 7 azg wass saltt wipþ iwhillc lac
Biforenn Drihhtin offredd;
7 tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel,
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn. 1005
All þezgre lac wass swillc 7 swillc,
Forr oþerr þing to tacnenn,
þatt uss iss swipe mikell ned
To follghenn 7 to trowwenn;
Forr uss birrþ nu biforenn Godd 1010
Offrenn þa lakess alle,

- Riht o þatt wise þatt uss iss
 Bitacnedd þurrh þa lakess ;
 7 witt tu þatt an wagherifft
 Wass spredd fra wah to waghe, 1015
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
 Innresst i þeggre minnstre .
 Þatt wagherifft wass henngedd tær,
 Forr þatt itt hidenn sholde
 All þatt tatt tær wiþþinnenn wass 1020
 Fra læwedd folc 7 læredd,
 Wiþputenn þatt te bisscopp sellf,
 Wiþþ blod 7 ec wiþþ recless,
 Þær sholde cumenn o þe 7er
 Ann siþe, 7 all himm āne . 1025
 7 enngless comenn offte þær,
 7 wiþþ þe bisscopp spækenn
 O Godess hallfe off manizwhatt,
 Himm 7 hiss folc to frofrenn .
 7 bi þatt allterr stodenn azz 1030
 Þatt folkess halizdomess,
 Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær
 Wel 7 wurrþlike gemmde .
 7 tær oferr þatt arrke wass
 An oferrwerre wel timmbredd, 1035
 Þatt wass Propitiatoriumm
 O Latin spæche nemnedd,
 Off þatt word tatt o Latin iss
 Nemnedd Propitiari,
 Þatt mazz onn Ennglissh nemnedd ben 1040
 Millcenn, 7 shæwenn are,

- Forr whase doþ hiss are o þe
 Tibi propitiatur,
 Affterr þatt itt maꝝ wel inoh
 Ben seꝝd o Latin spæche . 1045
 ʒ tær uppo þatt oferrwerrc
 þeꝝ hæfdenn licness metedd
 Off Cherubyn, ʒ hæfdenn itt
 O twezgenn stokess metedd .
 All enngleþeod todæledd iss 1050
 O nighenn kinne þeode;
 ʒ Cherubyn ʒ Seraphyn
 Sinndenn þa twezgenn þeode,
 Þatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest,
 ʒ hehghesst upp inn heoffne . 1055
 ʒ off þatt an, off Cherubyn,
 þeꝝ hæfdenn licness metedd
 Uppo þatt oferrwerrc þatt wass
 Abufenn þarrke timmbredd .
 ʒ att te minnstredure wass 1060
 An allterr þær wiþþutenn ;
 ʒ bi þatt allterr wass þe lac
 O fele wise ʒarrkedd
 * Þurh preostess, alls uss seꝝþ soþ boc,
 Off Aaroness childre . 1065
 ʒ o þatt allterr hæfdenn þeꝝ
 Glowennde gledess ʒarrkedd .
 ʒ off þatt errfe þatt tær wass
 Drihhtin to lake ʒarrkedd,

- Himm toc þe bisscopp off þe blod, 1070
 Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte .
 7 gledes inn hiss reclefatt
 He toc þær o þatt allterr,
 7 dide recless inn inoh
 Drihtin þærwiþþ to þeowtenn, 1075
 Aꝥꝥ whann he sholde ganngenn inn
 Upp to þatt oþerr allterr,
 Þatt wass aꝥꝥ æness o þe ȝer,
 7 aꝥꝥ himm self himm ane,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn uss 1080
 Þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn .
 He toc þe recless 7 te blod
 7 ȝede upp to þatt allterr
 Þatt wass wiþþinnenn waȝheriff,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 1085
 7 tanne brennde he recless þær,
 To þeowwtenn Godd tocweme,
 Swa-þatt tær wass swa mikell smec
 Off recless att tatt allterr,
 Þatt all he wass himm self þær hidd 1090
 7 lokenn þær wiþþinnenn ;
 7 toc himm þa þatt illke blod
 Þatt he þær haffde greȝȝþedd,
 Þatt blod tatt he þær haffde brohht,
 7 warrp itt tær wiþþ strenncless, 1095
 Eȝȝwhær uppo þatt hallȝhe bord,
 7 eȝȝwhær o þatt allterr .
 7 siþþenn ȝede he þeþenn ūt
 To strennkenn i þe kirrke

Wipputenn þezgre wazherift, 1100
 Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
 7 siþþenn comm he till þe folc
 7 wessh himm hise clapess,
 Acc þohh swa þehh he wass all dazg
 Unnclene anan till efenn. 1105
 Nu habbe icc shæwedd zuw summ del
 Off þa Judisskenn lakess,
 Þatt Drihhtin toc full ædmodliḡ
 Biforenn Cristess cōme,
 7 off þatt preost tatt tanne wass, 1110
 7 off þatt bisscopp baþe.
 7 ec icc habbe shæwedd zuw
 * Summ del off þezgre wikenn.
 7 nu icc wile shæwenn zuw
 All þatt whatt itt bitacneþþ, 1115
 7 hu itt maḡg zuw turrnenn all
 Till zure sawless hellpe,
 7 hu ze muḡhenn lakenn Godd
 Gastlike i gode þæwess,
 Wipþ all þatt Judewisshe lac 1120
 Þatt icc zuw habbe shæwedd;
 Forr zuw birrþ nu biforenn Godd
 Offrenn þa lakess alle,
 All o-þatt wise þatt zuw iss
 Bitacnedd þurh þa lakess. 1125
 Þa lakess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm
 Off sakess 7 off sinness,

7 gladenn Godd, 7iff þatt he wass
 Hemm wrapp forr heore gillte .
 7 witt tu wel þatt Latin boc 1130
 Full witerrlike uss kipeþþ,
 Whillec lac wass offredd forr þe preost,
 Whillec forr þe bisscopp offredd,
 7 whillec wass offredd forr þe folc,
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne . 1135

Þe ramm wass offredd forr þe preost,
 To clennsenn himm off sinne,
 7 forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf
 Offredd o þezgze wise,
 7 forr þe folc wass offredd bucc, 1140
 Drihhtin to lofe 7 wurpþe,
 Þatt he þezgm þurrh hiss mildherrtlezgc
 Forrzæfe þezgze gilltess .
 Her habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lac
 Forr þrinne kinne leode, 1145
 Forr bisscopp 7 forr unnderrpreost,
 7 forr þe follkess nede .
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Badd hise bedess þrizess,
 Biforenn þatt he takenn wass 1150
 7 nazgledde uppo rode .
 7 tær he badd forr alle þa
 Þatt onn himm sholldenn lefenn,
 Forr biscopp 7 forr unnderrpreost,
 7 ec forr læwedde leode; 1155

- 7 mare wass hiss bede wurpþ
 Þann alle þeggre lakess,
 To lesenn 7 to clennsenn menn
 Off alle kinne gillte,
- 7 tohh swa þehh wass þeggre lac, 1160
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa
 Þatt Godess laghess heldenn .
- 7 nu icc wile shæwenn zuw,
 Wipþ min Drihhtiness hellpe, 1165
 All hu ze mughenn lakenn Godd
 Gastlike i gode þæwess,
 Wipþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
 Þatt zuw her uppe iss shæwedd ;
 7iff þatt tu follzhesst soþ meoclezgc 1170
 7 soþ unshapiznesse,
 Þa lokesst tu Drihhtin wipþ shep
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
- * Swa þatt itt magg wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are ; 1175
 Forr shep iss all unnskapefull
 7 stille der 7 liþe,
 7 makeþþ itt nan mikell bracc
 7iff mann itt wile bindenn,
 Ne forrpenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt 1180
 Ne wipþreþþ itt nohht swiþe .
 7 forrþi seggþ þatt Latin boc,
 Þatt þwertt ūt nohht ne lezheþþ,

- Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Inn ure mennissnesse 1185
 Toc þildilig wiþputenn bracc,
 Þatt mann himm band wiþþ woghe,
 Rihht all swa summ þe shep. onfoþ
 Meoclig, þatt mann itt clippeþþ ;
 7 gif þu cwennkesst i þe self, 1190
 7 læresst me to cwennkenn
 Inn me - galnessess fule stinnch
 7 hire fule lusstess,
 7 follghesst azz clænnessess sloþ,
 7 læresst me to follghenn, 1195
 Þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ gæt
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa - þatt itt magz wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are ;
 For gæt iss, þatt witt tu full wel, 1200
 Gal deor, 7 stinnkeþþ fule,
 7 forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel
 Galnessess hāte stinnchess .
 7 forrþi sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt shulenn inntill helle 1205
 Effnedd wiþþ gæt, 7 nemnedd gæt,
 O Goddspellbokess lare,
 Forrþi þatt sinness fule stinnch
 Shall shædenn hemm fra Criste .
 7 gif þu follghesst skill 7 shæd 1210
 7 witt i gode þæwess,
 7 hafesst zēt, tohh þu be zung,
 Elldernemanness lāte,

- 7 hazherrlike ledesst te
 7 dafftelike 7 faʒʒre, 1215
 7 ummbeþennkesst aʒʒ occ aʒʒ
 Hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,
 7 lufenn himm 7 dredenn himm
 7 hise laʒhess haldenn,
 Wipþ oxen lacesst tu Drihhtin 1220
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa - þatt itt maʒʒ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr oxen gap o clofenn fōt
 7 shædeþþ hise clawwess, 1225
 Þurh whatt he tacneþþ skill 7 shæd
 7 witt i gode þæwess.
 7 oxen ganngæþþ hazheliz
 7 aldelike lāteþþ,
 * 7 gifæþþ bisne off þatt te birrþ 1230
 All hazhelike 7 faʒʒre
 7 dafftelike ledenn þe,
 Wipþutenn bracc 7 brapþe,
 7 shæwenn ʒēt, tohh þu be ʒung,
 Elldernemanness late. 1235
 7 oxen chewweþþ þær he gap
 Hiss cūde, 7 tær he stanndeþþ,
 7 chewweþþ forrþenn þær he lip,
 Forr þe to gifenn bisne,
 Þatt te birrþ ummbeþennkenn aʒʒ 1240
 7 chewwenn i þin heorte

- Hu þu mihht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,
 7 winnenn eche blisse.
- Puss þu mihht lakenn Drihhtin Godd
 Wipþ oxen i gode þæwess, 1245
 7iff þu þe ledesst all wipþ skill,
 7 hazhelike 7 fazzre,
 7 ummbeþennkesst nihht 7 dazg
 Hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn.
 7 7iff þu firþresst fremmde menn 1250
 Azg affterr þine fere,
 7 arrt te sellf azg milde 7 meoc,
 7 all wipþutenn galle,
 Wipþ cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin
 Gastlike i þine þæwess, 1255
 Swa þatt itt mazg wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr cullfre iss milde, 7 meoc, 7 swæt,
 7 all wipþutenn galle,
 7 fedepþ operr cullfress bridd 1260
 All alls itt wære hire azghenn.
 7 7iff þu ledesst clene lif,
 7 murrnesst i þin heorhte,
 Þatt tu swa lanng dwellesst her
 Swa ferr fra Godess riche, 1265
 7 zeornesst tatt tu mote skæt
 Uppcumenn inntill heoffne,
 Upp till þi Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 To lofenn himm 7 lutenn,
 Wipþ turrte lakesst tu þin Godd 1270
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,

- Swa þatt itt maꝝ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are .
- Forr turtle ledeþþ chariz lif,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 1275
- Forr fra þatt hire make iss dæd
 Ne kepeþþ ȝho nan oþerr,
 Acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forrþi þatt ȝho
 Ne maꝝ himm nowwhar findenn .
- ȝ ȝiff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt 1280
 To cumenn upp till Criste,
 * ȝ nohht ne chesest oþerr Godd
 To follȝhenn ne to þeowwtenn,
 Wipþutenn Crist tatt wass ȝ iss
 Þin Drihhtin ȝ tin hæfedd, 1285
- Þa lakesst tu gastlike Godd
 Wipþ turtle i þine þæwess .
 ȝ ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf
 All þwerret ūt modiȝnesse,
 ȝ læresst oþre all swa to don 1290
 Þurh lare ȝ ec þurh bisne,
 Wipþ bule lakesst tu þin Godd
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt maꝝ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are . 1295
- Forr bule lateþþ modiliȝ,
 ȝ bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,
 ȝ drifeþþ oþre nowwt himm fra
 ȝ hallt himm all forr laferrd .

- 7 7iff þu cnawesst rihht tin Godd, 1300
 7 herrnesst hise spelless,
 7 lezgesst all þin herrte onn himm,
 7 follghesst himm 7 bughesst,
 7 forr þe lufe off himm forrsest
 Hæþene Goddess alle, 1305
 7 arrt te self azz milde 7 meoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 liþe,
 Wipþ lamb þu lakesst tin Drihhtin
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt magg wel hellpenn þe 1310
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr lamb is soffte 7 stille deor,
 7 meoc, 7 milde, 7 liþe,
 7 itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel
 Hiss moderr þær 7ho blæteþþ 1315
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep,
 Þohh þatt tezz blætenn alle.
 7 all swa birrþ þe cnawenn wel
 Þin Godd 7 all hiss lare,
 7 all forrwerrpenn hæþenndom 1320
 7 oþre Goddess alle,
 Swa summ þe lamb fleþ oþre shep,
 7 follgheþþ azz hiss moderr.

Þe Judewisshe follkess boc

- Hemm sezgde, þatt hemm birrde 1325
 Twa bukkess samenn to þe preost
 Att kirkedure bringenn;

- ʒ teʒʒ þa didenn bliþelig,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
 ʒ brohhtenn twezʒenn bukkess þær 1330
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
 ʒ att te kirrkedure toc
 Þe preost ta twezʒenn bukkess,
 ʒ o þatt an he leʒʒde þær
 All þezʒre sake ʒ sinne, 1335
 ʒ lēt itt eornenn forþwiþþ all
 * Ūt inntill wilde wesste;
 ʒ toc ʒ snap þatt oþerr bucc
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
 All þiss wass don forr heore ned, 1340
 ʒ ec forr ure nede;
 Forr hemm itt hallp biforenn Godd
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,
 ʒ all swa maʒʒ itt hellpenn þe,
 ʒiff þatt tu willst [itt] follʒhenn. 1345
 ʒiff þatt tu willst full innwarrdliʒ
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær,
 To lefenn ʒ to trowwenn,
 Þa maʒʒ þatt trowwþe firþprenn þe 1350
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Þa twezʒenn bukkess tacnenn uss
 An Godd off twinne kinde,
 Þatt iss þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Þatt iss off twinne kinde. 1355

- Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss
 Sop Godd i Goddcunndnesse,
 7 he iss ec to fulle sop
 Sop mann i mennissnesse;
 Forr Crist iss baþe Godd 7 mann, 1360
 An had off twinne kinde,
 7 tiss birrþ trowwenn iwhillec mann
 Þatt 7eorneþþ Godess are.
 An bucc rann þær aweꝝꝝ all cwicc
 Wipþ all þe folkess sinne, 1365
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
 All cwicc 7 all unnpinedd,
 Þær Crist wass uppo rodetreo
 Naꝝꝝledd forr ure nede.
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse cwicc 1370
 7 all wipþutenn pine
 Barr ure sinness þær aweꝝꝝ,
 Þær Cristess mennissnesse
 Drannc dæþess drinnch o rodetreo
 Forr ure woꝝhe dedess. 1375
 7 all swa summ þatt operr bucc
 Toc þær wipþ dæþess pine,
 To wurrþenn þær Drihhtin to lac
 Forr all þe folkess sinne,
 All swa toc Cristess mennisscleꝝꝝc 1380
 Wipþ dæþess pine o rode,
 Forr þatt he wolde wurrþenn þær
 Oꝝfredd Drihhtin to lake,
 Forr uss to clennsenn þurh hiss dæþ
 Off sinness unnc lænnesse. 1385

- 7 all swa summ þatt cwike bucc
 Comm inntill wilde wesste,
 All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndlegg
 All cwicc upp inntill heoffne,
 Þatt wass biforenn Cristess dæp 1390
 Swa summ itt wesste wære,
 * Forrþi þatt baþe enngless 7 menn
 Itt haffdenn ær forrworrpenn.
 Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd
 Forrloren all wiþþ rihhte; 1395
 Forr þatt tegg woldenn effnenn hemm
 Ʒæn Godd þurh modignesse;
 Forr whatt tegg fellenn sone dun
 Off heoffne unntill helle
 Till eche wa, forrþi þatt tegg 1400
 Forrwurrpenn eche blisse.
 7 alle þa þatt fellenn swa
 Þegg sinndenn laþe deofless,
 7 standenn inn þurh hēte 7 niþ
 To scrennkenn menness sawless. 1405
 Acc þu miht werenn þe fra þeggm
 Þurh rihhte læfe o Criste,
 7 þurh þatt weorc þatt tær toliþ
 Wiþþ Jesu Cristess hellpe.
 7 ure tweggenn formen menn, 1410
 Þatt Drihhtin shop off eorþe,
 Forrluren ec forr heore gillt
 Wiþþ rihht dom heoffness blisse,

- Þurrh þatt teyg forr þe deofless rap
 Drihhtiness rap forrwurpenn ; 1415
- ʒ all forrþi wass heoffness ærd
 Swa summ itt wesste wære,
 Forrþi þatt baþe enngless ʒ menn
 Itt haffdenn ær forrworppenn.
- ʒ Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm 1420
 Cwicc inntill heoffness wesste
 Wipþ ure sinne, i þatt tatt Crist
 Toc dæþ forr ure sinne,
 All all swa summ þatt bucc atrann
 Ūt inntill wilde wesste 1425
- All cwicc, ʒ barr aweyg wipþ himm
 þe follkess sake ʒ sinne.
 ʒ gif þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 þatt Crist iss baþe Godd ʒ mann, 1430
 An had off twinne kinde ;
 ʒ gif þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
 All cwicc ʒ all unnpinedd, 1435
 þær Crist wass dæd o rodetreo
 Forr all mannkinne nede ;
 ʒ gif þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 * þatt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo 1440
 Naggledd forr ure nede,

- Draħ harrd 7 hefiȝ pine inoh
 Þurrh fiſe grimme wundess,
 Þa miħht tu lakenn þin Driħhtin
 Gaſtlike i ſoþfaſt læfe, 1445
 Wiþþ all þatt te to trowwenn waſſ
 Þurrh þa twa bukkess tacnedd.
 7 ȝiff þu cwemesſt tin Driħhtin
 Bi daȝȝeſſ, 7 bi niħhteſſ,
 Wiþþ faſſting, 7 wiþþ bedeſang, 1450
 Wiþþ cnelinng, 7 wiþþ wecche,
 Þa lakeſſt tu wiþþ recleſſ ſwa
 Þin Godd i þine þæweſſ,
 Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godeſſ are. 1455
 Forr all all ſwa ſumm recleſſ ſmec
 Iſſ ſwēt bifoſrenn manne,
 All all ſe iſſ ſwēt bifoſrenn Godd
 Þe gode manneſſ bene.
 7 ȝiff þin herrte iſſ arefull, 1460
 7 milde, 7 ſoffte, 7 neſſhe,
 Swa þatt tu miħht wel ārenn himm
 Þatt iſſ ȝæn þe forrgilltedd,
 7 all forrȝifenn himm full neh
 Þe riħhte domeſſ wræche, 1465
 Aȝȝ whannſe þu forrȝiſeſſt tuſſ
 Þin wraþþe 7 ec þin wræche,
 Aȝȝ þanne lakeſſt tu þin Godd
 Gaſtlike i þine þæweſſ,
 Wiþþ laf þatt iſſ wiþþ eleſæw 1470
 All ſmeredd wel 7 neſſhedd.

- Þe rihhte dom iss starrc 7 harrd
 7 all þe rihhte wræche,
 Swa summ itt wære scorcnedd laf
 Þatt iss wiþputenn crummess. 1475
 7 are 7 millce 7 mildherrtleggc
 7 rihht forrgifenesse,
 Þatt iss þatt laf þatt smeredd iss
 Wiþþ elesæw 7 nesshedd.
 7 gif þatt tu willt makenn laf, 1480
 Þu þresshesst tine shæfess,
 7 siþþenn winndwesst tu þin corn,
 7 fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
 7 gaddresst swa þe clene corn
 All fra þe chaff togeddre, 1485
 7 grindesst itt, 7 cnedesst itt,
 7 harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte;
 7 tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin
 Lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,
 Gif þatt tu ledesst haliȝ lif 1490
 I þohht, i word, i dede.
 7 tu miht ec gastlike laf
 Onn oþerr wise ȝarrkenn,
 7 lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ
 Well swiþe wel tocweme. 1495
 Gif þatt iss þatt tu þurh þin spell
 Till rihhte læfe turresst
 Þatt flocc þatt wass toskeȝgredd ær
 * Þurh fele kinne dwilde,

* Col. 40.

- Ða þresshest tu þin corn wiþþ flezgl, 1500
 I þatt tatt tu þezgm shæwesst,
 Hu sinnfull lif þezg leddenn ær,
 7 hu þezg cwemmdenn deofell,
 7 hu þezg hæfdenn addledd wel
 To drezhenn eche pine, 1505
 7 hu þezgm hæfde Drihhtin all
 Forr heore woh forrworespenn ;
 Wiþþ swillc þu þresshest wel þe folc,
 7 giff þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst ;
 Forr giff þu shæwesst me min woh 1510
 7 tælesst mine weorrkess,
 7 seggesst swillc 7 swillc wass þu,
 Ðu þresshest me wiþþ wordess .
 7 giff þu shæwesst hemm off Godd
 7 off hiss æddmodnesse, 1515
 Hu wel he takeþþ agz wiþþ þa
 þatt sekenn Godess are,
 7 giff þu shæwesst hemm whatt læn
 Iss 7arrkedd hemm inn heoffne,
 7 giff þatt tezg takenn Crisstenndom 1520
 7 Cristess lazhess haldenn,
 7 spedesst wiþþ þin spell swa wel
 þatt tezg itt unnderrfangenn,
 7 turnenn till þe Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 1525
 7 shædenn fra þatt hæþenn folc
 þatt Godd iss all unncweme,
 Forr þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff
 þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,

- Ða winndwesst tu þin þrosshenn corn, 1530
 ʒ fra þe chaff it shædesst,
 ʒ gaddresst swa þe clene corn
 All fra þe chaff togeddre .
 Forr þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm
 To ben sammtale ʒ sahhte 1535
 To þeowwtenn an Allmahhtiz Godd
 Wipþ anfald rihhte læfe,
 ʒ aʒz to ben ummbenn þatt an
 To winnenn eche blisse,
 Þurh þatt tu sammnesst hemm i Godd, 1540
 Þu gaddresst corn togeddre .
 Annd þurh þatt tu primmseʒznesst hemm,
 ʒ spellesst hemm, ʒ læresst
 All to forrwerppenn modizleʒzce,
 ʒ harrd ʒ grammcunnd herrte, 1545
 ʒ aʒz to follzhenhenn soþ meocleʒzce
 Wipþ luffsumm æddmodnesse,
 Þær þurh þu brekesst wel þin corn,
 ʒ grindesst itt ʒ nessesst .
 ʒ þurh þatt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm 1550
 ʒ unnderr waterr dippesst,
 Þu sammnesst all þin mele inn an
 ʒ cnedesst itt togeddre,
 Swa þatt teʒz shulenn alle ben
 An bodiz ʒ an sawle. 1555
 * ʒ Jesu Crist himm sellf shall ben
 Uppo þatt bodiz hæfedd,

* Col. 41.

To fedenn 7 to fosstrenn hemm,
 To steorenn 7 to berrghenn .
 7 þurrh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm 1560
 To þolenn illc unnsellþe
 Wipþ innwarrd heorrte 7 soþfasst þild,
 All forr þe lufe off Criste,
 All forr þatt lufe þatt iss hāt
 I Cristess þeowwess heorrte, 1565
 Þær þurrh þu bakesst Godess laf
 7 harrdnesst itt þurrh hæte,
 Þurrh þatt tu harrdnesst hemm wipþ spell
 To þolenn illc unnsellþe
 Wipþ soþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir 1570
 Þatt soþfasst lufe follgheþþ .
 Forr soþfasst lufe bærneþþ aꝝꝝ,
 Loc gif þū mihht ohht findenn,
 7 whærs itt iss itt harrdneþþ all
 Þe gode manness heorrte, 1575
 To þolenn wipþ fullfremedd þild
 All þatt tatt iss unnsellþe .
 7 sone summ þin laf beþ wel
 All greppedd tuss 7 Ʒarrkedd,
 Þa mahht tu lakenn Godd wipþ all 1580
 Gastlike wel tocweme .
 Forr Drihhtin takeþþ æddmodliƷ
 Wipþ þa þatt till himm turrnenn,
 7 gif þu ledesst clene lif .
 Onn alle kinne wise, 1585
 Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,

- Wipþ þerrflinng bræd swa þatt tu miht
 Drihtiness are winnenn.
- Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clene bræd, 1590
 Forr þatt itt iss unnberrmedd,
 7 itt bitacneþþ clene lif,
 7 alle clene þæwess,
 7 clene þohht, 7 clene word,
 7 alle clene dedess. 1595
 7 gif þin heorrte iss harrd 7 starrc,
 7 stēdefasst o Criste,
 To þolenn forr þe lufe off himm
 All þatt tatt iss to dreghenn,
 Þa lakesst tu þin Drihtin swa 1600
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Wipþ fasst 7 findig laf 7 harrd
 Wipþinnenn 7 wipþutenn,
 Swa þatt itt maꝝꝝ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are. 1605
 7 gif þu miht forrwerrpenn her
 Þi faderr, 7 ti moderr,
 7 wif, 7 child, 7 hus, 7 ham,
 7 freond, 7 land, 7 ahhte,
 7 all forrwerrpenn her þwerrt ūt 1610
 Bitwenenn menn to biggenn,
 7 ledenn harrd 7 halig lif
 All ane i wilde wesste,
 7 pinenn þær þi bodig a
 Wipþ chēle 7 þristt 7 hunngerr, 1615
 Wipþ fasstinng, 7 wipþ swinnc 7 swāt,
 Wipþ bedess, 7 wipþ wecchess,

Þa miht tu lakenn swa þin Godd
 * Gastlike i þine þæwess
 Wipþ lac, þatt all þwertt út beoþ brennd 1620
 Drihhtin to löfe 7 wurpe,
 Swa þatt itt beoþ þe rihht inoh
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr þu ne miht nohht ledenn her
 Na bettere lif onn eorpe, 1625
 Þann iss þatt tu þweortt út forrse,
 7 all þwertt út forrwerrpe
 All weorelldlike lif 7 lust,
 7 fle fra menn till wesste,
 7 tær wipþ harrd 7 haliz lif 1630
 Beo geornfull Crist to cwemenn.
 Forr swillc lif iss all þwertt út dæd
 Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,
 7 itt iss turnedd all þurrh fir
 Off soþfast lufe o Criste 1635
 Till dusst, forrþi þatt swillke menn
 Soþfast meocnesse follghenn.
 7 azz wass sallt wipþ iwhillc lac,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt all þatt tu wiltt offrenn Godd, 1640
 7iff þatt itt shall himm cwemenn,
 All birrþ itt offredd ben wipþ skill,
 7 all wipþ luffsumm heortte,
 Swa þatt itt be clennlike don,
 Off rihhtbiȝetenn ahhte, 1645

Swa þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Swētlike itt unnderrfanngē .
 Þiss wass bitacnedd þurrh þe sallt
 Þatt ure mēte swēteþ,
 ꝛiff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt don 1650
 Wipþ witt ꝛ skill þærinne .
 Forr witt ꝛ skill iss wel inoh
 Þurrh salltess smacc bitacnedd,
 ꝛ tatt forrþi þatt witt ꝛ skill
 Iss god inn alle þinge, 1655
 All swa summ sallt iss swiþe god
 Þær þær itt tobilimmpeþþ ;
 ꝛ all forrþi wass æfre sallt
 Wipþ alle lakess offredd,
 Forrþi þatt nohht ne maꝝꝝ ben don 1660
 Allmahhtig Godd tocweme,
 Būt iff itt be wipþ witt ꝛ skill
 ꝛ luffsummlike forþedd .
 All þuss þu mahht nu lakenn Godd
 Gastlike i þine þæwess, 1665
 Wipþ all þatt lac þatt offredd wass
 Biforenn Cristess come .

Icc seꝝꝝde zuw nu littlær her
 Biforenn o þiss lare
 Summ del off-þatt an waꝝheriff 1670
 Was spredd fra wah to waꝝhe,
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
 Innresst i þeꝝꝝre minnstre,

- Amang þe Judewisshe folc,
 Biforenn Cristess come; 1675
 ʒ ec icc seʒʒde þatt itt wass
 Þær henngedd i þatt hīrne,
 * Forr þatt itt hidenn sholde þær
 All þatt tær wass wiþþinnenn
 Fra læredd ʒ fra læwedd folc, 1680
 Annd all fra þeʒʒre sihhþe,
 Wiþþutenn þatt te bisscopp self,
 Wiþþ blod ʒ ec wiþþ recless,
 Þær sholde þeowwtenn o þe ʒer
 Ann siþe ʒ all himm āne; 1685
 ʒ ec I seʒʒde littlær her
 Biforenn o þiss lare,
 Þatt bi þatt allterr stodenn a
 Þatt follkess halizdomess,
 Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær 1690
 Wel ʒ wurþlike ʒemedd;
 ʒ tatt tær wass an oferrwerre
 Oferr þatt arrke timmbredd;
 ʒ tatt teʒʒ ec abufenn þatt
 Hemm haʒfdenn licness metedd 1695
 Off Cherubyn ʒ Seraphyn,
 Off tweʒʒgenn enngleþeode;
 ʒ tatt te bisscopp o þe ʒer
 Ann siþe ʒ all himm āne
 Comm þiderr inn to þeowwtenn Godd, 1700
 Wiþþ blod ʒ ec wiþþ recless;

- 7 tatt he brennde reccless þær
 Swa mikell att tatt allterr,
 Þatt all he wass hidd wiþþ þe smec,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn; 1705
 7 tatt he warp siþþenn þe blod
 Wiþþ strennless o þatt allterr,
 7 o þatt bord, 7 siþþenn þær
 Wiþþutenn i þe minnstre;
 7 tatt he comm himm siþþenn út 1710
 7 wessh himm hise clafess;
 7 tatt he wass unncleue þohh
 Þatt dagz anan till efenn;
 All þiss icc sezzde zuw littlær
 Her uferr mar a litell; 1715
 7 tiss me birrþ nu shæwenn zuw
 Whatt itt zuw mazgz bitacnenn,
 7 whærwiþþ itt mazgz festnenn zuw
 Inn zure rihhte læfe.
- All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær 1720
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 All wass itt filledd iwhillec del
 Þurrh Crist i Cristess time .
 7 zure preost itt awwneþþ all,
 Aggz whanne he singeþþ messe 1725
 Þær, þær he Cristess flæsh 7 blod
 Hanndleþþ, hallzheþþ, 7 offreþþ .
 Þe Laferrd Crist himm self wass uss
 Þurrh þatt bisscopp bitacnedd,

- Forr Crist iss bisscopp god þwerrt ūt 1730
 To berrghenn hise leode,
 ʒ hise clapess þatt he wessh
 Tacnedenn Cristess þeowwess,
 Þatt Crist himm self her wassheþþ aʒʒ,
 Forr he forrʒifeþþ sinness. 1735
- * ʒ tatt bisscopess reclefātt
 Wass an full openn takenn
 Off Cristess bodiʒ, þatt wass full
 Off Goddcunndnessess mahhtess,
 Rihht all swa summ itt wære full 1740
 All off glowennde gledess,
 To bærnenn all þatt ifell iss
 Awezʒ inn hise þeowwess.
 Þatt recless þatt te bisscopp þær
 Biforenn allterr brennde, 1745
 Þatt recless þær to fulle soþ
 Wass brennd, forr to bitacnenn
 Þa bedess, þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Forr hise þeowwess biddeþþ
 Upponn hiss faderr heofennking, 1750
 Þatt he þeʒʒm ʒife blisse.
 ʒ tatt tær comm swa mikell smec
 Ūt off þatt brennde recless,
 Þatt all þe bisscopp wass þær hidd
 ʒ lokenn þær wiþþinnenn, 1755
 Þatt miccle smec tacnede þeʒʒm,
 ʒ uss, ʒ alle þeode,

- Þatt Cristess hallghe bede maꝝ
 Towarrd hiss faderr forþenn
 Unnseꝝgenndlike mare inoh 1760
 Þann anig wiht maꝝ þennkenn.
 Ne forrþenn Godess enngleþeod
 Ne maꝝ noht unnderrstandenn
 Hu mikell Cristess bede maꝝ
 Towarrd hiss faderr spedenn, 1765
 Þatt he forrꝝife Cristess hird
 All þeꝝꝝre sake 7 sinne,
 7 hellpe þeꝝꝝm þurh hiss godleꝝꝝc
 To winnenn eche blisse.
 Þatt blod tatt þurh þe bisscopp wass 1770
 Þær o þa þingess strenkedd,
 Þatt blod tacnede Cristess blod
 Þatt ȝotenn wass o rode.
 Þatt oferrwerrc þatt timmbredd wass
 Abufenn Godess arrke, 1775
 Þatt oferrwerrc tacnede wel
 Þe Faderr upp off heffne,
 Forr þatt te Faderr eche Godd
 Iss oferr crisstnedd lede,
 To frofrenn 7 to beldenn itt, 1780
 To lærenn 7 to gætenn;
 7 crisstnedd þed iss i þiss lif
 Unnderr þe Faderr are,
 7 itt iss Godess arrke, 7 iss
 All full off haligdomess, 1785
 All full off gode 7 clene menn
 Þatt sinndenn Godd full cweme.

- Þatt allterr þatt tatt errfeblod
 Wass egzwhær strennedd onne,
 Þatt allterr, wiss to fulle soþ, 1790
 Tacnede Godess enngless,
 Forr Godess enngless berenn azg
 Upp till þe Faderr sihhþe
 Þatt lac þatt ure preostess her
 Hallghenn o Godess allterr, 1795
 ʒ forrþi þatt tezg sinndenn ā
 Wipþ preostess
 *
 † i þatt tíme
 Wipþ hire meghe Elysabæþ,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ; 1800
 Forr þatt gho wollde abidenn þær
 Elysabæþess time
 Off hire child tatt gho wass wipþ,
 Þatt gho itt sholde childenn.
 ʒ affterr þatt itt borenn wass 1805
 ʒ cumenn her to manne,
 Þærafter for þe laffdig ham
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 ʒ gede þær wipþ hire child
 All all se fêle moneþ, 1810
 Alls iff itt wære an operr child
 Þatt wære on hire streonedd.

* Coll. 45—52 wanting.

† Col. 53.

- Her endenn þuss Goddspelless twa
 7 uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt tezz lærenn uss 1815
 Off ure sawle nede.
 Me mineþþ þatt icc sezzde zuw
 Nu littlær o þiss lare,
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Wass sennd till Zakariže, 1820
 To kibenn himm þatt he Johan
 Bapptisste sholde streonenn.
 7 ec icc sezzde zuw þatt he
 Wass sennd till Sannte Marže,
 To kibenn þatt zho sholde ben 1825
 Off Haliz Gast wipþ childe.
 Whær summ we findenn o þe boc
 Enngell bi name nemmedd,
 Wel birrþ uss lokenn þær whatt uss
 Þatt name mazg bitacnenn; 1830
 Forr niss himm næfre name sett
 Butt iff itt shule tacnenn,
 Whatt weorrc himm iss þurh Drihhtin sett
 To forþenn her onn eorþe.
 Forr Michaæl bitacneþþ uss, 1835
 Afterr þatt icc mazg seggenn,
 Whillec iss wipþ Godd all efennlic
 Onn alle kinne mahhte,
 Niss nani þing þatt muzhe ben
 Wipþ Godd off efenn mahhte; 1840
 Þatt name wass himm sett þurh Godd,
 Forr þatt he sholde fihtenn

- Onngæn an drake 7 cwellenn himm
 Þurrh heofennlike mahhte;
 7 tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss 1845
 Full wel bitacnenn shollde,
 Þatt Godess Sune shollde wel
 Þe deofell oferrswifenn.
 Annd Raphazæl bitacneþþ uss,
 Affterr þatt icc magg seggenn, 1850
 Drihhtiness hallghe læchedom
 7 sawless eghesallfe;
 Þatt name wass himm sett þurrh Godd,
 Forr þatt he wollde himm senndenn
 Wiþþ heofennlike læchedom 1855
 To læchenn Tobess eghne.
 Þiss Tobi wass an halig mann
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 7 he wass æness wurrþenn blind,
 * Swa summ itt Drihhtin wollde. 1860
 7 Drihhtin sennde Raphazæl
 Hehengell dun off heoffne,
 Wiþþ heofennlike læchedom
 To gifenn himm hiss sihhþe;
 7 tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss 1865
 Full wel bitacnenn shollde,
 Þatt Drihhtin shollde gifenn uss
 God sawless eghesihhþe,
 Þurrh Crisstenndomess læchecraftt,
 7 þurrh þe rihhte læfe, 1870

- 7 þurh þatt werre þatt tær toliþ,
 7 þurh þatt gode wille .
- 7 Gabriæl bitacneþþ uss
 Onn Ennglishsh – Godess strenncþe,
 7 swa wass he nemmedd þurh Godd, 1875
 Forr þatt itt tacnenn sholde,
 Þatt himm wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd
 To kiþenn 7 to shæwenn
 Till Zacaríge Godess preost,
 7 ec till Sannte Mārge, 1880
 Þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist,
 Þurh hiss goddcunnde strenncþe,
 Uss sholde inn ure mennissclegg
 Þe deofell oferrswifenn ;
- Þiss Goddspell sezgþ þatt Gabriæl 1885
 Comm till þe laffdiȝ Mārge,
 Affterr þatt tatt Elysabæþ
 Wass wurrþenn ær wiþþ childe ;
 7 ec itt telleþþ þatt he comm
 Rihht i þe sexte moneþþ, 1890
 Þatt wass i Marrch, acc Marrch wass þa
 Neh all gan ūt till ende ;
 Forr þatt wass o þe fiftē dagȝ
 Att twenntiȝ daghess ende
 Off Marrch, þatt Sannte Mārge warrþ 1895
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe .
- 7 i þatt illke moneþ efft,
 7 tatt dagȝ i þe moneþþ,
 Wass ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Sacclæs o rode nazgledde. 1900

- 7
 7 Marrchess nahhtess wannsenn azz,
 7 Marrchess daghess waxenn ;
 7 Crist ras upp off dæþess slap,
 Forr dæþess nahht to wannsenn,
 7 forr to gifenn hise freond 1905
 Sop sawless lihht 7 leome,
 Þatt leome – þatt hemm waxeþþ azz,
 Ziff þatt tezz rihht itt follzenn .
 7 Crist wass borenn i þiss lif 1910
 Wippinnenn zoless moneþþ,
 Acc all þatt moneþþ wass þatt dagz
 Full neh gan ūt till ende ;
 * Forr þatt wass o þe fiffte dagz
 Att twenntiz daghess ende
 Off zol – þatt ure Laferrd Crist 1915
 Wass borenn her to manne ;
 7 o þatt dagz biginneþþ uss
 Þe dagzess lihht to waxenn,
 7 uss comm soþfasst lihht þurh Crist
 Swa summ ze littlær herrdenn . 1920
- Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm till þe laffdig Marze,
 I þatt Galilewisshe burrh
 Þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmedd,
 Þatt wass swa don, forr þatt itt uss 1925
 God sellþe sholde tacnenn ;

- Forr Nazaræpess name iss uss
 Onn Ennglissh nemmedd blosstme .
 ʒ tiss bilammp well swiþe wel
 Till ure laffdiȝ Mārȝe ; 1930
 Forr þær, þær ȝho þurh Drihtin warp
 Off Halig Gast wiþþ childe,
 Þær toc ȝho blosstme off Godess Gast
 Inn all unwemmedd wambe ;
 ʒ tær, þær ure Laferrd Crist 1935
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Þær brohhte ȝho þatt wasstme forþ
 Off all unnwemmedd wambe,
 Þatt wasstme þatt iss lifess bræd
 Onn eorþe ʒ ec onn heoffne . 1940
 ʒ ȝuw birp witen þatt ȝho wass
 Weddedd þurh Godess wille
 Wiþþ an weppmann off hire kinn,
 Þatt Josæp wass ȝehatenn .
 Forr Drihtin haffde þanne sett 1945
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt nan ne sholde filedd ben
 Þurh hæþenn macchess mæne .
 Forr all folc wass hæþene þa,
 ʒ all itt wass unnclene, 1950
 Wiþputenn þatt Judisskenn folc
 Þatt ta wass Gōde cweme,
 Þurh þatt teȝȝ Godess laȝheboç
 Wel stodenn inn to follȝhenn ;
 ʒ all forrþi forrbæd hemm Godd,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,



Þatt nan off hemm ne sholde ben
 Weddedd wiþþ hæþenn macche,
 Þatt nan ne sholde filedd ben
 Wiþþ hæþenndom þurh macche. 1960
 ʒ tatt wass ned tatt ʒho wass þa
 Wiþþ Godess laʒhe weddedd;
 Forr ʒiff mann mihte wurþenn warr
 Þatt ʒho wiþþ childe wære,
 Ær þann ʒho wære laʒhelig 1965
 Weddedd wiþþ aniz macche,
 ʒho munnde affterr þe laʒheboc
 To dæpe ben istanedd.

Þe laffdiʒ wass wurþenn þurh Godd
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe; 1970
 * Acc þatt ne wisste naniz mann,
 Ne forrþenn hire macche,
 Ne ʒēt te deofell nisste itt nohht
 Þatt ʒho wass swa wiþþ childe.
 ʒ nollde nohht Allmahhtiʒ Godd, 1975
 Þurh whamm ʒho wass wiþþ childe,
 Þatt ʒho, þatt all wass gilltelæs,
 To dæpe wære stanedd.
 Forr bettere wollde Drihhtin Godd,
 Þatt mannkinn nohht ne wisste 1980
 O whillke wise Jesu Crist
 To manne borenn wære,

- Þatt wollde bettere Drihhtin Godd,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,
 Þann þatt te laffdig wære shennd 1985
 ʒ shamedd her o life,
 Swa summ þatt wimmann birrde ben
 Þatt all forrlezenn wære;
 ʒ forrþi wass ʒho till Josæp
 Wipþ Godess laʒhe weddedd, 1990
 Þatt ʒho ne wære shamedd her,
 Ne shennd off unnc lænnesse.
 ʒ forrþi wennde wel þe folc,
 ʒ swa wennde þe deofell,
 Þatt ʒho wære Josæpess wif 1995
 ʒ off Josæp wipþ childe;
 ʒ swa comm ʒho full wel aweʒʒ,
 Þurh þatt tatt ʒho wass weddedd,
 Þatt ʒho ne shamedd nass, ne shennd,
 Ne forr forrlezenn haldenn. 2000
 ʒ ʒho wass weddedd ec forrþi,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr þatt itt sholde unnawwnedd ben
 ʒ all unncup ʒ dærne
 Þe laþe gast, swa þatt he nohht 2005
 Ne sholde itt unnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt ʒho þa sholde ben þurh Godd
 Off Haliz Gast wipþ childe,
 ʒ tatt ʒho sholde childenn her
 Allmahhtiz Godd to manne. 2010
 ʒ tatt wass mikell god tatt itt
 Unnawwnedd wass þe deofell;

Forr gif þe deofell wære warr,
 Þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse
 Himm sholde ræfenn all hiss mahht, 2015
 7 mannkinn út off helle,
 Ne munnde he næfre lētenn himm
 Þurh rodepine cwellenn;
 7 tanne wære uss gaghennlæs
 * All Jesu Cristess come, 2020
 Giff þatt he nære dæd forr uss
 To lesenn uss off pine.

7 ure laffdiȝ weddedd wass
 Gēt forr an operr nede;
 ȝho wass weddedd forrþi þatt ȝho 2025
 Þa sholde ben wiþþ childe,
 Þohh þatt itt nohht ne sholde ben
 O faderr hallfe streonedd;
 7 gif þatt ȝho þa bære child
 7 weddedd nohht ne wære, 2030
 Þa mihhte wimmann berenn child
 Þurh ful forrleȝerrnesse;
 7 gif mann wollde tælenn þatt,
 7 hutenn hire 7 þutenn,
 ȝho mihhte modiglike onnȝæn 2035
 Anndswerenn þuss 7 seggenn;
 Þe laffdiȝ Mārȝe ȝho barr child
 Wiþþutenn weddedd macche,

- 7 giff þatt tu willt tælenn me,
 Þe birrþ ec hire tælenn. 2040
 Þuss mihhte 7ho full modizliz
 Off hire sinne zellpenn,
 7 tatt tatt 7ho forrhoredd wass
 Þurrh ful forrlezerrnesse;
 Þuss mihhte 7ho bitellen wel 2045
 7 werenn þurrh þatt bisne,
 7iff þatt te laffdig bære child,
 7 weddedd nohht ne wære.
 7 7ho wass ec—þatt witt tu wel,
 Forrþi wiþþ weppmann weddedd, 2050
 Wiþþ an þatt wass off hire kinn,
 7 all off hire birde,
 Forr þatt te Laferrd Cristess kinn
 Onn eorþe—o moderr hallfe
 Bi weppmann sholde recnedd ben 2055
 Uppwarrd 7 dunnwarrd baþe.
 Forr i þatt time, 7 i þatt land
 Þatt Crist was borenn inne,
 Ne talde þezg nohht tezgre kinn
 Uppwarrd ne dunnwarrd nowwþerr 2060
 Bi wimmenn, acc þezg taldenn azg
 Bi weppmenn, alls itt zede;
 7 all forrþi wass Cristess kinn
 Uppwarrd 7 dunnwarrd baþe
 Bi Josæp recnedd, 7 nohht bi 2065
 Þe laffdig Sannte Marge.
 7 full wel mihhte Cristess kinn
 Bi Josæp wurrþenn recnedd,

- Forr baþe wærenn off an kinn,
 Josæp 7 Sannte Mārge, 2070
 7 forrþi mihhte Cristess kinn
 Bi Josæp wel ben reccnedd,
 Forr Crist wass off Josæpess kinn
 O Sannte Margeß hallfe.
 7 ure laffdig weddedd wass 2075
 ǰēt all forr operr nede;
 Forr ǰho wass wiþþ an haliz mann
 Weddedd, forr þatt he sholde
 * Wel gætenn hire 7 hire child,
 7 fosstenn hemm 7 fedenn, 2080
 7 ledenn hemm fra land to land,
 ǰiff þatt teǰǰ flittenn sholldenn.
 Forr swillke nede wass Josæp
 Weddedd wiþþ Sannte Marge.
 Acc ǰho wass æfre mǰǰdenmann 2085
 Fra were þwerrt ūt clene,
 Biforr þatt ǰho wiþþ childe wass,
 7 whil ǰho wass wiþþ childe,
 7 afterr þatt he borenn wass,
 7 æfre a butenn ende; 2090
 7 whase nile trowwenn þiss
 He slap hiss aǰhenn sawle.
 Annd tohh swa þehh mann wennde inoh,
 þatt time þær i lande,
 þatt ǰho wære Josæpess wif, 2095
 7 off Josæp wiþþ childe;

- 7 ec þe deofell wennde swa,
 7 forrþi durrste he siþþenn
 Don hise þeowwess tākenn Crist,
 7 nazglenn himm o rode. 2100
 Þezg wenndenn þatt gho wære wif,
 Acc gho wass maꝥgdenn clene,
 7 gho wass, alls icc hadde seꝥgd,
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe ;.
- Þatt gode mann þatt weddedd wass 2105
 Wiþþ ure laffdiꝥ Marge
 Bi name nemmedd wass Josæp,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt hiss godnesse sholde ben
 Þurh þatt full mikell ekedd, 2110
 Þatt himm wass gifenn forr to ben
 Wiþþ Sannte Marge inn huse .
 For all allswa summ ifell mann
 Off ifell tåkeþþ bisne,
 All all swa takeþþ haliz mann 2115
 Off haliznesse bisne .
 7 witt tu þatt hiss halizdom
 Wass godedd himm 7 ekedd,
 Þurh þatt he daꝥgwhammlike sahh
 * Þe laffdiꝥ Sannte Marge, 2120
 Þatt all wass full off halizdom
 Inn heofennlike mahhtess .

7 þurh hiss name wass himm þiss
 Full openniġ bitacnedd;
 Forr Josæp tacneþþ uss þatt þing 2125
 Þatt godedd iss 7 ekedd.
 7 ure deore laffdiġ wass
 Þurh Drihhtin nemmedd Marġe,
 Forr þatt tatt name sholde wel
 Bitacnenn hire seollþe; 2130
 Forr hire name tacneþþ uss
 Sæsteorne onn Enngliſsh spæche,
 7 ġho beoþ æfre, 7 wass, 7 iss
 Sæsteorne inn haliġ bisne;
 Forr all swa summ þe steoressmann 2135
 Aġġ lokeþþ till an steorne,
 Þatt stannt aġġ still upp o þe lifft
 7 swiþe brihhte shineþþ,
 Forr þatt he wile follġhenn aġġ
 Þatt ilke steornness lade, 2140
 Swa þatt he muġhe lendenn riht
 To lande wiþþ hiss wille,
 All swa birrþ all Crisstene folc
 Till Sannte Marġe lokenn,
 Þatt stannt wiþþ hire sune i stall 2145
 Þær heġhesst iss inn heoffne.
 7 iwhille an Crisstene mann,
 Þatt ġeorneþþ affterr blisse,
 Birrþ stanndenn inn affterr hiss miht
 To follġhenn hire bisne, 2150
 Swa þatt he muġhe lendenn riht
 Affterr hiss aġhenn wille

Upp inntill heofennrichess ærd,
 To brukenn eche blisse.
 7 hire name nemnedd iss 2155
 Laffdiȝ onn Enngliſsh spæche,
 7 tatt bilimpeþþ swiþe wel
 Till hire miccle seollþe,
 Forr ȝho iss allre ſhaſfte cwen
 7 laffdiȝ full off mahhte. 20/11. 2160

Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm inntill Sannte Marȝe,
 Þatt doþ uss tunnderrſtandenn wel
 Þatt naſſ ȝho nohht tær ūte
 I ſkemmtinng 7 inn idelleȝȝc, 2165
 Inn ægæde 7 i leȝȝkeſſ, *ſports*
 Swa ſumm þatt laþe maȝȝdenn iss
 Þatt ſekeþþ unnc lænneſſe.
 7 þurh þatt tatt ȝho drefedd waſſ
 7 radd off Godess enngell, 2170
 Forrþi þatt he waſſ cumenn inn
 Inn aneſſ weress hewe,
 Þurh þatt waſſ ſene witerriȝ
 * Þatt ȝho waſſ wiſſ wiþþ alle
 ſhammfaſt, 7 daſfte, 7 ſedefull, *modest.* 2175
 7 þwerret ūt wel bifundenn.
 ȝho cneow himm wel, forr he waſſ ær
 Wel wunedd offte 7 lōme

To cumenn dun wiþþ Godess word
 To gladenn hire ȝ frofrenn; 2180
 ȝ tohh ȝho wass, forr þatt he comm
 Inn aness weress hewe,
 Forrshamedd, ȝ forrdredd off himm,
 Forr ȝho wass haliz maȝȝdenn.
 Forr son se maȝȝdenn wurrþeþþ bald, 2185
 ȝho wurrþeþþ sone unnpæwedd,
 Forr kaggerrleȝȝc shall don þatt ȝho
 Shall daffteleȝȝc forrwerrpenn.
 Full wel birrþ ure maȝȝdenn ben
 Forrshamedd, ȝiff mann brinngēþ 2190
 Biforenn hire unnpæwfull word
 ȝ wælinng word þurh scaldess,
 ȝiff ure laffdiȝ Marge wass
 Forrshamedd ȝ forrdrefedd,
 Þær enngell comm wiþþ gretinng word 2195
 Till hire o Godess hallfe.
 ȝ forr þatt ȝho ne wass næfrær
 Wiþþ swillc gretinng frofredd,
 ȝho toc wisliȝ to fragȝnenn himm
 Whatt itt bitacnenn mihhte. 2200
 ȝ forrþi þatt he sahh þatt ȝho
 Wass drefedd off hiss spæche,
 He toc to frofrenn hire anann
 Cupliȝ bi name, ȝ seȝȝde;
 Ne beo þu, Marge, nohht forrdredd, 2205
 Þin Godd arrt tu full deore.
 ȝ siþþenn seȝȝde he sone anan
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,

love

wantin

mets

- Þurh whatt itt sholde sene ben
 Þatt ȝho wass Godd full cweme, 2210
 He seȝȝde þatt ȝho sholde ben
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 * ȝ tatt ȝho Godess sune Godd
 To manne sholde childenn,
 ȝ tatt ȝho sholde nemmnenn himm 2225
 Jesus, þatt iss, Hælennde,
 Forr þatt he sholde himm self mannkinn
 Hælenne off sinnes wunde.
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Till Sannte Marge seȝȝde 2220
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 Þatt newenn cumenn sholde,
 Þatt Drihhtin sholde ȝifenn himm
 Þatt illke kinesæte, *royal seat*
 Þatt Daviþþ king hiss faderr held 2225
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 ȝ tatt himm sholde hiss kinedom
 Á lasstenn butenn ende
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn þeod
 Þatt Jacob wass bilenge, 2230
 Þatt seȝȝde he wiss forrþi þatt Crist
 Þa sholde newenn turnenn
 Judisskenn folc till Cristenndom
 Þurh hise Leorninngcnihtess,
 ȝ bringenn hemm till heoffness ærd, 2235
 Inttill hiss kineriche,

- 7 tære rixlenn oferr hemm
 Wipputenn ende i blisse.
 Acc witt tu wel þatt alle þa
 þatt lefenn uppo Criste, 2240
 Off baþe, — off þatt Judisskenn þeod,
 7 off hæþene þeode,
 Þatt witt tu wel, þatt alle þa
 7uw sinndenn her bitacnedd,
 7a þurh Jacob, 7a þurh Judeow, 2245
 Aftterr gastlike lare.
 Forr Jacob tacneþþ alle þa,
 Þatt tredenn dun 7 cwennkenn
 All þatt tatt iss onngæness Godd
 Inn alle kinne sinne; 2250
 7 Judeow tacneþ alle þa,
 Þatt lofenn Godd 7 wurþenn,
 7 innwarrdlike anndgætenn aꝝ
 Wipþ muþ 7 ec wipþ trowwþe,
 Þatt niss nan Godd wipputenn himm 2255
 Þatt alle shafte wrohhte,
 7 innwarrdlike anndgætenn aꝝ
 All þeꝝre sake 7 sinne,
 7 stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd
 Onn alle kinne wise. 2260
 7 swillke sinndenn Cristess folc
 7 Cristess kineriche,
 7 Crist shall rixlenn aꝝ occ aꝝ
 Inn heoffness ærd i swillke;

- Þatt Sannte Marge sezzde þuss 2265
 Till Gabriæl hehengell,
 Hu maꝝ þiss dede wurrþenn don,
 Hu maꝝ icc ben wiþþ childe
 Wiþþutenn streon o faderr hallf,
 Wiþþutenn iwhille macche? 2270
 Þatt sezzde zho þurh mikell witt,
 Forr þatt nass næfrær wurrþenn,
 Þatt aniz wimmann bære child
 Wiþþutenn weress mæne.
 7 zho wass turred swa till Godd 2275
 Wiþþ bodiz 7 wiþþ sawle,
 Þatt zho þurh macche nolde nohht
 * Maꝝþhadess læn forrlesenn;
 7 forrþi wolde zho ben wis
 Off þatt þurh Godess enngell, 2280
 Whille gate zho wiþþ childe ben
 Wiþþutenn were sholde.
 7 witt tu wel þatt nass næfrær,
 Biforenn Sannte Marge,
 Nan wimmann þatt forr lufe off Godd 2285
 I maꝝþhad wolde libbenn,
 7 forrþi wass zho wurrþ full wel
 Ūt numennliz to wurrþenn
 Þurh Drihhtin blettcedd, 7 to ben
 Allwældennd Godess moderr. 2290
 7 forr þatt zho wisliz bigann
 To fragznenn Godess enngell,

Hu zho wipþ childe sholde ben
 Wipþutenn weress mæne,
 He toc forrþrihht all opennlig 2295
 To shæwenn hu zho sholde,
 Þurh Godess wille, wurrþenn skēt = skjott, soon.
 Off Haliz Gast wipþ childe,
 Swa þatt zho þohh mazgþhadess læn
 Ne sholde nohht forrlesenn. 2300
 Annd tatt zho sholde þess te bett
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 Þatt zho wel mihhte berenn child
 Wipþutenn weress mæne,
 Þurh Allmahhtiz Drihhtiness mahht, 2305
 Þatt forþeþþ all hiss wille,
 He sezzde þatt Elysabæþ
 Wass wurrþenn þa wipþ childe,
 Þatt ta wass swiþe winntredd wif,
 7 kindelæs to tæmenn, 2310
 7 ec þatt wif þatt haffde ben
 Azg childlæs till þatt time,
 7 tanne sholde berenn child
 Onnzæn wimmaness kinde.
 7 tatt wass sezzd alls iff he þuss 2315
 All opennlike sezzde,
 Ne wen þu nohht tatt Godd ne mazg
 All don þatt iss hiss wille,
 All swa mazg Godd don þe full well
 To childenn zænness kinde, 2320
 All all swa summ Elysabæþ
 Shall nu zæn kinde childenn.

- ʒ son se Sannte Marge sahh,
 Þatt ʒho þa sholde wurrþenn
 Wiþþ childe swa þatt ʒho þærþurh 2325
 Ne sholde nohht ben wemmedd,
 ʒho warrþ full bliþe sone anan,
 * ʒ seʒʒde þuss wiþþ worde;
 Loc her icc amm ammbohht all bun
 To follʒhenn Godess wille; 2330
 Forr wel ʒho sahh ʒ unnderrstod
 Þurh Gabriæless spæche,
 Þatt ʒho wass ædig wimmann an
 All wimmannkinn bitwenenn.
 Þe laffdig Sannte Marge wass 2335
 All Godd bitahht wiþþ alle,
 ʒ haffde sett inn hire þohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,
 To ledenn i clene maʒʒþhad
 All hire lif till ende; 2340
 Acc ʒho ne seʒʒde itt to nan mann
 Þatt ʒho swa wollde libbenn,
 Acc to Drihhtin ʒhōt haffde seʒʒd
 Inn hire clene wille,
 Þatt ʒho, – ʒiff þatt itt mihhte ben, 2345
 I maʒʒþhad libbenn wollde.
 ʒ tatt wass heh biforenn Godd
 Þatt ʒho swa wollde libbenn,
 Forr nass þatt næfre fundenn ær
 Amang wimmenn onn erþe, 2350

- Þatt aniz wimmann hire lif
 I maꝝꝝþhad ledenn wollde ;
 ʒ tærþurh, ʒ þurh all þatt god
 Þatt wass inn hire fundenn,
 Inn hire lif þatt all þwerret ūt 2355
 Wass Drihhtin lef ʒ dere,
 Þærþurh wass ʒho wel wurrþ to ben
 Swa wurrþedd her onn erþe,
 Þatt Godess Sune sholde mann
 Inn hire wambe wurrþenn, 2360
 Off hire flæsh, off hire blod,
 Off hire streness kinde .
 ʒ sipþenn affterr þatt ʒho þuss
 Wel haffde þohht to libbenn
 I maꝝꝝþhad forr þe lufe off Godd, 2365
 ʒ forr þe mede off heffne,
 Þæraffterr comm þatt hire frend
 Hemm tokenn raþ bitwenenn,
 To ʒifenn hire summ god mann
 All affterr hire birde . 2370
 ʒ ʒho ne wass nohht tær onnꝝæn,
 Acc ʒatte hemm hære wille,
 ʒ ʒatte þatt ʒho wollde ben
 Rihht laꝝhelike fesstnedd
 Wipþ macche, swa summ i þatt ald 2375
 Wass laꝝhe to ben fesstnedd .
 ʒ wel ʒho þohhte þohh þatt ʒho
 I maꝝꝝþhad wollde libbenn,
 ʒiff þatt ʒho mihte forþenn itt
 Onn aniz kinne wise; 2380

- 7 all zho lezge þatt o Godd
 7 onn hiss lefe wille,
 Þatt he þæroffe sholde don
 All whattse hiss wille wære;
 7 innwarrdlike badd zho Godd 2385
 Hiss hellpe þatt zho mihhte
 Á libbenn i clene mazgþhad,
 7 inn unnwemmednesse.
 7 zho wass hanndfesst an god mann
 Þatt Josæp wass zehatenn; 2390
 7 zho bilæf wiþþ hire frend
 Zæt aftterr þatt summ whîle.
 7 i þatt fresst, whil þatt zho wass.
 Wiþþ hire kinn att hame,
 Comm Godess enngell onn an dagz 2395
 Till hire inn hire bure;
 7 Drihhtin hire sennde word
 Þurh Gabriæl hehenngell,
 Þatt zho wiþþ childe sholde ben,
 7 berenn child to manne. 2400
 7, forr þatt zho wel haffde þohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,
 Zho zaff hehenngell Gabriæl
 Anndswere onnzæn 7 sezge;
 Hu mazg þiss forpedd ben þurh me 2405
 Þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?
 Whi zaff zho swillc anndswere onnzæn,
 Þa Godess enngell sezge
 Þatt zho wiþþ childe sholde ben,
 7 berenn child to manne? 2410

- Ȝa mihhte ȝho skēt afterr þatt
 Wipþ hire macche sammenn,
 ȝ cnawenn hire macchess stren,
 ȝ wurrþenn swa wipþ childe,
 ȝ tæmenn hire tæm wipþ himm
 Alls oþre wimmenn tæmenn? 2415
 Whi ȝaff ȝho swillc anndswere onngæn,
 Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd wurrþenn,
 Þatt I wipþ childe muȝhe ben,
 ȝ berenn child to manne? 2420
 Nu wile I shæwenn ȝuw forrwhi
 Ȝho ȝaff swillc sware onngæness;
 Ȝho ȝaff himm swillc anndswere onngæn,
 Forr þatt ȝho wolde shæwenn
 Þatt ȝho, ȝiff þatt itt mihhte ben,
 Nohht naffde inn hire wille 2425
 To cnawenn anig macchess stren,
 Forr swa to ben wipþ childe,
 To tæmenn swa wipþ were tæm
 Alls oþre wimmenn tæmenn. 2430
 Þærfore seȝȝde ȝho þiss word
 Till Gabriæl hehenngell,
 Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd ben þurh me
 Þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?
 Forr þiss wass seȝȝd alls iff ȝho þuss
 Wipþ oþre wordess seȝȝde, 2435
 Whatt gate maȝȝ ícc berenn child,
 Ícc-þatt wel hafe festnedd
 I míne þohhtess þatt I nan
 Weppmann ne wile cnawenn? 2440

- Icc hafe fesstnedd i min þohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,
 Swa þatt icc, — giff þatt itt magg ben,
 Nan macche nile cnawenn;
 7 nāt I nohht hu þatt magg ben, 2445
 Þatt I magg ben wiþþ childe
 I min maggþhad, i clene bedd,
 Wiþþutenn macchess mæne;
 7 bliþelike I wollde sen
 7 witenn þurh þe sellfenn, 2450
 Whatt gate þiss magg ben þatt tu
 O Godess hallfe kipesst.
 7 Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Gaff hire anndswere 7 seggde;
 Þu best wiþþ childe off Halig Gast, 2455
 7 best tohh maggdenn clene.
 7 gho toc wel wiþþ Godess word
 To wurrþenn swa wiþþ childe,
 Þatt gho þohhwheþpre sholde ben
 Maggdenn all þwerret út clene. 2460
 7 gho wharrþ þa wiþþ childe swa
 All affterr Godess wille;
 7 nisste itt nan lifisshe mann
 Þatt gho wass swa wiþþ childe;
 Forr gho ne seggde itt nanig mann, 2465
 Ne Godess enngell nowwþerr;
 Forr þatt itt sholde wurrþenn wel
 Forrholenn wiþþ þe defell,
 Þatt Godess sune sholde ben
 Her borenn o þatt wise. 2470

- 7 hire wambe siþþenn toc
 To waxenn alls itt birrde,
 7 ȝhoſ forrhall wiþþ alle menn
 Wiþþ sibbe 7 wiþþ unnsibbe .
 7 ȝho wass siþþenn affterr þatt
 Brohht ham till hire macche . 2475
 7 he warrþ sone siþþenn warr,
 Son se he sahh hire wambe,
 Þatt ȝho wass waxenn summ del' græt,
 7 tatt ȝho wass wiþþ childe, 2480
 7 wollde forrþrihht hire himm fra
 All stillelike shædenn .
 7 Godess enngell comm himm to
 Onn uhhtenn þær he sleppte,
 7 seȝȝde himm þatt hiss macche wass 2485
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 7 badd himm ben full milde 7 mec,
 To lefftenn 7 to lutenn
 Þatt clene maȝȝ þatt sholde ben
 Allmahhtig Godess moderr . 2490
 7 ȝho þa siþþenn seȝȝde himm wel,
 All hu ȝho festnedd haffde
 Inn hire þohht all hire lif
 To ledenn i clænnesse ;
 7 he warrþ þa þurrh hire bun 2495
 To libbenn i clænnesse ;
 7 baþe leddenn i maȝȝþhad
 All þeȝȝre lif till ende .
 7 tohh wass heh 7 soþ weddlac
 Haldenn onn eȝȝþerr hallfe, 2500

Forr eƷƷperr wass wiƷƷ oƷperr mec
 Ʒ god att alle nede.

Ʒ all wass mænlike þing
 Whatt littless se þeƷƷ haffdenn;

Ʒ all onn ane wise fell 2505

Till eƷƷperr þeƷƷress herrte,
 All þatt tatt owƷperr hère comm
 Off sellþe Ʒ off unnsellþe.

Ʒ forrþi wass bitwenenn hemm
 Weddlac rihht full wel haldenn, 2510

Þohh þatt teƷƷ leddenn here lif
 I magƷƷþhad all till ende.

* Nu habbe icc shæwedd Ʒuw summ del
 Off ure laffdiƷ MarƷe,

Hu Ʒho wass wurrþenn þurh Drihhtin 2515
 Off Haliz Gast wiƷƷ childe.

Forr Ʒho wass all Drihhtin bitahht
 WiƷƷ bodiz Ʒ wiƷƷ sáwle;

Forr Ʒho wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
 All full off hallƷhe mahhtess, 2520

Off herrsummleƷƷc, off rihhtwisleƷƷc,
 Ʒ off soþfast meocnesse,

Off soþ clænleƷƷc, off god ƷæpleƷƷc,
 Off strenncþe, off mettfasstnesse,

Off soþfast lufe, off soþfast þild, 2525
 Off rihhtwis swinnfullnesse.

* Col. 63. line 9.

- Þatt zho wass rædig tunnderrgan
 Drihhtiness will to follzhenn,
 Þatt wass, — þatt witt tu fuliwiss,
 Fullfremedd herrsummnesse ; 2530
 7 itt wass ec soþ rihhtwislezgc,
 Forr þatt iss rihht onn eorþe,
 Þatt mannkinn be till Drihhtin Godd
 Herrsumm onn alle wise .
 7 soþ meoclezgc wass opennlig 2535
 Inn hire anndswere shæwedd,
 Þurh þatt zho sezgcde þatt zho wass
 Ammbohht Drihhtin to þeowwtenn .
 Þatt zho wass full off soþ clænlezgc,
 Þatt maꝝz mann unnderrstandenn, 2540
 Þurh þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs
 All wimmankinn bitwenenn,
 To wurrþenn filledd all þweorrt ūt
 I bodig 7 i sawle
 Off Godess Gastess hallzhe mahht, 2545
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr .
 Þær wass full sene þatt zho wass
 All full off soþ clænnesse,
 Forr Drihhtin shunepþ alle þa
 Þatt unncænnesse follzhenn . 2550
 7 zho wass full off god zæplezgc,
 7 tatt wass full wel sene,
 Þær zho toc onn full aldelig
 To fraꝝznenn Godess enngell,

- All hu ȝho sholde berenn child 2555
 * Wipputenn macchess mæne,
 ȝho, þatt ne wollde næfre ben
 Þurh were o life filedd.
- ȝ ȝho wass full off strenncþe ȝ mahht,
 To stanndenn ȝæn þe deofell; 2560
 Forr ȝho tradd deofell unnderrfōt
 Þwerrt ūt onn alle wise;
 Forr nass nan wimmann borenn her
 Biforenn hire o life,
 Ne nan ne wass whil þatt ȝho wass 2565
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
 Ne nan ne beoþ her i þiss lif
 Affterr þe laffdig Marȝe,
 Þatt muȝhe wurrþenn hire lic
 Inn anig halignesse, 2570
 Ne tredenn dun þe deofless mahht,
 Swa - summ ȝho tradd wipþ alle.
 Annd ȝho wass full off mett ȝ mæþ
 Onn alle kinne wise,
 Swa þatt nan þing att oferrdon 2575
 Ne keppte ȝho to follȝhenn;
 Forr hire þohht ȝ hire word
 ȝ hire weorrc wass clene,
 ȝ all wipþ witt ȝ all wipþ skill
 ȝ all wipþ mettfasstnesse. 2580
 Off soþe lufe wass ȝho full,
 ȝ tatt full wel wass sene
 I þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr;

- Forr nære ȝho nohht Drihhtin Godd 2585
 Swa sellcuplike cweme,
 ȝiff þatt ȝho nohht ne wære full
 Off soþfast lufess mahhte ;
 Forr alle þa þatt hafenn witt
 ȝ waxenn manness elde, 2590
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ cwemenn Drihhtin Godd,
 Witt tu þatt teȝȝ himm cwemenn
 Wipþ lufe off Drihhtin ȝ off mann,
 ȝ wipþ þe rihhte læfe.
 ȝ ȝho þatt cwemmde himm allre mæst 2595
 Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
 ȝho wass wiss allre manne mast
 Off soþfast lufe filledd ;
 Forr ȝho wass god ūtnumennliȝ,
 ȝ milde ȝ meoc ȝ bliþe, 2600
 ȝa towarrd Godd, ȝa towarrd mann,
 Onn alle kinne wise .
 ȝ ȝho wass full off soþfast þild
 To þolenn ȝ to dregghenn
 Wipþ soþ meocleȝȝc, wipþ witt, wipþ skill, 2605
 Ilc seollþe ȝ ilc unnseollþe .
 ȝ tu mihht wītenn þatt ȝho wass
 Full wel off þild bifundenn ;
 * Forr niss nan mahht rihht god inoh
 Biforenn Godess eȝhne, 2610
 Butt iff itt beo þurh þildess gold
 All full wel oferrgildedd .

- Forr þild birrþ ben wiþþ iwhille mahht
 To beoldenn itt 7 strengenn,
 Swa þatt itt muꝥhe ben till uss 2615
 God wæpenn Ʒæn þe deofell,
 Þatt æfre 7 æfre stanndeþþ inn
 To scrennkenn ure sawless,
 To don uss to forrgilltenn uss
 Ʒæn Godd o sume wise . 2620
 7 Ʒho wass swinnfull, witt tu wel,
 Inn alle gode dedess ;
 Forr unnlusst 7 forrswundennleƷc
 Iss Drihhtin swiþe unncweme,
 7 Ʒho wass Drihhtin dere 7 lef 2625
 7 cweme onn alle wise ;
 Þurh whatt we witenn þatt Ʒho wass
 Off idellnesse clene .
 [Þohh þatt te] laffdiƷ Marge wass
 Swa sellcuplelike wurrþedd 2630
 Þurh Drihhtin, þatt Ʒho -sholde ben
 Allmahhtig Godess moderr,
 Ne toc Ʒho þohh nan modigleƷc
 Off hire miccle sellþe,
 Acc toc to shæwenn sone anan 2635
 Meocnesse þess te mare ;
 Forr þatt Ʒho wollde Ʒifenn uss
 God bisne in hire sellfenn,
 Off þatt tatt uss birrþ laƷhenn uss
 Ʒiff Godd uss heƷheþþ here ; 2640
 Forr wha sitt iss þatt heƷhedd iss
 Þurh Drihhtin her onn eorþe,

Himm birrþ himm sellfenn fuliwiss
 Þurh soþ meocnesse lazhenn,
 Affterr þatt bisne þatt himm ʒaff 2645
 Þe laffdig Sannte Marge,
 Þurh þatt tatt ʒho warrþ swiþe meoc
 Affterr þatt ʒho wass heghedd
 ʒ hofenn upp þurh Godd, to ben
 Allwældennd Godess moderr . 2650
 Forr affter þatt tatt Gabriæl
 Wass cumenn dun off heoffne,
 To kiþenn þatt ʒho sholde ben
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 ʒho ras hire upp, ʒ fōr anan : 2655
 Upp inntill hezhe cludess
 Till hire mezhe Elysabæþ,
 To lutenn hire ʒ lefftenn .
 ʒ tatt wass wiss soþfasst metleʒʒc,
 Þatt ure laffdig Marge 2660
 Swa ferrde till Elysabæþ,
 To lutenn hire ʒ lefftenn ;
 Forr þohh þatt ʒho wass haliz wif,
 Þohh wass ʒho miccle lahre,
 Þann ure laffdig Marge wass 2665
 Onn alle kinne wise ;
 Forr þatt Elysabæþ wass wif,
 ʒ Marge maʒʒdenn clene ;
 ʒ ec Elysabæþess child
 * Þurh faderr streon wass streonedd, 2670

- 7 Marze wass o faderr hallf
 Wipputenn streon wipþ childe;
 7 ec Elysabæþess child
 Wass mann 7 nohht na mare,
 7 Marzess child wass mann 7 Godd 2675
 An had i twinne kinde;
 7 forrþi wass Elysabæþ
 Onn alle wise lahre,
 Þann ure laffdið Marze wass,
 7 wel itt birrþ uss trowwenn, 2680
 Forr zho wass hezhesst i þiss lif
 Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
 7 zho iss nu 7 æfre beoþ
 Hezhesst off alle shaffte.

SECUNDUM LUCAM III.

Exurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

- Itt sezzþ þatt Sannte Marze fōr 2685
 Wipþ mikell hih þatt wegge,
 7 tatt wass swa þurh hire don
 Forr uss to zifenn bisne,
 Þatt uss birrþ azz wipþ mikell hih,
 Wipþ mikell zeornfullnesse, 2690
 Follzhenn 7 fillenn all þatt gaþ
 Till ure sawle bote;
 Forr nan ne mazg nohht witen her
 Hu lanng mann mazg libbenn,
 To standenn inn to cwemenn Crist 2695
 To winnenn Cristess are.

Forrþi mann birrþ beon ȝeorrnfull aȝȝ,
 Whil þatt mann lifeþþ here,
 To cwemenn Crist þurh halig lif,
 ȝ þurh unnschapinesse, 2700
 Þurh soþ ȝ riht, þurh witt ȝ skill,
 þurh mett ȝ soþ meocnesse,
 Þurh clene þohht ȝ word ȝ weorc,
 þurh lufe, ȝ hope, ȝ læfe,
 Swa þatt mann muȝhe wurrþi beon 2705
 To winnenn Cristess are .
 Forr niss nan time inn oþer lif
 Affterr þiss lifess ende,
 To takenn wiþþ þe wake leod,
 To fedenn hemm ȝ claþenn, 2710
 To wasshenn hemm, to warrmenn hemm,
 To beddenn hemm ȝ frofrenn ;
 Ne nohht niss time inn oþerr lif
 Affterr þiss lifess ende,
 To ȝifenn Godd te tende del 2715
 Off all þin aȝhenn ahhte,
 To lakenn Godd, to þeowwtenn Godd,
 To sekenn kirkke ȝeorne,
 To lufenn ȝ to follȝhenn griþþ,
 ȝ messedazȝ to freollsenn, 2720
 To winnenn Cristess are swa
 ȝ eche lifess blisse .
 ȝ forrþi birrþ uss hiȝhenn her
 To cwemenn Crist o life,
 Swa þatt we moten wurrþi beon 2725
 To winnenn Cristess are .

7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa
 To flen illc hæfedd sinne,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurriþi ben
 To brukenn [eche] blisse. Amæn. 2730

Þatt tatt te laffdiȝ Marge fōr,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 To spekenn wiþþ Elysabæþ
 I cludig landess munntess,
 Þær gho wiþþ hire macche wass 2735
 Inn an Judisskenn chesstre;
 Þatt tacneþþ uss well mikell þing
 Off ure sawle nede.
 Son summ þe laffdiȝ Marge wass
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe, 2740
 Gho ras upp sone anan, 7 for
 Upp inntill heȝhe munntess,
 Forr þatt gho wollde lutenn þær
 7 lefftenn hire lahre;
 7 all swa birrþ ilc mann þatt iss 2745
 Þurh Godess milce beldedd,
 7 frofredd her þurh Haliȝ Gast,
 7 strengedd inn hiss herrte,
 Swa þatt hiss herrte iss hōfenn upp
 To follȝhenn Godess wille, 2750
 All swa birrþ himm forrþrihht anan
 All risenn upp off sinne,
 7 stighenn aȝȝ þurh haliȝ lif
 Upp inntill heȝhe mahhtess,

- ȝ lefftenn aȝȝ ȝ lutenn þa 2755
 Þatt sinndenn hise lahre,
 ȝ cumenn swa þurh haliȝ lif
 Inntill Judisskenn chesstre,
 Þatt iss upp inntill lufe ȝ lusst,
 To lofenn Godd ȝ wurrþenn, 2760
 ȝ ec to clennsenn aȝȝ hiss lif,
 Þurh soþfasst anndȝætnesse,
 Off all þatt iss onngæness Godd,
 ȝ weordeþþ ohht te sawle.
 All þiss wass uss bitacnedd wel 2765
 Þurh þatt Judisskenn chesstre,
 Þatt sannte Marge ferrde till
 Þær itt wass i þe munntess;
 Forr þatt ȝho wolde lutenn þær
 * ȝ lefftenn hire lahre, 2770
 Affterr þatt ȝho wass hofenn upp
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr.
 ȝ ȝho bilæf þreo moneþþ þær,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt Godess þeoww birrþ habbenn her 2775
 Aȝȝ soþfasst læfe o Criste,
 ȝ soþfasst hiȝ, ȝ hope onn himm,
 ȝ soþfasst lufe o baþe,
 O Drihhtin ȝ onn iwhillc mann
 I þohht, i word, i dede. 2780
 Forr wha sitt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
 Wipþ þise þrinne mahhtess,

Þatt illke mann iss stizhenn wel
 Upp inntill hezhe munntess,
 7 he mazg stann denn wel onngæn
 Þe deofell wiþþ swille wæpenn.

2785

Son summ þe laffdiȝ Marge comm
 Till Zacariȝess bottle,
 7 spacc þær wiþþ Elysabæþ,
 Forrþriiht teȝg wærenn baþe
 Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe witt
 Þurh heore childre filledd;
 7 tatt uss tacneþþ opennliȝ
 Þurh þeȝȝre baþre bisne,
 Þatt Drihhtin ȝifeþþ haliz witt
 Þa menn þatt wel himm follȝhenn.

2790

2795

Þatt tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marge 7 seȝȝde;
 Rihht afterr þatt tin greting word
 Wass cumenn i min ære,

2800

Min child i blisse sone onngann
 To blissenn i min wambe,
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss
 Wiþþ opennlike spæche,

Son summ þu gann to gretenn me
 Wiþþ þine milde wordess,

2805

Min child tatt i min wambe liþ
 Bigann itt te to þannkenn,

Forr he bigann forrþriiht anan

To stirenn 7 to buttenn;

2810

- 7 tatt forrþi þatt he wass gladd,
 Laffdiȝ, forr þatt tu come,
 7 ec forr þatt he wolde swa
 Allmahhtig Drihhtin heȝglenn
 Þatt nu liþ, alls he wāt full wel, 2815
 I þin unnwemmedd wambe .
 7 tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marge, 7 seȝȝde;
 7 tu full ædiȝ wurrþenn arrt,
 Forr þatt tu mihhtesst trowwenn; 2820
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss
 Wipþ all full openn spæche,
 Þin seollþe iss all unnseȝȝenndlic,
 * Forr þatt tu toc wipþ trowwþe
 Þatt word tatt Godess enngell þe 2825
 O Godess hallfe brohhte;
 7 bettere arrt tu þann ure preost,
 Þatt nohht ne mihhte trowwenn
 Þatt word tatt himm þurh Gabriæl
 Wass seȝȝd o Godess hallfe, 2830
 Forr whatt himm wass hiss spæche anan
 þurh Drihhtin all biræfedd.
 7 tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marge 7 seȝȝde;
 Forr all shall filledd ben i þe 2835
 Þatt word tatt Godd te seȝȝde,
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss
 Wipþ all full openn spæche,

- All þatt shall filledd ben i þe
 Þurh Godess hallghe mahhte, 2840
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Þe sezzde o Godess hallfe
 Off-þatt tu sholldesst ben þurh Godd
 Off Halið Gast wipþ childe.
 Her maðð mann sen full opennlig 2845
 Þatt Zacariðess macche,
 Þatt gode wif Elysabæþ,
 Off Godess Gast wass filledd,
 Þatt sezzde till þe laffdið þær
 Off hire miccle seollþe, 2850
 Þatt Drihhtin haffde sennd hiss word
 Till hire, 7 tatt itt sholde
 Ben filledd all þurh Drihhtin Godd
 Inn hire 7 Sannte Marge,
 3æt tanne naffde sezzd rihht nohht 2855
 Till hire off swilke þinge.
 Þurh Godess Gast 7 nohht þurh mann
 3hoð unnderrstod, 7 wisste
 Hu Sannte Marge wurrþenn wass
 Off Godess Gast wipþ childe. 2860
 Þatt ure laffdið Marge wass
 Þreo moneþþ i þe munntess
 Wipþ hire meðhe Elysabæþ,
 Þatt wass forr þatt 3ho wollde
 Seon hire childenn hire child, 2865
 Forr þatt wass, wiss to soþe,
 Þe maste þing forr whatt 3ho wass
 Þatt time cumenn þære.

7 all swa birrþ þatt illke mann,
 þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ beoldedd 2870
 7 strengedd ohht þurrh Haliz Gast
 To follghenn hezhe mahhtess,
 Azg birrþ himm habbenn hope o Godd
 7 soþfasst lufe 7 troww[þe]
 *

 † . . . i clene unnwemeddnesse; 2875
 Forrþi þatt Jesu Cristess hird
 Iss clene, 7 all unnwemmedd
 Inn hire trowwþe towarrd Godd,
 7 ec inn hire lare.

Itt sezgþ þatt Josæp wass rihhtwis, 2880
 7 tatt iss tunnderrstandenn
 Forr þatt hiss trowwþe wass full god,
 þatt Godess sune sholde
 Ben borenn i þiss middellærd
 Off maggdenn þweorrt út clene. 2885
 7 tekenn þatt he wass rihhtwis,
 He wass ædmod 7 milde,
 I þatt tatt he ne wolde nohht
 Unnshapiz wimmann wreghenn;
 Forr eazþerr birrþ wiþþ operr ben, 2890
 7iff þatt itt Godd shall cwemenn;
 Forr azg birrþ rihhtwisnesse ben
 þurrh mildheorrtnesse temmpredd,

* Coll. 69—76 wanting. † Col. 77.

- Swa þatt itt summ del nesshe be
 To þolenn 7 to dregghenn; 2895
 7 mildheorrtnesse birrþ ben azz
 Þurrh rihhtwisnesse strengedd,
 Swa þatt te millce nohht ne be
 To soffte, ne to nesshe;
 Forr mann magz skēt to soffte ben 2900
 Zæn þa þatt Drihhtin wrappenn.
 Þurrh þatt Josæp wass hoghefull
 7 mikell ummbepohhte,
 Off whatt himm wære bettst to don
 Off þatt himm wass bilummpenn, 2905
 Off þatt hiss macche wurrþenn wass
 Wipputenn himm wipþ childe,
 Þær þurrh he zaff zuw, læwedd folc,
 Full opennlike bisne,
 Þatt zuw birrþ nimenn mikell gom 2910
 To gemenn zure macchess,
 Þatt tezz ne falle nohht i gillt
 Þurrh zure gemelæste.
 7 ec Josæp uss zaff þurrh þatt
 Full god 7 halsumm bisne, 2915
 Þatt Godess þeoww himm zeorne birrþ
 Bipennkenn 7 bilokenn,
 Off all þatt tatt he wile don
 7 tatt he wile mælenn,
 Swa þatt itt Drihhtin cweme be, 2920
 7 halsumm till hiss sawle.
 Þurrh þatt he wollde stillelig
 Fra Sannte Marze shædenn,

- Þær þurrh wass sene þatt he wass
 Rihhtwis 7 milde baþe . 2925
 Rihhtwis he wass, þatt witt tu wel,
 O þatt hallf, þatt he nolde
 Nohht haldenn wiþþ þatt illke þing
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisste ;
 He sahh þatt 7ho wiþþ childe wass, 2930
 * 7 nisste he nohht whæroffe,
 7 wisste þatt 7ho clene wass
 Off alle menn onn eorþe,
 7 forrþi wollde he fleon þatt þing
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisste, 2935
 Swa - þatt he wære gilltelæs
 Biforenn Godess eghne .
 7 milde he wass onn operr hallf,
 I þatt he nolde wrezenn
 Þatt wimmann þatt wass gilltelæs, 2940
 Þatt 7ho ne wære stanedd .
 7 forr þatt Josæp sohhte rap
 Swa lanng inn hise þohhtess,
 Off whatt himm wære bettst to don,
 Þatt he ne felle i sinne ; 2945
 Forrþi comm himm þatt he wass wurrrþ
 Þatt Godd himm sennde hiss enngell,
 To rapenn himm þe bettste rap
 Off - whatt himm wass to donne.
 7 tatt me doþ full opennlig 2950
 To sen 7 tunnderrstannenn,

Þatt ziff þatt icc amm hoghefull
 7 mikell ummbepennke,
 Whille gate icc muzhe cwemenn Godd
 I þohht, i word, i dede, 2955
 Drihhtin me zifeþ witt 7 miht
 To forþenn wel min wille,
 Þatt I shall cunnenn cwemenn Godd
 7 wel itt mughenn forþenn.

Þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht 2960
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ þatt tatt mann
 Iss Drihhtin lef 7 dere,
 Þatt, i þiss lifess þeossterrlegg,
 Forrgeteþþ 7 forrwerrpeþþ 2965
 To zeornenn afterr weorelldþing
 Þurh sinnfull gredignesse;
 Forr riht all swa summ icc amm fre
 Fra weorelldþingess lusstess,
 A whil þatt icc amm i min bedd 2970
 Þurh slæpess bandess bundenn,
 Rihht swa þe sope lufe off Godd
 Birrþ bindenn all min heorte,
 Þatt icc be þweorrt ūt all se fre
 Fra sinnfull gredignesse, 2975
 Swa þatt icc weorelldþing forrseo
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne.
 7 witt tu þatt tiss weorelldlif
 Iss wel þurh nihht bitacnedd,

- Forr all þiss weoreldlif iss full 2980
 Off sinness þeossternesse .
- * 7 sinne iss opennlike inoh
 Þurh þeossternesse tacnedd,
 Forr sinne, ȝiff þū lufesst ohht,
 Forrblendep̃ all þin heorte, 2985
 Swa - þatt itt litell nimeþ̃ gom
 Hu mikell pine itt follȝheþ̃ .
 7 tatt tatt Godess enngell spacc
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
 7 seȝde þatt hiss macche wass 2990
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþ̃ childe,
 Þatt birr̃ uss lokenn whatt itt iss
 7 whatt itt wiȝe seggenn ;
- Forr uss birr̃ unnderrstandenn wel
 7 soþfasstlike 'trowwenn, 2995
 Þatt Godess Gast iss soþfasst Godd
 7 Allmahhtig wiþ̃ alle,
 7 Godess Gast iss kariteþ̃
 7 soþfasst lufe nemmedd ;
 7 tatt wass all þurh kariteþ̃ 3000
 7 þurh soþ lufe forpedd,
 Þatt Godess Sune Allmahhtig Godd
 Warr̃ mann off Sannte Marge .
 7 tatt he seȝde þatt ȝho wass
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþ̃ childe, 3005
 Þatt seȝde he wiss forr þatt ȝho wass
 Þurh kariteþ̃ wiþ̃ childe ;
 Forr Godd warr̃ mann þurh cariteþ̃
 7 þurh soþ lufe onn eorþe .

- Þurh soþfasst lufe wass itt don, 3010
 Forr ure Drihhtin haffde
 Swa mikell lufe towarrd uss,
 Forr whatt he wolde uss lesenn
 Ût off þe laþe gastess hannd,
 7 bringgenn uss till heoffne . 3015
 Forr zuw birrþ unnderrstannðenn wel
 7 soþfastlike trowwenn,
 Þatt nass zho nohht wiþþ childe þa
 Off Haliz Gast tatt wise,
 Þatt Halliz Gast wass wurrþenn mann, 3020
 Nass zho nohht swa wiþþ childe;
 Forr Godess Gast ne warrþ nohht mann,
 Þiss birrþ uss alle trowwenn,
 Acc Godess Sune Allmahhtiz Godd
 Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge . 3025
 7 tatt he sezzde þatt zho wass
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 Þatt sezzde he wiss forr þatt itt wass
 Þurh Godess zife wurrþenn ;
 Forr Haliz Gast iss soþfasst Godd 3030
 7 Godess zife nemnedd ;
 7 all þurh Godess zife itt wass
 7 all þurh Godess wille,
 Þatt zho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass
 Wiþputenn iwhille macche . 3035
 Þe Goddspell sezzþ þatt Godess word
 Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge ;
 Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 Iss Godess azhenn kinde,

7 Godess word, 7 Godess witt, 3040
 7 soþ Godd inn himm sellfenn.

* Þatt Godess enngell seꝝde þær
 Till Josæp þuss wiþþ worde;
 Þu nemnnenn shallt tatt illke child
 Jesumm þatt ȝho shall childenn, 3045
 Forr þatt he shall hiss aȝhenn folc
 Off þeꝝre sinness hælen, n
 Þatt illke word wass cwidedd ær
 Till ure laffdiȝ Marge
 Þurh Gabriæl, þær þær he comm 3050
 Till hire o Godess hallfe,
 To kiþenn þatt ȝho sholde ben
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe.
 Jesusess name nemnnedd iss
 Hælennde onn Enngliss spæche, 3055
 7 forrþi birrde itt cwidedd ben
 Till eȝȝþerr kinn onn eorþe,
 Till weppmann 7 till wifmannkinn,
 Forr þatt he wollde baþe
 Weppmenn 7 wifmenn hælen, her 3060
 Off þeꝝre sinness wunde.

Þatt Godess enngell, þær he spacc
 Wiþþ Josæp þær he sleppte,

- Droh út off Ysaygess boc
 Wittness off Cristess come, 3065
 Þatt dide he forr he wolde uss swa
 Full wel don tunnderrstandenn,
 Þatt baþe droghenn all till an
 Off Jesu Cristess come,
 Þe Judewisshe follkess boc, 3070
 ʒ Goddspellbokess lare,
 ʒ ec forr þatt he wolde swa
 Full opennlike shæwenn,
 Þatt nass itt nohht færlike don
 Þatt Godd warp mann onn eorþe, 3075
 Forr þatt itt wass forr manig dagg
 Ær cwidedd þurrh prophetess.
 ʒ ec he droh þatt wittness forþ
 Off Ysaygess lare,
 Þatt Josæp sholde þess te bett 3080
 Trowwenn, þatt Sannte Marge
 Wass wiss þatt illke maggdennmann
 Þatt wïtess haffdenn cwidedd.
 Þatt Ysayas haffde seggd
 ʒ writenn uppo boke, 3085
 Þatt maggdenn sholde berenn child
 Wïpputenn macchess mæne,
 ʒ tatt itt sholde nemnedd ben
 Emanuæl onn eorþe,
 Þatt wass inoh all an wïpp þatt 3090
 Þatt Godess enngell seggde
 Till Sannte Marge, þær he spacc
 Wïpp hire o Godess hallfe;

Forr þær he seǵǵde wel þatt ǵho An sune sholde childenn,	3095
Þatt sholde nemnedd ben Jesus ǵ Godess Sune onn eorþe;	
Forr Godess Sune iss soþfasst Godd * Hiss faderr efenmete,	
ǵ tatt iss Jesu Crist tatt iss Hiss faderr efenmete;	3100
Forr Crist iss Godess Sune ǵ Godd Inn ure mennissnesse,	
ǵ tatt wass þurrrh Emmanuæl Full witerrlig bitacnedd;	3105
Forr ǵiff þu willst Emmanuæl Till Ennglissh spæche turrnenn,	
Itt seǵǵþ þatt Godd iss her wiþþ uss Inn ure mennissnesse .	
Josæp, forr þatt he nolde nohht Onn ane wise gilltenn,	3110
All wollde he shædenn fra þatt þing þatt he nohht off ne wisse;	
ǵ Godd ne keppte nohht off þatt Off þatt he sholde shædenn,	3115
Forr þa mann munnde trowwenn wel þatt ǵho forrlegenn wære,	
ǵiff þatt ǵho wære stillelig Forrlætenn ǵ forrworppenn .	
ǵ her mann unnderrstanddenn maǵǵ þurrrh þiss Josæpess bisne,	3120

- Þatt mann birrþ lokenn allre mast
 Aȝȝ till hiss aȝhenn sawle ;
 Forr birrþ me nowwþerr hellpenn þe
 To lif, ne to þe sawle, 3125
 Swa þatt icc ohht forrgillte me
 Ȝæn Godd onn aniȝ wise .
 Acc all þatt icc maȝȝ gengenn þe,
 Swa þatt I nohht ne gillte,
 All birrþ me bliþelike don 3130
 Forr heofennlike mede,
 ȝ nohht ne birrþ me gengenn þe
 Forr eorþliȝ loff to winnenn .
 Josæp all unnderstod full wel
 Þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde, 3135
 ȝ ras himm upp off slæpe anan
 Þurh soþfasst herrsumnnesse,
 ȝ dide all alls himm bedenn wass,
 ȝ toc wel wiþþ hiss macche ;
 Forr þatt he wisste þa þurh whatt 3140
 ȝho wurrþenn wass wiþþ childe .
 ȝ wel bilimmpeþþ þatt itt seȝȝþ
 Þatt he ras upp off slæpe,
 Forr he wass þa brohht ūt off all
 Orrtrowwþe ȝ orraþnesse, 3145
 Son summ he wisste inoh þurh whatt
 Hiss macche wass wiþþ childe ;
 Forr þatt wass þurh wantrowwþess slæp,
 Þatt he wass off hiss macche
 All orraþ whatt he mihte don, 3150
 Off þatt ȝho wass wiþþ childe .

- ȝ tær he ras upp off þatt slæp
 Þær Godess enngell seȝȝde,
 O whillke wise hiss macche wass
 Wipputenn himm wipþ childe; 3155
 Forr sippenn toc he swipe wel
 Wipþ hire onn alle wise,
 ȝ toc to þeowwtenn hire anan
 Wipþ þæw att alle nede.
 ȝ swa bilæf ȝho þa wipþ himm 3160
 Inn Nazaræþess chesstre,
 ȝ ȝede þa wipþ childe þær
 All all se fele mōneþþ,
 Alls iff itt wære an operr child
 Þatt wære onn hire streonedd, 3165
 * Forrþi þatt ure Laferrd Crist,
 Þatt wass inn hire wambe,
 Wass wurrþenn all þweorrt ūt soþ mann
 I bodig ȝ i sawle,
 Wipputenn þatt tatt he wass wiss 3170
 All þweorrt ūt clene off sinne.
 ȝ forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 Off hire flæshess kinde,
 All all swa ȝede ȝho wipþ himm
 Till hire rihhte time, 3175
 Alls iff he wære anoþer child
 Þatt wære onn hire streonedd.

- Annd hire meꝝhe Elysabæþ
 Wass gladd inoh 7 bliþe
 Off hire dere child Johan, 3180
 7 lefliꝝ ȝho himm fedde ;
 7 swiþe wel he wex 7 þraf,
 7 Drihhtin wass he cweme ;
 Forr affterr þatt te Goddspell seꝝȝþ,
 Þatt þweorrt ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ, 3185
 Wisslikess þingess Godess hannd
 Wass wiþþ þatt child onn eorþe .
 7 tatt wass upponn all hiss lif
 Full opennlike sene ;
 Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa 3190
 Þurh hise freondess fode,
 Þatt he þa mihte himm sellf ben wel
 Hiss aȝhenn hellpe 7 hirde,
 7 tatt he cuþe himm ane þen
 7 lokenn till himm sellfenn, 3195
 Forrþrihht anan he flæh aweȝȝ
 Fra faderr 7 fra moderr,
 7 flæh himm inntill wesste land
 Þær itt wass all unnbiggedd,
 7 shadde himm all þweorrt ūt fra menn, 3200
 Forr þatt he wolde himm ȝemenn,
 Swa þatt he þurh an idell word
 Ne sholde himm nohht forrgilltenn .
 7 tær he ledde himm ane hiss lif
 Fra þatt he wass full litell 3205
 Till þatt he waxenn wass, 7 neh
 Off þrittig winnterr elde .

- Hiss clap wass off ollfenntess hær,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Hiss girrdell wass off shepess skinn 3210
 Abutenn hise lendess,
 Hiss drinnch wass waterr aꝝ occ aꝝ,
 Hiss mete wilde rotess,
 ʒ giff he mihte findenn ohht
 Off huniꝝ i þatt wesste. 3215
 Þiss lif to ledenn he bigann,
 Whann he wass ʒēt full litell,
 ʒ aꝝ hēt held full wel anan
 Till þatt he ʒaff hiss ende.
 * Swille lif wass tacedd þurh þatt lac : 3220
 Þatt all wass brennd till asskess,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ʒuw
 Biforenn o þiss lare;
 Forr þu ne miht nohht ledenn her
 Nan bettere lif onn eorþe 3225
 Þann iss, þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrse
 ʒ all þweorrt ūt forrwerpe
 All weoreldlike lif ʒ lusst,
 ʒ fleo fra menn till wesste,
 ʒ tær wiþþ hard ʒ haliz lif 3230
 Be ʒeornfull Crist to cwemenn;
 Forr swille lif iss all þweorrt ūt dæd
 Fra weoreldshipess lusstess,
 ʒ itt iss all þurh haliz fir
 Off soþfast lufe o Criste 3235

- Turnedd till asskess 7 till dusst,
 Forrþi þatt swillke leode
 Azz follzhenn soþ meocnessess sloþ,
 Þatt iss þurh asskess tacnedd.
- 7 Sannt Johan bigann swillc lif 3240
 Whann he wass ȝēt full litell,
 7 azz hēft held full wel anan
 Till þatt he ȝaff hiss ende .
- 7 swa birrþ ilc Cristene mann
 Þatt ȝeorneþþ affterr blisse, 3245
 Azz himm birrþ gode dedess don
 Whil þatt hiss lif himm lassteþþ ;
 Forr mann ne maȝȝ nohht borrgzhenn ben,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,
 Þohh mann biginne god to don, 3250
 Butt iff mann wel itt ende .
- Uss birrþ biginnenn god to don,
 7 haldenn a þæronne,
 7 uss birrþ endenn ure lif
 Inn ure gode dede ; 3255
 7 ta shall ure Laferrd Crist
 Att ure lifess ende
 Uss ȝifenn ure swinnkess læn,
 Wipp enngless eche blisse ;
- 7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa 3260
 To cwemenn Crist onn erþe
 Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben
 To brukenn heffness blisse . Amæn .

Nu wile icc here shæwenn zuw
 Off ure laffdiȝ Marȝe, 3265
 Off hu ȝho barr þe Laferrd Crist
 Att hire rihhte time,
 Swa þatt ȝho þohh þær affterr wass
 A maȝȝdenn þweorrt ūt clene;

25/xi/98

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII.

Exiit edictum.

An Romanisshe Kaserrking 3270
 Wass Augusstuss ȝehatenn,
 ȝ he wass wurrþenn Kaserrking
 Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
 ȝ he gann þennkenn off himm sellf,
 ȝ off hiss miccle riche. 3275
 ȝ he bigann to þennkenn þa,
 Swa sum þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Off þatt he wolde witenn wel
 Hu mikell fehþ himm come,
 ȝiff himm off all hiss kinedom 3280
 * Ilc mann an peninng ȝæfe.
 ȝ he badd settenn upp o writt
 All mannkinn, forr to lokenn
 Hu mikell fehþ he mihhte swa
 Off all þe weorelld sammenn, 3285

* Col. 84.

- Þurrh þatt himm shollde off ille an mann
 An peninng wurrþenn recnedd.
 ʒ ta wass sett tatt iwhille mann,
 Whær summ he wære o lande,
 Ham shollde wendenn to þatt tun 3290
 Þatt he wass borenn inne,
 ʒ tatt he shollde þær forr himm
 Hiss hæfeddpeninng recnenn,
 Swa þatt he ʒæn þe Kaserrking
 Ne felle nohht i wīte. 3295
 ʒ i þatt illke time wass
 Josæp wiþþ Sannte Marge
 I Galilew, ʒ i þatt tun
 Þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmedd.
 ʒ ta þeʒʒ baþe forenn ham 3300
 Till þeʒgre baþre kinde;
 Inntill þe land off ʒerrsalæm
 Þeʒʒ forenn samenn baþe,
 ʒ comenn inntill Beþpleæm
 Till þeʒgre baþre birde, 3305
 Þær wass hemm baþe birde to,
 Forr þatt teʒʒ baþe wærenn
 Off Daviþþ kingess kinness menn,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.
 ʒ Daviþþ kingess birde wass 3310
 I Beþleæmess chesstre;
 ʒ hemm wass baþe birde þær
 Þurrh Daviþþ kingess birde;
 Forr þatt teʒʒ baþe wærenn off
 Daviþess kin ʒ sibbe. 3315

- 7 Sannte Marzess time wass
 þatt zho þa sholde childenn,
 7 tær zho barr Allmahhtiz Godd
 þatt all þiss weorelld wrohhte,
 7 wand himm sone i winndeclūt, 3320
 7 lezȝde himm inn an cribbe;
 Forrþi þatt zho ne wisste whær
 zho mihhte himm don i bure.
 7 tohh þatt Godd wass borenn þær
 Swa dærnelike onn eorþe, 3325
 7 wundenn þær swa wreccheliz
 Wipþ clutess inn an cribbe,
 Ne wollde he nohht forrholenn ben
 Þohhwheþþre i þezȝre clutess,
 Acc wollde shæwenn whatt he wass 3330
 Þurh heofennlike takenn.
 Forr sone anan afterr þatt he
 Wass borenn þær to manne,
 Þær onnfasst i þatt illke land
 * Wass seȝhenn mikell takenn. 3335
 An enngell comm off heoffness ærd,
 Inn aness weress hewe,
 Till hirdess þær þær þezȝ þatt nihht
 Biwokenn þezȝre faldess,
 Þatt enngell comm 7 stod hemm bi 3340
 Wipþ heoffness lihht 7 leome.
 7 forrþrihht summ þezȝ sæȝhenn himm
 Þezȝ wurrdenn swiþe offdredde;

- 7 Godess enngell hemm bigann
 To frofrenn 7 to beldenn, 3345
 7 seȝȝde hemm þuss o Godess hallf
 Wipþ swiþe milde spæche;
 Ne beo ȝe nohht forrdredde off me,
 Acc beo ȝe swiþe bliþe,
 Forr icc amm sennd off heoffness ærd 3350
 To kipenn Godess wille,
 To kipenn ȝuw þatt all folc iss
 Nu cumenn mikell blisse,
 Forr ȝuw iss borenn nu to dazȝ
 Hælennde off ȝure sinness, 3355
 An wennchell þatt iss Jesu Crist,
 Þatt wite ȝe to soþe.
 7 her onnfasst he borenn iss
 I Daviþþ kingess chesstre,
 Þatt iss ȝehatenn Beþþleæm, 3360
 I þiss Judisskenn birde.
 7 her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 Summ þing to witerr tākenn;
 ȝe shulenn findenn ænne child
 I winndeclutess wundenn, 3365
 7 itt iss inn a cribbe leȝȝd,
 7 tær ȝēt muȝhenn findenn.
 7 sone anan se þiss wass seȝȝd
 Þurh an off Godess enngless,
 A mikell here off enngleþeod 3370
 Wass cumenn ūt off heoffnē,
 7 all þatt hirdeflocc hemm sahh
 7 herrde whatt teȝȝ sungenn.

- Þezg alle sungenn ænne sang
 Drihhtin to lofe 7 wurrþe, 3375
 7 tuss þezg sungenn alle imæn,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd
 Wurrþminnt 7 loff 7 wulderr,
 7 upponn eorþe griþþ 7 friþþ, 3380
 Þurh Godess mildheorrtnesse,
 Till iwhille mann þatt habbenn shall
 God heorhte 7 agz god wille.
 7 sone anan se þiss wass þær
 Þurh Godess enngless awwnedd, 3385
 Þezg wenndenn fra þa wäkemenn
 All út off þezgze sihþe.
 Þa hirdess tokenn sone þuss
 To spekenn hemm bitwenenn;
 Ga we nu till þatt illke tun 3390
 Þatt Beþpleæm iss nemmnedd,
 7 loke we þatt illke word
 Þatt iss nu wrohht onn eorþe,
 Þatt Drihhtin Godd uss hafeþþ wrohht
 7 awwnedd þurh hiss are. 3395
 7 sone anan þezg zedenn forþ
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 7 fundenn Sannte Marze þær
 7 Josæp hire macche,
 7 ec þezg fundenn þær þe child 3400
 Þær itt wass lezgd i cribbe.

- 7 ta þezg unnderrstodenn wel
 Þatt word tatt Godess enngless
 Hemm haffdenn awwnedd off þatt child,
 Þatt tezg þær haffdenn fundenn; 3405
- 7 ta þezg wenndenn hemm onngæn
 Wipp rihhte læfe o Criste,
 7 tokenn innwarrdlike Godd
 To lofenn 7 to þannkenn
 All þatt tezg haffdenn herrd off himm, 3410
 7 seghenn þurrh hiss are.
- 7 sone anan þezg kiddenn forþ
 Amang Judisskenn þeode
 All þatt tezg haffdenn herrd off Crist,
 7 seghenn wel wipp eghne; 3415
- 7 iwhille mann þatt herrde itt ohht
 Forrwundredd wass þæroffe.
 7 ure laffdið Marze toc
 All þatt gho sahh 7 herrde,
 7 all gho^t held inn hire þohht, 3420
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 7 lezge itt all tosamenn azg
 I swiþe þohhtfull heorrte,
 All þatt gho sahh 7 herrde off Crist,
 Whas moderr gho wass wurrþenn. 3425

Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Wass he zēt, alls hiss wille wass,
 Awwnedd onn oþerr wise.

- He sette a steornne upp o þe lifft 343^o
 Full brad, 7 brihht, 7 shene,
 Onn æst hallf off þiss middellærd,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Amang þatt folc þatt cann innsihht
 Off manig þing þurh steornness, 3435
 Amang þe Caldeowisshe þeod
 Þatt cann innsihht o steornness.
 7 tatt þeod wass hæþene þeod
 Þatt Crist gaff þa swillc takenn;
 Forrþi þatt he þezgm wolde þa 344^o
 To rihhte læfe wendenn.
 7 son se þezg þatt steornneleom
 Þær sæghenn upp o liffte,
 Þreo kingess off þatt illke land
 Full wel itt unnderrstodenn, 3445
 7 wisstenn witerrlið þærþurh
 Þatt swillc new king wass awwnedd,
 Þatt wass soþ Godd 7 soþ mann ec,
 An had off twinne kinde.
 All þiss þezg unnderrstodenn wel 345^o
 Forr þatt itt Godd hemm ūþe,
 * 7 cōmenn samenn alle þreo,
 7 settenn hemm bitwenenn,
 Þatt illc an sholde þrinne lac
 Habbenn wiþþ him o lade, 3455
 7 tatt tezg sholldenn farenn forþ
 To lezgtenn 7 to sekenn

- Þatt newe king, þatt borenn wass
 Amang Judisskenn þeode.
- ʒ sone anan þezʒ forenn forþ 3460
 Ille an wiþþ þrinne lakess,
 Forr þatt ta lakess sholdenn uss
 Well mikell god bitacenn.
- ʒ teʒgre steorne wass wiþþ hemm
 To ledenn hemm þe weʒge, 3465
 Forr aʒʒ itt flæt upp i þe lifft
 Biforenn hemm a litell,
 To tæchenn hemm þatt weʒge rihht
 Þatt ledde hemm towarrd Criste.
- Acc fra þatt Kaldewisshe land, 3470
 Þatt teʒʒ þa comenn offe,
 Wass mikell weʒge till þatt land
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne;
 ʒ forrþi wass hemm ned to don
 God þraʒhe to þatt weʒge, 3475
 Forr rihht onn hiss þrittende daʒʒ
 Þezʒ comenn till þatt chesstre,
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne;
 Þuss wass þe Laferrd Jesu Crist 3480
 Awwnedd o twinne wise
 Forrþrihht anan, i þatt tatt he
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Forr þatt menn sholdenn cnawenn himm
 ʒ lofenn himm ʒ wurrþenn, 3485
 ʒ cumenn till þe Crisstenndom
 ʒ till þe rihhte læfe,

7 winnenn swa to cumenn upp
 Till heofennrichess blisse.
 Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss, 3490
 7 uss birrþ hemm þurrhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt teyg lærenn uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

Forrþrihht anan se time comm,
 Þatt ure Drihhtin wollde 3495
 Ben borenn i þiss middellærd
 Forr all mankinne nede,
 He chæs himm sone kinness menn
 All swillke summ he wollde,
 7 whær he wollde borenn ben 3500
 He chæs all att hiss wille.
 7, alls hiss lefe wille wass,
 Hiss moderr Sannte Marge
 Comm rihht inntill þatt illke tun
 7 till þatt illke bottle, 3505
 Þatt he wollde inne borenn ben
 7 awwnedd her onn eorþe.
 * 7 forrþi þatt maggþhadess lif
 Iss heghesst allre life,
 Forrþi chæs ure Laferrd Crist 3510
 An maggdenn himm to moderr,
 Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa
 Þatt soþ clænnesse follghenn.

- 7 forr þatt he wass borenn her
 Sahhtnesse 7 griþþ to settenn 3515
 Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,
 7 mannkinn her onn eorþe,
 Forrþi chæs he to wurrþenn mann
 O þatt Kezgersess time,
 Þatt held wiþþ mikell griþþ 7 friþþ 3520
 Hiss kinedom onn eorþe .
 7 forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 To gifenn menn onn eorþe
 Hiss aghenn hallghe flæsh 7 blod,
 Sop bræd to þezgre sawle, 3525
 Forrþi chæs he þatt illke tun
 To wurrþenn borenn inne,
 Þatt wass gehatenn Beþpleæm,
 Forrþi þatt itt bitacneþþ
 Þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne don, 3530
 7 tatt iss Cristess kirkke ;
 Forr Cristess flæsh 7 Cristess blod
 Iss hallghedd inn hiss kirkke,
 Forr þær to wurrþenn lifess bræd
 Till alle Cristess þeowwess . 3535
 7 all all swa se þa wass sett
 Þurh þatt Kaseress hæse,
 Þatt illc mann sholde cumenn ham
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Forr þær to reccnenn till þe king 3540
 An peninng forr himm sellfenn,
 7 tatt mann sholde hiss name þær
 Att hame o wriþe settenn,

All all swa biddeþþ ure king,
 Þe Laferrd Crist off heffne, 3545
 Þatt illc mann shule cumenn ham
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Þatt iss inntill rihht Crisstenndom,
 7 inntill rihhte læfe,
 Inntill þatt soþfasstnessess ham 3550
 Þatt mann wass shapenn inne,
 7 recnenn himm þatt pening þær
 Þatt tacneþþ rihhtwisnesse;
 7 he shall wrītenn alle þa
 Þatt cwemmdenn himm o life 3555
 Onn eche lifess bokess writt,
 To brukenn heoffness blisse.
 7 ec þurh þatt tatt Josæp comm
 Wipþ ure laffdiȝ Marge
 Till Beþpleæm, Daviþess burrh, 3560
 * Forr sillferr þær to recnenn
 Forr Marge, 7 forr himm sellfenn ec,
 Afterr þe kingess hæse,
 Þurh þatt we mughenn sen full wel,
 Þatt Jesuss nohht ne wolde 3565
 Ben borenn nowwhar i þe land,
 Būtt inn hiss aghenn birde;
 Forr ure laffdiȝ Marge wass
 Þatt illke kingess meȝhe,
 Forr gho wass off Daviþess kinn 3570
 Þatt Drihhtin wass full dere.

- 7 hire sune wass himm lic
 O fēle kinne wise ;
 Forr Crist wass strang wiþþ hannd inoh
 To werrpenn dun þe deofell, 3575
 7 Crist wass æfre swillc to sen
 7 ā beoþ butenn ende,
 Þatt gode Ʒeorrdenn himm to sen,
 7 æfre shulenn Ʒeorrnenn .
 7 tiss iss þatt uss opennliƷ 3580
 Daviþess name tacneþþ ;
 Forr itt uss tacneþþ strang wiþþ hannd
 7 luffsumm onn to lokenn,
 7 Crist iss baþe - strang wiþþ hannd,
 7 luffsumm onn to lokenn . 3585
 7 Crist iss all se Daviþþ wass
 Shephirde, 7 king, 7 kemmpe,
 Forr Crist iss allre kinge King,
 7 alle shaffte Laferrd .
 7 Daviþþ king sloh Goliāt, 3590
 Hæþene folkess kemmpe,
 7 Crist band uss þe laþe gast,
 All hellewaress strenncþe .
 7 Daviþþ, whanne he Ʒung mann wass,
 Þa wass he shepess hirde, 3595
 7 Crist iss hirde off hise shep,
 Off hise dere þeowwess .
 7 Crist wass hirde god inoh
 Þatt Ʒaff hiss aƷhenn sawle,
 To lesenn hise shep þærwiþþ 3600
 Ūt off þe deofless walde .

Ða gode menn þatt lufenn Crist,
 ʒ hise laʒhess haldenn,
 Þeʒʒ alle sinndenn Cristess shep,
 Forr þatt teʒʒ sinndenn alle 3605
 Æddmode ʒ meoke ʒ milde menn,
 All affterr shepess kinde .

ʒ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Þatt time þatt hiss moderr wass 3610
 I þeowwdom unnderr laferrd,
 Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn swa
 Unnseʒʒenndliʒ meocnesse,
 To tæchenn þurh himm sellfenn swa,
 ʒ þurh hiss hallʒhe bisne, 3615
 Þatt ʒuw birrþ berenn bliþeliʒ
 Þeowwdom off ʒure laferrd;
 ʒ ec forr þatt he wollde swa
 Þurh hiss þeowwdom ūtlesenn
 Off deofless þeowwdom alle þa, 3620
 Þatt wel himm sholldenn follʒhenn .
 ʒ tatt te laffdiʒ Marge warrþ
 * I Nazaræþ wiþþ childe,
 ʒ tatt ʒho comm off Galileow
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre, 3625
 Þatt time þatt ʒho Jesu Crist
 To manne sholde childenn,

- Þatt iss nu filledd illke daȝȝ
 Þurh Jesu Cristess þeowwess.
 Forr Nazaræþ onn Enngliſsh iss 3630
 Alls iff þu nemme blosstme,
 ȝ Galileow bitacneþþ wheol,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,
 ȝ Beþpleæm tacneþþ þatt hus
 Þatt lifess bræd iss inne, 3635
 ȝ Godess þeowwess blomenn aȝȝ
 Inn alle gode þæwess,
 Her i þiss middellærdess lif
 Þatt þurh þe wheol iss tacnedd.
 Forr all þiss middellærdess þing 3640
 Aȝȝ turrneþþ her ȝ wharrfeþþ
 Nu upp, nu dun, swa summ þe wheol,
 ȝ nohht ne stannt itt stille.
 ȝ Cristess þeowwess aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Forrhoghenn ȝ forrwerrpenn 3645
 All weoreldshipess fule lusst,
 ȝ alle fule þæwess,
 ȝ cumenn ūt off Galileow
 Gastlike o swilke wise,
 ȝ cumenn inntill Beþpleæm, 3650
 Þatt tacneþþ Cristess kirkke,
 Þatt Cristess flæsh ȝ Cristess blod
 Þe sawle bræd iss inne.
 ȝ Jesu Crist iss borenn þær
 Swa summ itt wære off moderr, 3655
 Þurh þatt tatt hise þeowwess þær
 Wiþþ spell off Godess lare

Don læwedd folc to sen summ del,
 7 don hemm tunnerrstannenn,
 þatt Crist iss Godd, 7 Crist iss mann, 3660
 An had off twinne kinde .

Forrprihht anan se Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr,
 7ho wand himm sone i winndeclūt,
 7 leggde himm inn an cribbe . 3665
 Acc uss birrþ wītenn þatt he warrþ,
 All wiþþ hiss aghenn wille,
 Unnorne 7 wrecche 7 usell child
 Inn ure mennissnesse,
 Forr þatt he wolde inn heoffness ærd 3670
 Uss alle makenn riche .
 7 he þatt all þiss middellærd
 Onn alle wise shrideþþ,
 He wolde wundenn ben forr uss
 * I wrecche winndeclutess, 3675
 Forr þatt he wolde shridenn uss
 Wiþþ heofennlike wæde .
 7 he þatt all þiss weorelld shop
 7 alle shaffte stereþþ,
 He lēt himm baþe bindenn her 3680
 Wiþþ bandess fēt 7 hande,
 Forr þatt he wolde unnbindenn uss
 Off hellepiness bandess .

- 7 heoffne 7 lifft 7 land 7 sæ
 Wipþ Goddcunndnesse filleþþ 3685
 Þatt illke child, tatt tær wass leꝝgd
 Inn an full naru cribbe,
 Forr þatt he wolde gifenn uss
 All heoffness rume riche .
 7 he þatt fedepþ enngleþeod 3690
 7 alle cwike shaffte,
 He laꝝg all, alls hiss wille wass,
 Biforenn asse i cribbe,
 Swa summ he wære gifenn himm
 To wurrþenn himm to fode, 3695
 Forr þatt he wolde bringenn uss
 Upp inntill heoffness blisse,
 7 gifenn uss himm sellfenn þær
 Wipþ enngless eche fode .
 Þuss Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Godd, 3700
 Wass wrecche mann onn eorþe,
 Forr swa to bringenn mannkinn onn
 To ȝeornenn affterr litell,
 Forr þatt he lufepþ alle þa
 Þatt hise laꝝhess haldenn, 3705
 7 lufenn, forr þe lufe off himm,
 To libbenn her onn eorþe
 Full wrecchelike inn uselldom
 Off metess 7 off clapess .
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist 3710
 Wass leꝝgd inn asse cribbe,
 Þatt tacnepþ uss, þatt he comm her
 To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe

Dr. v. 9585

- Wipþ mannkinn þatt wass stunnt, 7 dill,
 7 skillæs swa summ asse. 3715
- 7 asse - þohh itt litell be,
 Itt hafepþ mikell afell
 To berenn upp well mikell sæm,
 7iff mann itt dop þæronne .
- 7 swa wass neh all folc þatt dagz 3720
 þatt Crist comm her to manne,
 Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh
 To þeowwtenn laþe gastess,
 To berenn upp þatt laþe sæm,
 To don alle þezgre wille. 3725
- 7 þurh þatt Godd wass wurþenn mann
 Forr ure miccle nede,
 Þurh þatt wass he, þatt witt tu wel,
 All wipþ hiss lefe wille
- Nipþredd 7 wannsedd wunderrlig, 3730
 * 7 lazhedd inn himm sellfenn,
 Forr o þatt hallf þatt he wass mann,
 Mann mihhte himm fon 7 pinenn
 Wipþ hāt 7 kald, wipþ nesshe 7 harrd,
 Wipþ pine off þrist 7 hunggerr, 3735
 7 cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel
 Inn ure mennisscnesse .
- 7 Godd wass wurþenn swa forr uss
 7ēt lasse þann an enngell;
 Forr mann ne mazg nohht enngell seon 3740
 Ne tākenn himm ne bindenn,

Ne pinenn himm, ne cwellenn himm,
 Forr he ne deʒeþþ næfre.
 Acc Drihhtin Godd warrþ her forr þe
 ʒēt lasse þann hiss enngell, 3745
 ʒ lahghre inoh, forrþi þatt he
 þe wolde ʒifenn bisne,
 þatt te birrþ aʒʒ þe sellfenn her
 þurrh soþ meocnesse laʒhenn,
 ʒ lætenn swiþe unnorneliz 3750
 ʒ litell off þe sellfenn.

þatt hirdess wokenn o þatt nahht
 þatt Crist wass borenn onne,
 þatt wass swa summ hiss wille wass,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn 3755
 þatt he forrþi wass wurrþenn mann,
 Forr þatt he wolde sammnenn
 An flocc off menn till Crisstenndom,
 ʒ till þe rihhte læfe,
 þatt sholldenn wurrþenn hise shep 3760
 þurrh heore unnshapiʒnesse,
 ʒ sholldenn habbenn oferr hemm
 Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness;
 Forr þatt teʒʒ sholldenn hirdess ben
 To ʒemenn hemm ʒ gætenn, 3765
 ʒ ec forr þatt he wolde ben
 Himm self ūtnumenn hirde,
 Swa þatt he wolde hiss aʒhenn lif
 Forr hise shep forrlætenn.

- Þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht, 3770
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 To spekenn wiþþ þa wakemenn
 Þatt wokenn heore faldess,
 7 tatt he comm þatt nihht till hemm
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht 7 leome, 3775
 7 tatt teƷƷ wærenn forr þatt lihht,
 7 forr þatt enngless sihhþe,
 Forrdredde swiþe fasste anan,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 7 ec þatt Godess enngell toc 3780
 To frofrenn hemm wiþþ worde,
 * All þatt wass don þurh Jesu Crist
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure Godd
 Well offte senndeþþ enngless 3785
 Inntill þiss middellærd, tatt iss
 All full off þeossternesse,
 Þatt iss off all þatt ifell iss
 Inn alle kinne sinne.
 Itt tacneþþ þatt he senndeþþ hemm 3790
 Inntill þiss þeossternesse,
 To frofrenn þa þatt wakenn wel
 Onngæness laþe gastess,
 7 standdenn inn to shildenn hemm
 Fra deofless swikedorness. 3795
 7 all þatt flocc þatt hemm iss sēt
 To Ʒemenn 7 to Ʒætenn,

- To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ Godd
 Enngless 7 hallzhe sawless,
 7 azz þezg cumenn dun till þa 3800
 Wipþ heoffness lihht 7 leome,
 þatt iss wipþ witt 7 god innsiht
 Inn alle kinne þinge,
 Forr Drihhtin gifepþ her hiss þeoww
 God witt, 7 mahht, 7 wille, 3805
 To standenn zæn þe lape gast
 7 zæn all þatt he læreþþ.
 Acc azz þezg sinndenn þohh swa þehh
 Well swipe sare offdredde
 Off domess dazess starrke dom, 3810
 7 off þe Demess irre,
 All all swa summ þa wäkemenn
 Well swipe offdredde wærenn
 Off heoffness brihhte lihht 7 leom,
 7 off þatt enngless sihhþe; 3815
 Acc hiht 7 hope o Drihhtin Godd
 7 onn hiss mildheorrtnesse,
 þatt frofreþþ hemm 7 beoldeþþ hemm
 To follzhenn Godess lare,
 To fandenn, gif þezg muzhenn swa 3820
 þe Demess are winnenn.
 7 tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel
 þurh þatt tatt Godess enngell
 Toc sone anan wipþ milde word
 þa wäkemenn to frofrenn, 3825
 Forr þatt he wisste wel þatt tezz
 Off himm forrdredde wærenn;

- Forr Godess enngell frofreþþ mann,
 Ʒiff þatt he seoþ himm færedd ;
 Forr Godess enngell iss full meoc, 3830
 Ʒ soffte, Ʒ milde, Ʒ bliþe,
 Ʒ deofell iss all full off niþ,
 Ʒ full off grammcunndnesse,
 Ʒ full off hēte towarrd mann,
 Ʒ full off modignesse, 3835
 Ʒ Ʒiff he seoþ þe mann forrdredd,
 He wile himm skerrenn mare,
 Ʒ ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt,
 Ʒ shetenn inn hiss heorrtē .
 * Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss 3840
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o Criste,
 Þohh þatt he grissliƷ deofell seo,
 Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd .
 Þatt enngell seƷƷde þatt he wass
 þa cumenn forr to kiþenn, 3845
 O Godess hallfe, þær till hemm
 An swiþe mikell blisse,
 Þatt sholde ben till all þe folc ;
 Þatt seƷƷde he forr þatt tanne
 Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd 3850
 Full mikell blisse Ʒ sellþe,
 Till alle þa þatt sholldenn wel
 O Godess Sune lefenn,
 O Jesu Crist tatt borenn wass
 Þatt illke nahht to manne . 3855

- He seȝde þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne
 Nohht o þe nahht, acc o þe dazȝ,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr dazȝess lihht bitacneþþ uss 3860
 All eche lifess blisse,
 ȝ nahht bitacneþþ all þatt wa
 þatt iss inn hellepine.
 ȝ Crist wass borenn i þiss lif
 To lesenn uss off helle, 3865
 Forr þatt he wolde ȝifenn uss
 Wipþ enngless eche blisse.
 ȝ tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec
 þurh þatt, tatt Godess enngell
 Wass awwnedd till þa wākemenn 3870
 Wipþ heoffness lihht ȝ leome;
 Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 Wass wurþenn mann onn eorþe,
 To ȝifenn heoffness lihht ȝ leom
 þatt folc þatt sholde himm follȝhenn. 3875

- þatt Godd Allmahhtig wurþenn wass
 ȝung child inn ure kinde,
 ȝ wrecche child off wrecche kinn,
 þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn
 þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn Crist, 3880
 ȝ lofenn himm ȝ wurþenn,
 Off þatt he wolde himm sellfenn swa
 Forr ure lufe laȝhenn,

- 7 off þatt hé warrþ wrecche mann
 Forr uss to makenn riche, 3885
 Wipþ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd,
 Wipputenn ende i blisse .
 Annd þurh þatt, tatt tær awwnedd wass
 An here off Godess enngless,
 Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist 3890
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Þurh þatt wass uss don þær full wel
 To sen 7 tunnderrstandenn,
 Þatt enngless standenn azz occ azz
 To lofenn Godd 7 wurrþenn . 3895
 * 7 þurh þatt illke wass uss ec
 Don full wel tunnderrstandenn,
 Þatt uss birrþ lofenn Drihhtin azz
 Wipþ innwarrd heorttess tunge,
 7 þannkenn himm þatt miccle god 3900
 Þatt he doþ uss onn eorþe .
 7 þurh þatt illke wass uss ec
 Don full wel tunnderrstandenn,
 Þatt Crist, all ennglepeode king,
 Wass borenn her to manne, 3905
 Alls iff he zæn þe laþe gast
 Wipþ hère wollde fihtenn,
 To winnenn Adam 7 hiss kinn
 Ut off þe deofless walde,
 7 settenn enngless oferr hemm 3910
 To zemenn hemm 7 gætenn,

- 7 forr to shildenn hemm onngæn
 þe deofless laþe wiless.
 Annd Godess enngless wærenn þa
 Well swiþe glade wurrþenn 3915
 Off þatt, tatt Godd wass wurrþenn mann,
 Forr þatt tezz wisstenn alle,
 Þatt tezzre genge sholde ben
 Wipþ gode sawless ekedd,
 7 wurrþedd ec, 7 all forrþi 3920
 Þezz wærenn swiþe bliþe,
 7 all forrþi þezz sungenn þa
 Þiss sang wipþ mikell blisse,
 Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd
 Wurrþshipe, 7 loff, 7 wulderr, 3925
 7 upponn eorþe griþþ 7 friþþ,
 Þurrh Godess mildheorrtnesse,
 Till iwhille mann þatt habbenn shall
 God heorrtte 7 azz god wille.
 Þiss sungenn þezz, forrþi þatt tezz 3930
 Full wel þær unnderrstodenn,
 Þatt tezzre genge sholde ben
 Þurrh hallzhe sawless ekedd,
 Þurrh whatt biforenn Drihhtin Godd,
 7 giff þatt itt waxenn mihhte, 3935
 Wurrþshipe 7 wulderr sholde ben,
 Swa summ itt waxenn wære,
 7 ec forr þatt tezz wisstenn wel
 Þatt Godd comm her to manne,
 Forr þatt he wolde griþþ 7 friþþ 3940
 7 soþ sahhtnesse settenn

Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,
 ȝ mannkinn her onn eorþe,
 Þatt mannkinn shollde muȝhenn wel
 Upp cumenn inntill heoffne, 3945
 Þatt heoffness here mihhte swa
 Þurh hallȝhe sawless waxenn,
 Þurh whatt biforenn Drihhtin Godd
 Wurrþshipe waxenn shollde,
 ȝiff þatt himm mihhte waxenn ohht 3950
 ȝ wurrþenn bettre ȝ mare.
 Þatt griþþ wass sett till alle þa,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 * Þatt sholldenn wurrþenn gode menn, 3955
 ȝ habbenn aȝȝ god wille
 Till þa þatt sholldenn unnderrfon
 Wiþþ blisse Cristess come,
 ȝ nohht till þa þatt sholldenn himm
 Forrhoghenn ȝ forrwerppenn;
 Forr niss nohht Godess griþþ wiþþ þa 3960
 Þatt wiþþrenn Godd onngæness,
 Acc hellewawenn iss till þa
 All affterr þeȝȝre wrihhte.
 ȝ her mann unnderrstanddenn maȝȝ,
 Whille mann iss Drihhtin cweme, 3965
 Þatt illke mann iss Drihhtin lef
 Þatt hafeþþ gode wille;
 Forr whase itt iss þatt illke mann
 Þatt hafeþþ aȝȝ god wille,

Þatt illke mann ne sinnzheþþ nohht, 3970

Ne gillteþþ hise þannkess,

Ne towarrd Godd, ne towarrd mann,

ziff þatt he mazg himm lokenn .

z giff þatt iss þatt he missdop

Onn aniz kinne wise, 3975

Itt reoweþþ himm, z sone anan

He stannt itt inn to betenn .

Þatt Godess enngell comm o nahht

Wiþþ heoffness lihht onn eorþe,

Þatt tacneþþ þatt tiss middellærd 3980

Wass full off þeossternesse,

Þurh illkess kinness hæþenndom

Inn iwhille unncænnesse,

Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass borenn her to manne, 3985

To zifenn heoffness lihht z leom

Þatt folc þatt sholde himm cwemenn .

z tatt tatt enngell nohht ne comm

Till kingess ne till eorless,

Ne till þatt laþe riche flocc 3990

Þatt follzheþþ modiznesse,

Þatt dop uss tunnerrstandenn wel

Þatt Drihhtin Godd forrerrpeþþ

All modizlegzgc, z gredizlegzgc,

z irre, z gluternesse, 3995

z all þatt follzheþþ horedom

z swikedom onn eorþe,

Þatt mann maꝝz findenn allre mast

I þa þatt sinndenn riche .

Þatt Godess enngell awwnedd wass

4000

In aness weress hewe,

Þatt wass forrþi þatt enngell maꝝz,

Wipþ hiss Drihhtiness wille,

Himm awwnenn alls he wære a mann

I manness limess alle,

4005

I bodiꝝ þatt he doþ himm inn

Off heofennlike kinde .

ʒ Godd wipþ enngless ȝife uss ā

To brukenn heffness blisse .

Am[æen.] :

*

† ʒ forrþi wass itt upponn himm

4010

Þurh Drihhtin firrst bigunnenn,

Forr þatt itt sholde ben onn himm

Till himm full witerr tākenn,

Þatt he wass Drihhtin swiþe lef

Þurh trowwþess rihhtwisnesse .

4015

ʒ itt wass ec þurh Drihhtin sett

To wurrþenn himm to tākenn,

Þatt Drihhtin haffde ȝifenn himm

Swillc blettciꝝnng ʒ swillc sellþe,

Þatt he wipþ all hiss rihhte streon,

4020

Þatt sholde hiss trowwþe follghenn,

A butenn ende sholde ben

Wipþ Godd inn heoffness blisse .

* Coll. 97—104 wanting.

† Col. 105.

- 7 itt wass sett þurh Godd onn himm,
 Forr þatt itt sholde himm tacnenn, 4025
 Þatt alle þa þatt sholldenn himm
 Wipþ trowwþe 7 dede follghenn,
 Well ȝeorne birrdenn clennsenn hemm
 I bodiȝ 7 i sawle,
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ wolldenn habbenn lott 4030
 Wipþ himm inn eche blisse .
 7 itt wass sett onn himm þurh Godd,
 Forr þatt itt sholde himm tacnenn,
 Þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 To manne cumenn sholde, 4035
 7 wurþenn borenn off hiss kinn
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 To clennsenn her þurh Cristenndom,
 Þurh fulluhht, 7 þurh læfe,
 An flocc þatt sholde lufenn himm 4040
 7 hise laghess haldenn,
 Þatt sholde risenn upp off dæþ
 O domess dazȝ, þatt wise
 Þatt tanne sholde itt lesedd ben
 Fra dæþess ȝocc þurh Criste, 4045
 7 all þweorrt út ben clennsedd ta
 Off flæshess untrumnesse,
 Swa þatt itt sholde ben wipþ Crist
 A butenn ende i blisse .
 7 itt wass ec þurh Drihhtin sett, 4050
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr þatt itt sholde clennsenn hemm
 Off all Adamesse sinne,

- All all se fulluhht clenmsepp nu
 Þa þatt itt unnderrfangenn. 4055
- Forr all swa sezzde Drihhtin þa
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,
 All swa summ ure Laferrd Crist
 Sezge till hise þeowwess,
 Affterr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann 4060
 7 spacc wiþþ. menn onn eorþe .
 Forr þanne sezzde Drihhtin þuss
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode ;
 Þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss,
 Amang weppmanne genge, 4065
 Þatt ummbeshorenn onn hiss shapp
 Ne reckeþþ nohht to wurrþenn,
 Þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss,
 Forrdop hiss aghenn sawle .
 7 ure Laferrd sezzde þuss 4070
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,
 Affterr þatt he wass cumenn her
 7 wurrþenn mann onn eorþe ;
 * Wha summ itt iss þatt mann, þatt niss
 Nohht off to wurrþenn fullhtnedd, 4075
 Ne mazge þatt mann, wha summ itt iss,
 Nohht cumenn inntill heoffne .
 Nu miht tu sen þatt ta wass sett
 Amang Judisskenn þeode
 To wurrþenn ummbeshorenn, swa 4080
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

- All swa summ nu iss sett to ben
 Fullhtnedd, to dillghenn sinne.
 Þeꝛꝛ ummbeshærenn þeꝛꝛe shapp,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 4085
 A litell off þe fell aweꝛꝛ
 Biforenn all abutenn,
 Swa summ itt haffde Drihhtin sett
 Onn Abrahamess time.
 7 Abraham itt toc onn himm, 4090
 7 ec onn hise chilldre,
 7 ec onn all þatt weppmannkinn
 Þatt wass inn hise walde;
 7 itt wass haldenn sibþenn aꝛꝛ
 Anan till Cristess come, 4095
 Amang þatt Judewisshe folc
 Þatt Crist wass borenn offe.
 7 forr þe maꝛꝛdennchild wass sett
 Þurh Drihhtin, þatt mann sholde
 Offrenn onn allterr hire lac, 4100
 To clennsenn hire 7 lesenn
 Off þatt missdede þatt wass don
 Þurh Adam 7 þurh Eve;
 Forr þatt wass sett þurh Drihhtin þa
 Amang Judisskenn þeode 4105
 To clippenn swa þe cnapess shapp,
 7 toffrenn lac forr maꝛꝛdenn,
 Forr þatt itt sholde lesenn hemm
 Ūt off Adamess sinne;
 7 all se mikell hallp itt hemm 4110
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

Alls uss doþ o þiss time nu
 Þe fulluhht unnderr Criste .
 Acc nohht ne mihht itt oppnenn hemm
 Þe ȝate off heoffness blisse; 4115
 Forr Crist nass nohht ȝæt cumenn þa
 Ne wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
 Þatt sholde itt oppnenn þurh hiss dæþ
 ȝæn alle gode sawless .
 Forr swa þe firrste manness daȝȝ 4120
 Anan till Cristess rode
 Wass Paradisess ȝate sperrd
 ȝæn all mannkinn onn eorþe,
 Acc itt wass efft þurh Cristess dæþ
 Oppnedd ȝæn gode sawless, 4125
 ȝæn þa þatt tākenn Crisstenndom
 * ȝ endenn wel þærinne .
 Þatt cnif wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
 Off stan, ȝ nohht off irenn,
 Þatt hemm wass to þatt wikenn sett 4130
 Þurh Gödd Allmahhtig sellfenn,
 Forr tummbesherenn shapp þærwipþ
 Off þeȝgre cnapechilldre,
 Forr to bitacnenn uss þærþurh
 Swille þing off ure nede, 4135
 Þatt uss ȝ all Cristene þeod
 Birrþ fillenn all ȝ forþenn .
 Forr þe birrþ ummbesherenn her
 Aweȝȝ all fra þin wille

All þatt tatt æfre iss Drihhtin laþ,
 I þohht, i word, i dede;
 7 te birrþ clippenn itt awegz
 Þurh stan; 7 tatt bitacneþþ,
 Þatt te birrþ alle sinness flen
 Forr soþfast lufe o Criste. 4145
 Forr Crist wass tacedd þurh þatt stan,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr Crist iss strang 7 stēdefasst
 7 findig 7 unnfakenn,
 7 æfre he wass, 7 æfre he beoþ,
 An allfullfremedd hellpe 4150
 Till alle þa þatt cwemmdenn himm,
 7 tatt himm shulenn cwemenn.

Þezg ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte, 4155
 Rihht o þatt dagg þatt he wass her
 Off ehhte daghess elde,
 Forr to bitacnenn oþerr whatt
 Þatt uss iss ned to trowwenn,
 Swa þatt itt muzhe gengenn uss 4160
 To berrghenn ure sawle.
 3iff þu þe sellf wel nimesst gom,
 Þu sest 7 unnderrstandesst,
 Þatt all þiss middellærdess lif
 Bi seoffne daghess eorneþþ 4165
 Þe sexe daghess sette Godd
 Hiss folc to þezgre werrekess,

Þe sefennde, þe lattste daꝝ,
 He sette þeꝝm to resste;
 7 itt iss nemmedd Sabbatumm 4170
 Amang Judisskenn lede;
 7 itt iss aꝝ heh messedaꝝ
 Att hēre wukess ende.
 7 ȝiff þu turrnesst Sabbatumm
 Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 4175
 Itt seȝþ þatt itt iss Resstedaꝝ
 Off all þewwlike dede,
 To don uss tunnderrstandenn wel,
 Þatt uss birrþ wel uss ȝemenn
 O messedaꝝ 7 illke daꝝ 4180
 All fra þewwlike dede,
 Þatt iss, fra sinnfull word 7 werre,
 Fra sinnfull þohht 7 wille,
 ȝiff þatt we wilenn cwemenn Godd,
 7 addlenn heffness blisse. 4185
 Þe seffnde daꝝ iss Resstedaꝝ,
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
 Affterr þatt tatt te wuke ȝap
 Amang Judisskenn lede,
 7 tacneþþ all þatt resste 7 ro 4190
 Þatt hallȝhe sawless brukenn
 Inn operr werelld, i þiss fresst,
 Whil þatt tiss werelld lassteþþ.
 Nu seost tu wel þatt all þiss lif
 Bi seoffne daȝhess eorneþþ. 4195
 Þehhtennde daꝝ beoþ Domess daꝝ,
 Þann all mannkinn shall risenn

- Off dæpe, 7 cumenn to þe dom,
 7 tākenn þezgze mede ;
- 7 whase þanne wurriþiz beoþ 4200
 To takenn eche blisse,
 He beoþ all ummbeshorenn þa
 Swa þwertt út wel wiþþ alle,
 7 clennsedd all þwertt út swa wel
 * Off iwhillc unnc lænnesse, 4205
 Þatt næfre ma ne shall he ben
 O nane wise filedd,
 Acc á wiþþutenn ende he shall
 Wiþþ enngless ben i blisse .
- 7 gure preostess þeowwtenn nu 4210
 Biforenn Godess allterr,
 Off illc an mikell messedazg
 Azg ehhte dazghess fulle,
 To tacnenn swa þatt hallghe tid,
 Þatt Cristess folc shall brukenn 4215
 Wiþþ enngless afterr Domess dazg
 A butenn ende i blisse .
- 7 all swa summ þezg settenn þa
 Þe name o þezgze childre,
 Þatt dazg þatt tezg þe cnapechild 4220
 Hiss shapp himm ummbeshærenn,
 7 tatt dazg, þatt forr mazgdennchild
 Wass offredd lac onn allterr,
 All swa þin child hiss name onnfop
 Þatt dazg þatt itt iss fullhhtnedd. 4225

* Col. 108.

- Þeꝝ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp
 All alls himm self itt wolde,
 7 he wass o þatt illke daꝝ
 Off ehhte daꝝhess elde;
 7 tatt daꝝꝝ iss New Ȝeress daꝝꝝ 4230
 Mang Enngleþeode nemmedd.
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Þatt all wass clene off sinne,
 Toc onn hiss aꝝhenn bodiꝝ swa
 Þatt alde follkess hellpe, 4235
 Þatt hemm wass sett þurh Drihhtin þa
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,
 Þatt dide he forr he wolde swa
 Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,
 Þatt uss birrþ, afterr ure mahht, 4240
 Aꝝꝝ stanndenn inn to follꝝhenn
 All þatt uss hafeþþ Drihhtin sett
 Till ure sawless hellpe.
 7 tatt teꝝꝝ ummbeshærenn swa
 Þe shapp off cnapechildre, 4245
 Þatt wass hemm swa þurh Drihhtin sett,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt uss birrþ clippenn all aweꝝꝝ
 Þe flæshess fule wille,
 Þatt allre werrst 7 allre mast 4250
 Werdeþþ þe wrecche sawle,
 Þurh all þatt fële kinne gillt
 Þatt i þa limess rixsleþþ,
 I weppmenn 7 i wifmenn ec,
 Inn ȝunge, 7 ec inn alde. 4255

Þeꝛꝛ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp

Wipþ stan forr cnifess egge,

ꝛ he wass o þatt illke daꝛꝛ

Jesus bi name nemmedd,

All affterr þatt itt cwidedd wass 4260

Þurh Gabriæl hehenngell,

* Biforenn þatt he cumenn wass

I Sannte Marꝛess wambe .

ꝛ wel þatt enngell seꝛꝛde whi

He sholde swa ben nemmedd; 4265

He seꝛꝛde þatt he sholde ben

Jesus bi name nemmedd,

Forr þatt he sholde hiss aꝒhenn folc

Hælenne off sinness wunde ;

Forr Jesuss o Grickisshe mal 4270

Onn Ennglissh iss Hælennde .

ꝛ Crist iss nemmedd swiþe rihht

Hælennde onn Ennglissh spæche ;

Forr he comm her to læchenn uss

Off all þatt dæþess wunde, 4275

þatt Adam haffde ꝛifenn uss

Þurh hiss unnherrsummesse .

Forr þæerto comm þe Laferrd Crist

To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,

Forr þatt he wolde lesenn menn 4280

Út off þe deofless walde,

Þurh þatt he wolde þolenn dæþ

Wipþutenn hise wrihhte,

* Col. 109.

- 7 turnenn menn till Cristenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 4285
 7 fullhtenn hemm, 7 clennsenn hemm
 Off all Adamess sinne,
 Þatt haffde ben till all mannkinn
 Full grimme dæþess wunde;
 Forr þurh Adamess gilltess dinnt 4290
 Wass all mannkinn þurhwundedd,
 7 fallenn inn till eche dæþ
 Inn helle wiþþ þe deofell.
 7 Crist comm dun to wurrþenn mann,
 Forr þatt he wollde uss hælen 4295
 Off all þatt wunde þatt uss Ʒaff
 Adam þurh hiss missdede,
 7 forrþi maƷƷ þe Laferrd Crist
 Wel nemnedd ben Hælennde;
 Forr mannkinn hæledd wass þurh himm 4300
 Off sinness grimme wunde.
- 7 tiss name off þe Laferrd Crist,
 Þatt Ʒe nemmnenn Hælennde,
 Iss writenn o Grickishe boc
 Rihht wiþþ bocstafess sexe; 4305
 7 itt iss nemnedd IESOYS
 Affterr Grickishe spæche;
 7 iwhille an bocstaff þatt iss
 Uppo þiss name fundenn
 Tacneþþ an tāle rihht full wel, 4310
 Swa summ icc shall nu shæwenn.

- Þe firrste staff iss nemmnedd I
] tacneþþ tǣle off tene; '
 Þatt operr staff iss nemmnedd E
] tacneþþ tǣle off ehhte; 4315
 Þe þridde staff iss nemmnedd S
] tacneþþ twezgenn hundredd;
 Þe feorþe staff iss nemmnedd O
] seofentig bitacneþþ;
 Þe fife staff iss nemmnedd Y 4320
] tacneþþ fowwerr hundredd;
 Þe sexte staff iss nemmnedd S
 *] tacneþþ twezgenn hundredd.
] gif þu þise taless kannst
 Inntill an tale sammnenn, 4325
 Þu findesst wiss wiþputenn wen
 Rihht ehhte siþe an hundredd,
] tærtill ehhte siþess an,
] ehhte siþess tene.
] all þiss þrinne taless hæp 4330
 Iss hæpedd azg wiþþ ehhte;
 Forr þær iss, alls icc sezgde nu,
 Rihht ehhte siþe an hundredd,
] tærtill ehhte siþess an,
] ehhte siþess tene; 4335
 Her iss þreo siþess opennlig
 Þe tale off ehhte nemmnedd.
] tale off ehhte tacneþþ uss
 All þatt orrmete blisse,

Þatt mannkinn underrfeng þurh þatt 4340
 Þatt Crist ras upp off dæpe,
 Þatt ras riht o þehhtennde daz̄z
 Affterr þe wukess ende,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 Biforenn o þiss lare. 4345
 Forr þatt daz̄z wass þehhtennde daz̄z
 Þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,
 Affterr þatt tatt te wuke gap
 Amang Judisskenn þeode ;
 Forr Saterrdaz̄z wass halīz daz̄z 4350
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,
 ʒ az̄z wass þez̄zre wuke gan
 All ūt tatt daz̄z att efenn .
 ʒ forrþi wass þehhtennde daz̄z
 Þatt daz̄z þatt comm þæraffterr ; 4355
 Forr seffne daz̄zhess bringenn az̄z
 þe wuke till hiss ende,
 ʒ tatt daz̄z iss þehhtennde daz̄z
 Þatt cumeþþ affterr seoffne ;
 ʒ swa comm ure Sunenn daz̄z 4360
 Affterr þatt wukess ende ;
 ʒ tatt daz̄z iss þehhtennde daz̄z
 Þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,
 ʒ gaff uss her þurh Crisstenndom
 To risenn upp off sinness, 4365
 Swa þatt we muz̄henn risenn upp
 O Domess daz̄z off dæpe,
 To brukenn upp inn heoffness ærd
 Wipp enngless eche blisse .

Ʒ wel iss Cristess name sett 437^o
 All i þe tale off ehhte ;

Forr he ras o þehhtennde daȝȝ,
 To reȝsenn uss off sinne .

Ʒ wel wass þurh þe firrste staff
 Þe tale off tene tacnedd, 4375

* Forr firrst uss birrþ wel fillenn her
 Þa tene bodewordess,

Þatt Drihhtin sette till hiss folc
 Þurh Moysæsess hande,

Ʒ sibþenn shall þe Laferrd Crist 438^o
 Uss ȝifenn ure mede,

All affterr þatt we fillenn wel
 Þa tēne bodewordess .

Ʒ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 Þa bodewordess alle, 4385

Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd .

Þe firrste bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,

Þatt tu þweorrt út all hæþenndom 439^o
 Ʒ hæþenn godd forrwerreþe,

Ʒ lefe onn an Allmahhtig Godd
 Ʒ hise laȝhess halde ;

Forr þu ne miht noht borrgheenn ben,
 Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4395

Butt iff þu þwerrt út hæþenndom
 ꝛ hæþenn godd forrwerrpe,
 ꝛ lefe onn an Allmahhtig Godd
 ꝛ hise laꝓhess halde.
 Þatt operr bodeword wass sett 4400
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu ne take nohht wiþþ skarn,
 Wiþþ hæþinng, ne wiþþ idell,
 Þe name off ure Laferrd Crist
 Þatt forr þe swallt o rode ; 4405
 Forr þu ne miht nohht borꝓghenn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 ꝛiff þatt tu nohht ne kepesst her
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.
 Þe þridde bodeword wass sett 4410
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu stannde inn þe messedaꝓꝓ
 To freollsenn wel ꝛ hallꝓhenn,
 Swa þatt illc an unncleue lust
 ꝛ illc an ifell wille 4415
 Beo tredenn dun þurh lufe off Godd,
 ꝛ cwennkedd i þin herrte,
 Swa þatt tin herrte beo þatt bedd
 Þatt Godd himm ressteþþ inne ;
 Forr þu ne miht nan messedaꝓꝓ 4420
 Drihtin tocweme freollsenn,
 ꝛiff þatt iss þatt tin herrte iss þeoww
 Off anig ifell wille.
 Þe feorþe bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede, 4425

Þatt tu beo milde 7 meoc onngæn
 Þin faderr 7 tin moderr,
 7 rædiȝ mann to don hemm god
 Aȝȝ affterr þine fēre;
 Forr þu ne miht nohht borrgħenn ben 4430
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Butt iff þu beo full god wiþþ hemm
 To lif 7 ec to sawle;
 Þe fite bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede, 4435
 * Þatt tu ne file nohht ti lif
 Þurh ful forrleȝerrnesse;
 Forr whase liþ inn horedom
 He slaþ hiss aȝhenn sawle,
 Butt iff he muȝhe betenn itt 4440
 Onn anig kinne wise;
 Þe sexte bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu ne sla nan operr mann
 Wiþþ hande ne wiþþ herrte, 4445
 Ȝiff þatt he nile cwellenn þe
 Forr Cristenndom to cwennkenn.
 Whi seȝȝde icc nu þatt tu nan mann
 Ne cwellen wiþþ þin herrte?
 Maȝȝ anig mann slan operr mann 4450
 7 cwellenn himm wiþþ herrte?
 Ȝa full wel seȝȝþ þatt Latin boc
 Þatt þwerret ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ;

- Forr gif þu beresst hete 7 niþ
 ȝæn anig lif 7 sawle, 4455
 Swa þatt tu woldesst bliþelig
 Sen ifell ende off baþe,
 Himm haffst tu slagenn witerrlig
 Wiþþ herrte 7 nohht wiþþ hande;
 7 tu ne miht nohht borrgheñ ben 4460
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Butt iff þu muȝhe off hete 7 niþ
 All clennsenn wel þin herrte.
 Þe sefennde wass sett þurh Godd
 7 all forr þine nede, 4465
 Þatt tu þe loke wel þatt tu
 Ne stēle nohht ne ræfe;
 Forr gif þu skapesst anig mann
 Þu skapesst firrst te sellfenn,
 7 gif þu ræfesst me min þing 4470
 Þu ræfesst Godd tin sawle;
 7 tu ne miht nohht borrgheñ ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Butt iff þu cweme Drihtin wel
 Wiþþ þin unnschapignesse. 4475
 Þehhtennde bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu þe loke wel fra mǎn
 Inn aþess 7 i wittness,
 Þatt tu ne swere nan manap 4480
 Forr lufe ne forr eȝge,
 Ne þatt tu nohht ne cume forrþ
 Wiþþ woh to berenn wittness;

- * Forr þu ne miht noht borghenn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4485
 Butt iff þu wel wiþþ soþ 7 riht
 Þin Drihtin muzhe cwemenn.
 Þe nighennde wass sett þurh Godd
 Acc all forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu nan oþerr manness wif 4490
 Ne georne noht to nehghenn
 Wiþþ unncænnessess fule lusst,
 To filenn swa gunnc baþe ;
 Forr baþe gilltenn grimmelig,
 7iff itt gunnc baþe likeþþ, 4495
 7 baþe shædenn swa fra Godd,
 7 cwellenn gunnkerr sawless,
 Butt iff 7itt muzhenn betenn itt
 Onn aniz kinne wise ;
 Acc witt tu þatt itt niss noht lihht 4500
 To betenn hefig sinne,
 7 forrþi birrþ þe shunenn azz
 To fallenn ohht tærinne .
 Acc whase mazz forrwerrpenn itt,
 7 blinnenn itt to follghenn, 4505
 7 innwarrdlig bireowenn itt
 Þatt itt wass æfre forþedd,
 7 ganggenn unnderr preostess dom
 To betenn itt wiþþ shrifte,
 7 standenn inn to winnenn wel 4510
 Hiss bodiz forr hiss sinne,

Forr þatt he wile clennsenn himm
 Off all hiss unnclessnesse,
 Þatt mann þurrh Godess hellpe maꝝ
 Wel betenn all hiss sinne, 4515
 ʒ cwemenn Godd wiþþ haliz lif,
 ʒ winnenn wel hiss are .
 Þe tende bodeword wass sett
 Þurrh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu nan oþerr manness þing 4520
 Ne ʒeorne nohht to winnenn;
 Forr gredignesse iss hefiꝝ lasst
 Biforenn Godess eꝝhne,
 ʒ itt forrbindeþþ all þweorrt ūt
 ʒ blendeþþ manness heorrtē, 4525
 Þatt itt ne maꝝz nohht habbenn mihht
 To follꝝhenn Godess wille .
 Nu habbe icc here shæwedd ʒuw
 Þa tene bodewordess,
 Þatt wærenn þurrh þe firrste staff 4530
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 ʒ ʒiff þu Cristess bodeword
 Affterr þin mahhte fillesst,
 Þa shallt tu ben o Domess daꝝz
 Þurrh Cristess name borꝝhenn . 4535

 ʒ wel wass þurrh þatt oþerr staff
 Þe tæle off ehhte tacnedd;
 Forr tekenn þatt tatt ehhte maꝝz
 Full opennlīke tacnenn

- Þatt illke dere Sunenndagz, 4540
 * Þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 .O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þær tekenn maꝝz itt tacnenn wel,
 ʒ tacneþþ wiss to soþe 4545
 Þa mahhtess þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Uss sette forr to follzhenh,
 ʒ gaff uss bisne himm self þærto,
 To fillenn hemm ʒ follzhenh.
 ʒ whase wile tellenn hemm 4550
 Bi tale he findeþþ ehhte,
 ʒ forrþi sinn denn þeꝝz full wel
 Þurh tale off ehhte tacnedd.
 ʒ tise mahhtess alle imæn
 Arrn hæfedd mahhtess ehhte, 4555
 ʒ sinn denn wæpenn god ʒ strang
 ʒæn hæfedd sinness ehhte,
 ʒæn gluternessess laþe lasst,
 ʒ ʒæn galnessess hæte,
 ʒ ʒæn ʒittsunng ʒ gredizleꝝz, 4560
 ʒæn grimmeleꝝz ʒ brapþe, = *anger*.
 ʒæn unnlusst ʒ forrswundenneleꝝz,
 ʒæn erþliꝝ kare ʒ serrzhe,
 ʒæn ^{boest}rosinnꝝ, ʒ ʒæn idell ʒellp,
 ʒæn modiznessess wæpenn. 4565
 ʒ aꝝz iss sett an hæfedd mahht
 Onnʒæn an hæfedd sinne,

- 7 aȝȝ maȝȝ wel an hæfedd mahht
 Cwennkenn an hæfedd sinne,
 Inn iwhille mann þatt follȝheþþ riht 4570
 Þe mahhte, Crist tocweme .
 7 whas itt iss þatt follȝheþþ wel
 7 filleþþ þise mahhtess,
 Þatt illke mann shall borȝhenn ben
 Þurh Cristess name onn ennde ; 4575
 Forr Cristess name þurh an staff
 Bitacneþþ tale off ehhte,
 Forrþi þatt Crist shall berrȝhenn þa
 Þatt follȝhenn þise mahhtess .
 7 her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw 4580
 Bi tale þise mahhtess,
 Forr þatt ȝe shulenn þess te bett
 All fillenn hemm 7 follȝhenn .
 An hæfedd mahhte iss mett 7 mæþ
 Inn all þatt te birrþ follȝhenn, 4585
 I word, i werre, i mēte, i drinnch,
 7 ec i þine clapess,
 I lusst to winnenn eorþlig þing,
 I swinnkess, 7 i resstess .
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt 4590
 7 cwennkeþþ gluternesse,
 7 all þatt iss att oferrdon
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt,
 7 follȝhesst itt 7 fillesst . 4595
 Clænnessess mahht' iss witerrlig
 An oþerr hæfedd mahhte ;

- Ziff þu clænnesse follzhesst riht
 Wipp bodiz 7 wipp herrte,
 Du follzhesst ta, þatt witt tu wel, 4600
 An haliȝ hæfedd mahhte;
 Forr þurh piss mahht shall magzdennmann
 Hehlike wurrþenn borrhenn,
 7 weddedd were 7 weddedd wif + *So only here (v. voc.*
 7 widdwe shall itt borrhenn; . 4605
 Forr magzdennhad 7 widdwesshad,
 Ziff þatt itt iss riht clene
 Inn all þatt to þe bodiz lip,
 7 ec i þezȝre wille,
 7 meoc, 7 daffte, 7 sedefull 4610
 I þæwess 7 i lusstess,
 Itt beoþ hehlike witerrliȝ
 Þurh soþ clænnesse borrhenn.
 7 ziff þatt weddedd were 7 wif *
 Hemm laȝhelike ledenn 4615
 Bitwenenn hemm forr lufe off Godd,
 Ða follzhenn þezȝ clænnesse,
 * 7 itt shall muȝhenn borrhenn hemm
 Att heore lifess ende .
 Þuss birrþ all Jesu Cristess hird, 4620
 Ðatt iss o þreo todæledd,
 Þuss birrþ itt follzhenn soþ clænleȝȝc
 Ziff þatt itt shall ben borrhenn;
 Forr magzdennhad 7 widdwesshad
 7 weddlac birrþ ben clene, 4625

7 þurrh clænnesse cwemenn Godd,
 Ilc an onn hire wise;
 Forr all þatt follzheþþ unncænlezzc
 All iss Drihhtin unncweme.
 Her speke icc off unnclene menn 4630
 7 off unnclene gastess;
 7 horedom iss Drihhtin laþ,
 7 deofell swiþe cweme,
 Forr deofell iss unnclene gast,
 7 lufeþþ unncænnesse. 4635
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 Galnessess laþe strenncþe,
 7 all þe lusst off horedom
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 Ziff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4640
 7 follzhesst itt wiþþ dede.
 Þe þridde mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 Þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrwerrpe
 To zeorunn affterr weorelldþing,
 To winnenn itt wiþþ sinne. 4645
 Wiþþ þiss mahht mahht tu witerrliz
 Wel follzhenn Cristess posstless,
 Ziff þu forrwerrpesst grediþlezzc,
 7 follzhesst Cristess wille;
 Forr þezg forrwurppenn all þweorrt ūt 4650
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,
 7 stodenn inn to follzhenn Crist
 All att hiss lefe wille.
 Ziff þatt tu zeornesst weorelldþing
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne, 4655

Ða ȝeornesst tu þatt weorelldþing
 Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille,
 ȝ mare iss þe þæroff þatt þing
 Þann off Drihhtiness wille,
 ȝ bett tu lætesst off þatt þing
 4660
 Þann off Drihhtiness wille,
 ȝ mare lufesst tu þatt þing
 Þann ohht off Godess wille,
 ȝiff þe iss lef to winnenn itt
 Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille. 4665
 Loc nu þe sellf hu ferr þu gast
 Ūt off þe rihhte weȝȝe,
 ȝiff þatt tu lufesst weorelldþing
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne;
 Forr ȝiff þu winnesst weorelldþing
 4670
 Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille,
 Ða turrnesst tu þe frawarrd Godd,
 ȝ towarrd eorþlic ahhte,
 ȝ swa forrwerresst tu þin Godd,
 * ȝ haldesst wiþþ þatt ahhte. 4675
 Loc nu ȝiff þatt tu narrt rihht wod
 ȝ all wittess bidæledd,
 Þatt willt forrlesenn þin Drihhtin
 ȝ all þe blisse off heoffne,
 Forr þatt tu muȝhe winnenn her
 4680
 Wiþþ sinne summwhatt littless;
 Þohh þatt tu mihhtess winnenn her
 All middellærdess riche,

* Col. 116.

Ne birrde þe nohht zeornenn itt
 Onnzæn Drihhtiness wille. 4685
 Loc nu whatt witt itt iss i þe,
 To winnenn summwhatt littless
 Onnzæness Godess wille swa
 Þatt tu þær Godd forrlesesst.
 Tacc þe nu till þiss hallghe mahht 4690
 Wipþ Jesu Cristess posstless,
 All þwerrt út to forrwerrpenn her
 To winnenn ohht wipþ sinne,
 7 beo þu zeornfull nihht 7 dagz
 To follghenn Godess wille. 4695
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ underrfōt
 Zittsunng 7 grediznesse,
 7 makeþþ þe full kisstig mann
 Off whattse Godd te lenepþ,
 Ziff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4700
 7 follghesst itt wipþ dede.
 Þe feorþe mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 7 haliz mahht wipþ alle,
 Þatt tu beo þwerrt út milde, 7 meoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 liþe, 4705
 7 þwerrt út clene off grimmcunndlegz
 7 þwerrt út clene off braþþe.
 Þiss iss an swiþe mikell mahht
 7 Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 7 ziff þatt iss þatt tu þiss mahht 4710
 Mihht habbenn rihht 7 follghenn,
 Þa witt tu wel þatt Haliz Gast
 Himm ressteþþ i þin herrte,

- 7 tohh þe birrþ ben harrd wiþþ skill
 Onngæness alle sinness, 4715
 Forr þu miht skēt to nesshe ben
 Ʒæn þa þatt Drihhtin wrappenn.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 All grimmeleƷƷc 7 brapþe,
 7 hete 7 niþ 7 awwerrmod 4720
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 Ʒiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 * 7 follƷesst itt wiþþ dede;
 Forr whase iss þwerret ūt milde, 7 meoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 liþe, 4725
 All he forrwerrpeþþ grimmeleƷƷc,
 7 hete, 7 niþ, 7 brapþe.
 Þe fite mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 7 halig mahht to follƷhenn,
 Þatt tu beo swinnfull att tin mahht 4730
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 AƷƷ att riht time, 7 aƷƷ wiþþ skill,
 Swa þatt itt Godd beo cweme;
 Forr clene dede 7 clene swinnc
 Iss Drihhtin swiþe cweme, 4735
 7 himm iss idellnesse laþ
 7 all forrswundenness;
 Forr idelleƷƷc iss hæfedd plihht
 7 wiþþreþþ wiþþ þin sawle,
 7 forrþi birrþ þe ben swinnfull 4740
 Inn alle gode dedess

* Col. 117.

Aȝȝ att riht time, ȝ aȝȝ att hof,
 Forr þatt iss Drihhtin cweme.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderffōt
 All þwertt ūt idellnesse, 4745
 ȝ unnlusst ȝ forrswundennleȝȝc
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 ȝ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede.
 Þe sexte mahht iss hæfedd mahht 4750
 ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 Þatt tu riht nohht dreriz ne beo
 Forr nan eorþlike unnseollþe,
 Acc take bliþeliz þærwiþþ,
 ȝ þannke itt Godd wiþþ herrte, 4755
 ȝ follȝhe swa þe gode Job
 Þatt wass an king onn eorþe,
 ȝ all wiþþutenn gillt forrlæs
 Onn an daȝȝ all hiss ahhte,
 ȝ ȝēt tær tekenn mare inoh 4760
 Þatt mare wass to menenn;
 Tenn menn, an allfullwaxenn flocc
 Off suness ȝ off dohhtress,
 Forrlæs þe gode Job þatt daȝȝ,
 ȝēt tekenn all hiss ahhte. 4765
 ȝ ȝēt bilammp himm oþerr wa
 Þatt mare mihte himm eȝȝlenn,
 ȝiff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel
 Þurh þild onngæn unnseollþe.
 He warrþ all, alls uss seȝȝþ soþ boc, 4770
 Full hefȝlike secnedd,

Swa swiþe þatt hiss bodiꝝ toc

To rotenn bufenn eorþe

All samenn, brest, 7 wambe, 7 þes,

7 cnes, 7 fēt, 7 shannkess, 4775

7 lende, 7 ^{clank}lesske, 7 shuldre, 7 bacc,

7 side, 7 halls, 7 hæfedd.

All þiss wass utenn wipþ unnhal *outwardly*

þurh swiþe unnride unnhæle, *vast.*

7 all he toc forþriht anan 4780

To rōtenn 7 to stinnkenn,

humor 7 ^{n.}war 7 wirrsenn toc anan *corruption*

Ūt off hiss lic to flowenn.

Her wass unanseollþe unnrīde inoh

Till an mann forr to dreghenn; 4785

7 gif þatt he þurh soþfasst þild

Wæpnedd full wel ne wære,

He munnde ben full drieriꝝ mann,

7 serrhfull inn hiss herrte

Off þatt, tatt himm wass all hiss þing 4790

Biræfedd butenn gillte,

7 off, þatt he forrlæs hiss streon

Onn an dazꝝ all bidene, *in successⁿ*

Tenn menn, swa summ icc seꝝꝝde nu,

Off suness 7 off dohtress, 4795

þatt wærenn samenn inn an hus,

* 7 etenn þære 7 drunnkenn,

7 tær fell dun þatt hus þurh wind,

7 oferrfell hemm alle,

7 ec off, þatt he wass himm self 4800
 Full hefiglike secnedd
 Onn all hiss bodig her 7 tær
 Þurh an full atell adle,
 He munnde ben full drierig mann
 7 serrhfull inn hiss herrte, 4805
 7iff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel
 Þurh soþfastt þildess wæpenn.
 Acc he wass wæpnedd wel þurh Godd
 Onngæness illc unnseollþe,
 Þurh whatt he spacc wislike 7 wel 4810
 Inn all hiss miccle unnsellþe,
 Ne sezzde he nohht; unnselig mann
 Amm icc onn eorþe wurrþenn,
 Forr whatt iss Drihhtin me þuss wrap,
 Forr whatt amm í forrworppenn? 4815
 Ne sezzde he nohht off þiss forr himm
 To wanenn ne to menenn,
 Acc sezzde; Drihhtin zaff me þiss
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,
 7 Drihhtin takeþþ itt fra me 4820
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,
 7 all þiss iss bilummpenn me,
 Swa summ itt Drihhtin likeþþ,
 7 þannkedd wurrþe min Drihhtin
 All þatt tatt he me senndeþþ, 4825
 7 blettsedd wurrþe hiss name nu
 7 æfre ā butenn ende;
 7iff þatt we tākenn bliþelig
 Att Godd all þatt iss sellþe,

- Þa birrþ uss tákenn bliþelig 4830
 Att himm whattse iss unnsellþe.
 Þuss spacc Drihhtiness kemmpe Job
 Inn all hiss miccle unnsellþe;
 7 te birrþ takenn bisne att himm
 To þannkenn Godd wiþþ herrte, 4835
 * All þatt he setteþþ uppo þe
 Off sellþe 7 off unnsellþe,
 Swa þatt tu dreorig nohht ne beo
 Off nan eorþlike unnseollþe,
 Acc tåke bliþelig þærwiþþ, 4840
 7 þannke itt Godd wiþþ heorrte,
 Forr þiss is swiþe mikell mahht,
 7 Drihhtin swiþe 'cweme;
 7 beo þu sikerr þatt he shall
 Þe gifenn eche blisse, 4845
 Onnꝥæn all þatt wanndraþ 7 wa
 Þatt te bilimmpeþþ here,
 7iff þatt tu forr þe lufe off himm
 Itt bliþelike dreghesst.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt, 4850
 7 drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 All flæshlig care 7 serrꝥhe 7 *sīt = þain* 80. *sanhto*
 Off illc eorþlike unnseollþe,
 7iff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 7 shæwesst itt wiþþ bisne. 4855
 Þe seoffnde mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 7 halig mahht wiþþ alle,

Þatt tu well swiþe unnornelig
 Agg off þe sellfenn læte,
 7 halde þe forr hinnderrling, 4860
 7 forr well swiþe unnwresste,
 7 forr þatt mann þatt litell maꝝꝝ
 7 litell cann to gode.
 Þiss illke mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 7 halsumm forr to follꝝhenn. 4865
 7 ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf
 Uss ȝaff heroffe bisne,
 Þær þær he seȝꝝde himm sellf whilumm
 Þurh hiss prophetess tunge;
 Icc amm an wurrm, 7 nohht nan mann, 4870
^{en}Uppbrixle' menn bitwenenn;
Obj. = reproach
ly fd here (Paradise Str.) Icc amm þatt þing þatt nohht ne dæh,
 Þatt eȝꝝwhær iss forrworrpenn,
 7 whærse icc amm bitwenenn menn
 Icc hutedd amm 7 þutedd, *rooted & whistled at* 4875
 7 all onn hæþing 7 o skarn
 Off me ȝaþ eȝꝝwhær spæche.
 Þuss spacc þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Þurh hiss prophetess tunge,
 Off þatt tatt he forrworrpenn wass 4880
 Amang Judiskenn þeode;
 Forr Godess Sune Allmahhtig Godd,
 Þatt all þe weorelld wrohhte,
plain Warrþ an unnoꝝne 7 wrecche mann,
 Forr þe to ȝifenn bisne, 4885
 Þatt tu well swiþe unnornelig
 Agg off þe sellfenn læte,

- ʒ halde þe forr hinnderrling,
 ʒ forr well swiþe unnwresste, *wk, wicked*
 ʒ forr þatt mann þatt litell maʒʒ 4890
 ʒ litell cann to gode,
 ʒ forr þatt mann þatt all wiþþ rihht
 Birrþ hutedd ben ʒ þutedd.
 * Þiss illke mahht, tatt witt tu wel,
 Iss haliʒ mahht to follghenn; 4895
 Forr swa þu lætesst lasse off þe, *think*
 Swa læteþþ Drihhtin mare,
 ʒ swa þu tellesst werre off þe,
 Swa telleþþ Drihhtin bettere.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt 4900
 ʒ cwennekeþþ i þin herrte
 All rosinng ʒ all idell ʒellp,
 Forr þatt iss hæfedd sinne,
 To ʒellpenn off þin duhhtigleʒʒc
 ʒ off þin gode dede, 4905
 To rosenn off þin haʒherrleʒʒc,
lie ʒ leʒhenn off þe sellfenn.
 ʒ ʒiff þu tellesst all þin mahht
 ʒ all þin witt unnwresste,
 All idell ʒellp ʒ idell ros 4910
 Þu cwennesst i þe sellfenn.
 ʒ ʒiff þatt iss þatt tu miht tuss
 All idell ʒellp forrwerppenn,
 Þa follghesst tu þærþurrh þatt stih
 Þatt Cristess þeoww birrþ follghenn; 4915

Forr Cristess þeoww birrþ fillenn wel
 All þatt te Goddspell beodeþþ,
 7 whanne hēt hafeþþ filledd all
 Þuss birrþ himm þanne seggenn ;
 Icc amm an allforrwurrþenn þeoww 4920
 7 all unnitt 7 idel,
 Þatt tatt icc hēt Drihhtin wiþþ word
 Ne fille icc nohht wiþþ dede .
 Þuss birrþ himm all forrwerþenn her
 To 7ellpenn off himm sellfenn, 4925
 7iff þatt he wile cwemenn Godd,
 7 winnenn eche blisse .
 Þehhtennde mahht iss allre mast
 Off alle þise mahhtess,
 7 tatt forrþi forr þatt itt iss 4930
 Moderr off alle þōþre,
 Þatt tu forr soþfasst lufe o Godd
 Soþfasst meocnesse follghe .
 Þiss mahhte iss, alls icc sezzde nu,
 Moderr off alle þōþre ; 4935
 Forr alle mahhtess springenn ūt
 Off soþ meocnessess rote ;
 Forr niss nan mahht, tatt ohht iss wurrþ,
 All shadd fra soþ meocnesse ;
 Forr azz birrþ soþ meocnesse ben 4940
 Wiþþ iwhillc mahht onn hellpe,
 7iff þatt itt shall þe gengenn ohht
 * To winnenn eche blisse .

- Þiss illke mahht iss þwerrt út god
 To berrghenn þe þin sawle, 4945
 ʒiff þatt tút follghesst þweorrt út wel
 Wipþ bodiʒ ʒ wipþ herrte .
 Þiss hallʒhe mahhte maʒʒ þe don,
 ʒiff þatt tu rihht itt follghesst,
 Lefiʒ to þeowwtenn oþre menn, 4950
 To lutenn þine lahʒhre .
 Þiss hallʒhe mahhte doþ þe wel,
 ʒiff þatt tu wel itt follghesst,
 To wurrþenn eʒʒwhær alle menn,
 ʒēt forrþenn þine lahʒhre . 4955
 Þiss hæfedd mahhte doþ þe wel,
 ʒiff itt iss i þin herrte,
 To shunenn dērewurrþe shrud
 ʒ dērewurrþe mæless .
 Þiss hallʒhe mahhte doþ þe mann, 4960
 ʒiff itt iss inn hiss herrte,
 All to forrʒifenn oþre menn
 Wipþ word ʒ ec wipþ herrte
 All þatt teʒʒ hafenn skapedd himm,
 ʒ shamedd himm ʒ shendedd . 4965
 ʒ ure Laferrd Crist himm self,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Till hise posstless seʒʒde þuss
 Off soþ meocnessess mahhte ;
 Lerneþþ att me þatt icc amm wiss 4970
 Rihht milde ʒ meoc wipþ herrte,
 ʒ swa ʒe muʒhenn resste ʒ ro
 Till ʒure sawless findenn ;

Forr niss nan mahht tatt better magg
 Þe winnenn eche blisse 4975
 Þann allre mahhte rōte magg,
 ʒ allre mahhte moderr .
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 All modignessess strenncþe,
 ʒiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4980
 ʒ follghesst itt wiþþ herrte .
 Nu habbe icc here shæwedd zuw
 Rihht ehhte off hæfed mahhtess,
 Þatt wærenn all forr ure ned
 Þurh þatt bocstaff bitacnedd, 4985
 Þatt uppo Cristess name stannt
 Rihht allre nesst te firrste .
 ʒ ʒiff ʒe follghenn þwerret ūt wel
 Þe sloþ off þise mahhtess,
 Þa shule ʒe ben witerrliʒ 4990
 Þurh Cristess name borrgghenn .

Þe þridde staff bitacneþþ uss
 Þe tale off twezzen hundredd,
 ʒ tale off twezzen hundredd magg
 Þatt fulle lufe tacnenn 4995
 Þatt birrþ ben, alls uss sezzþ soþ boc,
 Twifald, ʒiff itt shall hellpenn ;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd ʒ mann,
 ʒiff þu willt wurrpenn borrgghenn,
 Acc nohht onn ane wise þohh, 5000
 Swa summ þe boc uss kipeþþ ;

Forr þe birrþ lufenn Drihhtin Godd

* 7 lofenn himm 7 wurrþenn

Wipþ all þin witt, wipþ all þin lusst,

Wipþ all þin bodiḡ mahhte, 5005

Wipþ all þin gast, wipþ all þin þohht,

7 mare þan þe sellfenn;

Swa þatt tu nohht ne stannde onngæn

þin Godd o nane wise,

Ne þurh þin witt, ne þurh þin lusst,

5010

Ne þurh þin bodiḡ dede,

Ne þurh þin gast, tatt tu þin Godd

Ne wrappe þurh þin wille,

Ne þurh þin þohht, tatt tu þin Godd

Þurh ifell þohht ne wrappe.

5015

Þuss birrþ þe lufenn þin Drihhtin

7 mare þan þe sellfenn;

7 tatt iss swiþe mikell riht,

Forr Godd iss god wipþ alle,

7 tu þe self narrt riht nohht wurrþ

5020

Wipputenn Godess hellpe,

7 arrt an þing þatt nohht ne dæh,

7iff þatt tu Godd forrleosesst;

7 forrþi birrþ þe lufenn Godd

7æt mare þan þe sellfenn;

5025

Forr all þin hellpe 7 all þin hald

Iss uppo Godess āre,

Þatt maḡḡ þe, 7iff himm þinkeþþ god,

Dun inntill helle werppenn,

<p> ȝ, ȝiff himm þinnkeþþ god, he maȝȝ Þe ȝifenn heoffness blisse . ȝ te birrþ lufenn iwhillc mann Þatt lifeþþ her onn eorþe, Þatt wise þatt tu lufesst te, Þatt iss, to wurrþenn borrg'henn ; Judisskenn mann ȝ hæþenn mann Þuss birrþ þe lufenn baþe, Þatt eȝȝþerr turne himm towarrd Crist Swa þatt he wurrþe borrg'henn . Þuss birrþ þe lufenn ec þatt mann Þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte, Þatt wreȝeþþ þe, þatt shendeþþ þe, Þatt ræfeþþ þe þin ahhte . Þuss birrþ þe lufenn alle þa, ȝiff þatt tu willt te berrg'henn, Þatt illc an bete hiss sinne swa, * Þatt illc an wurrþe borrg'henn ; Forr þu ne miht noht borrg'henn ben To brukenn eche blisse, ȝiff þatt tu currest anig mann, ȝ hatesst himm wiþþ herrte, Swa þatt tu woldest bliþelig Off himm sen ifell ende ; Forr mann iss Godess handewerrc, ȝ an full apell kinde, ȝ Godess onnlicnesse, ȝ all Full god inn all hiss kinde ; </p>	<p>5030</p> <p>5035</p> <p>5040</p> <p>5045</p> <p>5050</p> <p>5055</p>
---	---

- 7 forrþi birrþ þe lufenn mann
 Þe bodiz 7 te sawle,
 Forr þatt iss Godess handewerrc, 5060
 7 god 7 aþell kinde ;
 Acc þe birrþ hatenn upponn me
 All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,
 All þweorrt ūt all swa summ þe birrþ
 Itt hātenn o þe sellfenn . 5065
 7 forrþi darr mann hātenn wel
 All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,
 Forrþi þatt sinness laþe lasst
 Niss nan off Godess shafftes,
 Acc iss þatt dæþess laþe sed 5070
 Þatt deofless æfre sawenn
 Inn ure flæshess lusst, 7 ec
 Inn ure sawless wille .
 7 all þatt æfre iss god inn me
 Off kinde 7 ec off dede, 5075
 All birrþ þe lufenn itt inn me,
 All swa summ i þe sellfenn ;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn all þe god,
 7 hātenn all þe sinne,
 Þwerrt ūt inn iwhillc oþerr mann, 5080
 All swa summ i þe sellfenn ;
 7 te birrþ ec, þatt witt tu wel,
 I gode dedess hellþenn
 7 firrþrenn iwhillc oþerr mann,
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn . 5085
 Nu birrþ þe nimenn mikell gom
 Off þiss þatt I þe shæwe,

- Off-þatt icc segge þatt te birrþ
 All all swa lufenn oþre,
 ʒ hātenn oþre, ʒ hellpenn hemm, 5090
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn.
 Ne segge icc þe nohht tatt te birrþ
 All all se mikell hellpe,
 ʒ all se mikell lufe, ʒ ec
 All all se mikell geymle, = care *geymsla þe in
 Conlyþere þe in
 Barbour* 5095
 Þwertt út onn iwhillc oþerr mann
 Alls o þe sellfenn leggenn;
 Forr Drihhtin þe ne biddeþþ nohht
 * All all se mikell hellpe
 Don upponn oþre alls uppo þe; 5100
 Acc o þatt illke wise
 Wiþþ oþre he bideþþ þe don wel
 Þatt tu dosst wiþþ þe sellfenn;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn oþre menn
 ʒ lufenn ec þe sellfenn, 5105
 Acc mare þe þann oþre menn
 Þu lufenn miht wiþþ lefe,
 ʒ god te birrþ don oþre menn
 ʒ god don ec þe sellfenn,
 Acc mare þe þann oþre menn 5110
 Þu miht don god wiþþ lefe.
 ʒ te birrþ ʒeornenn daʒʒ ʒ niht
 Þatt all folc wurrþe borrgheinn,
 ʒ tohh þe birrþ ʒēt allre mast
 Þin aghenn berrhless ʒernenn. 5115

- Þuss miht tu lufenn alle menn
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn,
 7 hellpenn forrpenn alle menn
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn,
 7 lufenn þohh 7 hellpenn þohh 5120
 Agg allre mast te sellfenn.
 Þuss birrp þe lufenn Godd 7 mann,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 7 forr þatt te þiss lufe birrp
 O twezgenn hallfe fillenn, 5125
 Forrþi wass itt bitacnedd wel
 Þurh tale off twezgenn hundredd.
 7 forr þatt eggþerr hundredd iss
 Full tale all þwerret út filledd,
 7 swa fullþrifenn þatt itt nohht 5130
 Ne mazg na mare waxxenn,
 Forrþi wass eggþerr tale sett
 Full opennlig to tacnenn,
 Þatt te birrp eggþerr lufess mahht
 Fullfremeddlike fillenn 5135
 Swa wel, þatt eggþerr filledd be
 All þwerret út wel wiþþ alle.
 7 te birrp lokenn þe þatt tu
 Ne do nan ifell dede
 Forr lufe off nan lifisshe mann, 5140
 Forr Godd itt te forrbedeþþ
 To gilltenn ohht onnzæness himm,
 Forr anig mann to cwemenn;
 Forr gif þu dosst þatt ifell iss,
 7 opennlike gilltesst 5145

* Forr lufe off aniz operr mann,
 Þær hatesst tu gunnc baþe,
 Þurrh þatt tu dosst gunnc baþe þær
 To gilltenn Godd onngæness.

Nu mihht tu seggenn her to me 5150
 Þiss word, gif þatt te þinnkeþþ,
 Whi birrþ me lufenn Godd 7 mann,
 Whi birrþ me lufenn baþe?
 Inoh iss me to lufenn Godd,
 Þærþurrh magg icc ben borrgheinn. 5155
 Off þiss wile icc annswerenn þe
 Þatt tatt icc unnderstande,
 Afterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
 Giff þatt tu mihhtesst lufenn Godd 5160
 Swa þatt itt wære himm cweme
 Wipputenn lufe off iwhille mann,
 Þa mihhtesst tu ben borrgheinn
 Wipputenn lufe off iwhille mann
 Þurrh lufe off Drihhtin āne; 5165
 Forr gif þatt tu mihht cwemenn Godd,
 Þa mihht tu wurrþenn borrgheinn.
 Acc þe birrþ wītenn witerrlig
 Þatt Godd niss nowwþerr cweme,
 Ne þatt tu mikell lufesst himm, 5170
 Ne þatt tu georne himm þeowwtesst,

- Ziff þu ne lufesst alle menn
 All all swa summ þe selfenn.
 7 Crist ne lufesst tu nohht all
 Inn all hiss twinne kinde, 5175
 Ziff þatt tu nohht ne lufesst mann,
 An lot off Cristess kinde ;
 Forr Crist iss Godd, 7 Crist iss mann,
 An had off twinne kinne.
 7 ziff þu lufesst Drihhtin ohht, 5180
 O menn þe birrþ itt shæwenn ;
 Forr þe birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd
 Wel lufenn menn 7 hellpenn ;
 Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd
 7 hätenn menn 7 werdenn. 5185
 7 Cristess posstell, Sannt Johan,
 Uss wrāt off þiss 7 sezzde,
 Ziff þu sezzst tatt tu lufesst Godd
 7 hätesst menn 7 werdesst,
 Du lezhesst, 7 biswikesst swa 5190
 Þin aghen wrecche sawle ;
 Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd
 7 hätenn menn 7 werdenn.
 Helyas wass an haliḡ mann
 7 an wurrþfull prophete 5195
 Onn alde daghess, mikell fresst
 Biforenn Cristess come.
 7 wiþþ himm wass an operr mann,
 * Hiss mann forr himm to þeowwtenn,

* Col. 126.

- 7 he wass hatenn Helyseow, 5200
 7 he wass Godd full cweme,
 7 ta comm time to þatt Godd
 Hemm wollde onn erþe shædenn,
 7 takenn all wiþputenn dæþ
 Helyamm þe prophete, 5205
 7 bringenn himm all út fra menn
 Till-þær he sholde libbenn
 Wiþþ resste 7 ro, wiþputenn swinnc,
 Till Anntecristess come .
 7 Helyseow hiss mann wass warr 5210
 þatt teƷƷ þa sholldenn shædenn,
 7 he þa toc to clepenn onn
 Helyamm þe prophete,
 7 cwapp ; lef faderr, Ʒeld me nu
 Forr all min swinnc rihht mede, 5215
 Forr þatt icc hafe follƷhedd te
 Do me summ god onn ende .
 7 ta Ʒaff himm anndswere þuss
 Helyas þe prophete,
 Whatt willt tu þatt icc Ʒife þe 5220
 Forr all þin swinnc to mede?
 7 Helyseow þa seƷƷde þuss ;
 Lef faderr, icc þe bone,
 Ʒiff me nu þatt twifalde gast
 þatt i þin herrte himm ressteþþ, 5225
 þatt itt beo nu forrþwarrd inn me
 All all swa wel wiþþ alle,
 All alls itt hafeþþ ben i þe
 þurh þin Drihhtiness hellpe .

- Whatt god wass þatt twifalde gast 5230
 Þatt Helyseow þær zeorrnde?
 Sop lufe þatt birrþ ben twifald,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd 7 mann
 7iff þatt tu willt ben borrg'henn. 5235
 He badd hiss maggstre fillstnenn himm
 Towarrd Drihhtin wiþþ bone,
 Þatt Drihhtinn gæfe himm wille 7 mahht
 Sop lufe riht to follghenn;
 All alls hēt haffde gifenn ær 5240
 Hiss maggstre, þiss he zeorrnde,
 7 he wass wis, forr he sahh wel,
 7 wisste wel to soþe,
 Þatt all Drihhtiness bodeword
 7 all Goddspelless lare 5245
 Iss filledd þurhūtlike wel,
 7iff þatt sop lufe iss filledd;
 Forr lufe off Godd 7 lufe off mann,
 7iff þatt tu riht itt haldesst,
 Itt doþ þe don i word, i werrc, 5250
 All þatt tu mahht to gode,
 * 7 itt te doþ affterr þin mahht
 All ifell to forrbughenn;
 7 tær iss all þatt te birrþ don,
 7 all þe bode iss filledd, 5255
 7iff þatt tu lufesst Godd 7 mann,
 7 forr þe lufe off baþe

Dost all to gode þatt tu miht,
 7 ifell all forwerrpesst.
 7 her þu miht nu sen full wel 5260
 þatt lufe iss all i dedess;
 Forr maꝝ na lufe berrghenn þe
 Wipputenn gode dedess;
 Forr gif þu lufesst Godd, tē birrþ
 Wipþ gode dedess shæwenn, 5265
 7 gif þu lufesst mann, þē birrþ
 Wipþ gode dedess shæwenn,
 þa miht tu Godd 7 gode menn
 Cwemenn, 7 wurþenn borrgghenn.
 7 ure Laferrd seꝝde þuss 5270
 Till hise Leorningcnihtess;
 þatt iss min bodeword, tatt 7e
 7uw lufenn swa bitwenenn
 Rihht alls icc hafe lufedd 7uw.
 Her maꝝ mann unnderrstandenn 5275
 Whillc gate me birrþ lufenn þe,
 7 ilc mann lufenn operr;
 þatt illke wise badd he þeꝝm
 Hemm lufenn hemm bitwenenn,
 þatt illke wise þatt he þeꝝm 5280
 Hiss lufe shæwedd haffde.
 Nu birrþ me shæwenn, gif I kann,
 O whillkess kinness wise
 þe Laferrd Cristess lufe wass
 Onn hise posstless sene, 5285
 7 tanne shallt tu muꝝhenn sen
 O whillkess kinness wise

- Ða self birrþ lufenn oþre menn,
 To follghenn Cristess bisne .
 Crist ȝaff hiss aȝhenn lefe lif ` 5290
 To þolenn dæþ o rode
 Forr hise possless, ȝ forr þe,
 ȝ forr all follke nede,
 Forr swa to lesenn all mannkinn
 Ūt off þe deofless walde . 5295
 ȝ te birrþ follghenn Cristess sloþ,
 ȝ te birrþ wilenn swelltenn
 Forr Cristess þeowwess, ȝiff mann hemm
 All saccless wile cwellenn,
 Forr swa to cwennkenn Crisstenndom, 5300
 ȝ Cristess laȝhess dillghenn .
 ȝiff þatt mann wile Crisstenndom
 ȝ Cristess name dillghenn,
 Ða birrþ þe stanndenn þær onngæn,
 ȝ werenn Cristess þeowwess, 5305
 ȝ Cristess name, ȝ Crisstenndom,
 Whil þatt tin lif þe lassteþþ,
 ȝ forr þe soþe lufe off Crist
 ȝ ec off Cristess þeowwess
 * Ðe birrþ, ȝiff þatt te falleþþ swa, 5310
 Full bliþelike swelltenn ;
 ȝ ta þu follghesst opennlig
 Ðe Laferrd Cristess bisne,
 Þatt forr mankinne lufe swallt
 Full bliþelike o rode ; 5315

- 7 ec þu follghesst opennlig
 Þe Laferrd Cristess posstless,
 Þatt forr þe soþe lufe off Crist
 7 ec off Cristess þeowwess,
 7 forr to rezzsenn Crisstenndom, 5320
 Full bliþelike swulltenn .
 7 te birrþ wıtenn sikerrlig,
 Forr Goddspellboc itt kipeþþ,
 Þatt whase, forr þe lufe off Crist
 7 ec off Cristess þeowwess, 5325
 Gaþ forþ to swelltenn bliþelig
 Forr Crisstenndom to rezzsenn,
 Þe maste lufe he shæweþþ þær
 Þatt aniz mann maꝝz shæwenn;
 7 forrþi zedenn bliþelig 5330
 Þurh marrtirdom to swelltenn
 Off Godess þeowwess miccle ma
 Þann aniz mann maꝝz tellenn .
 Þiss twafald lufe off Godd 7 mann,
 Þatt uss birrþ alle shæwenn, 5335
 I word, i werre, uss awwnedd wass
 Wel þurh þa twezzenn hundredd,
 Þatt wærenn þurh þe þridde staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd .
 7 ziff þu mahht te lufe off Godd 5340
 7 ec off mann riht fillenn,
 Þa shallt tu þurh þe name off Crist
 Ben borrg Henn att tin ende .

- 7 wel wass þurh þe feorþe staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd 5345
 Þe fulle tale off seofenntig,
 Off seofenn siþe tene ;
 Forr tale off seoffne stannt o boc
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;
 Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss 5350
 Þatt seofennkinne bene,
 Þatt o þe Paterr Nossterr stannt
 Þatt Crist himm sellf uss sette ;
 Forr all þe Paterr Nossterr iss
 Wiþþ seoffne boness endedd, 5355
 7 wiþþ þa boness bidde we
 Þe Laferrd Cristess hellpe
 Off all þatt æfre ned uss iss
 To lif 7 ec to sawle .
 7 ec þe tale off seoffne maꝝꝝ 5360
 Þa seoffne gifess tacnenn
 Þatt Godess Gast uss gifepþ her,
 Giff þatt we rihht himm cwemenn ;
 Forr all þatt æfre ned uss iss
 * All Godess Gast uss tiþeþþ 5365
 Þurh seoffne gifess, gif þatt we
 Wiþþ halig lif himm cwemenn .
 7 ec þe tale off seoffne maꝝꝝ
 Þa seoffne seollþess tacnenn,
 Þatt ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf 5370
 Spacc offe to þe leode,

- Summ siþe þær he talde hemm spell
 Off heofenrichess blisse .
- He sette himm æness onn an munnt,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 5375
 7 mikell folc wass þær wiþþ himm,
 Forr himm to sen 7 herenn,
 7 forr to tækenn hæle att himm
 Off iwhillc untrummesse .
- 7 tær he talde hemm alle spell 5380
 Off ædignessess seoffne,
 Þatt hallghe weress follghenn her,
 Drihhtin þærþurrh to cwemenn .
- Nu miht tu sen þatt mikell þing
 Þurrh tale off seoffne iss tacnedd ; 5385
 Forr itt bitacneþþ opennlig,
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
 Rihht seffne bedess þatt mann finnt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,
 7 seoffne gifess þatt man foþ 5390
 Off Halig Gastess hellpe,
 7 gæt itt tacneþþ, tekenn þatt,
 Rihht ædignessess seoffne,
 Þatt hallghe weress follghenn her,
 Forr Drihhtin swa to cwemenn . 5395
- Þe firrste bēde þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 Þatt iss, þatt Godess name beo
 Rihht lofedd her 7 wurrþedd ;
 Forr whase Godess name maꝝꝝ 5400
 Rihht lofenn her 7 wurrþenn,

He winneþþ swa þatt he shall ben
 Þurh Godess name borrghehn.
 Þatt oþerr bēde þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5405
 Þatt iss, þatt Godess kinedom
 Skēt mote wurþenn awwnedd,
 All all swillec i þiss middellærd
 Alls itt iss upp inn heoffne.
 Þiss illke bēde filledd beoþ 5410
 Att Domess dazgess ende;
 Forr þa shall Godess kinedom
 All all swillec beon onn eorþe,
 Alls itt iss upp inn heoffness ærd
 To dazg wiþþ Godess enngless. 5415
 7 tiss uss wære swiþe god
 Þatt itt uss cumenn wære,
 7iff þatt iss þatt we cwemenn Godd
 Wiþþ þohht, 7 word, 7 dede.
 Þe þridde bede þatt mann bitt 5420
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 * Þatt iss, þatt Godess wille beo
 All filledd her onn eorþe,
 All all swa summ itt filledd iss
 Inn heoffne i Godess enngless; 5425
 Forr whase mazg wiþþ word 7 weorrc
 Her fillenn Godess wille,
 He winneþþ her þatt he shall ben
 Þurh Godess wille borrghehn.

- Þe feorþe bede þatt mann bitt 5430
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 Þatt iss, þatt Drihhtin nu to dagg
 Uss gife þurh hiss are
 Ure allre daggwhammlike bræd;
 Þiss bræd iss Godess hellpe, 5435
 7 itt iss fode to þe lif,
 7 fode to þe sawle,
 7 Godd itt gifepþ alle þa
 Þatt hise laghess haldenn.
 Þe fife bede þatt mann bitt 5440
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 Þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin uss
 Forrgife þurh hiss are
 All þatt we gilltenn himm onngæn,
 I þohht, i word, i dede, 5445
 Þatt he̅t forrgife uss all riht swa,
 Summ we forrgifenn oþre
 All þatt tegg gilltenn uss onngæn
 Onn anig kinne wise.
 Loc nu þatt tu forrgife wel 5450
 All folc all wrappe 7 lappe,
 Giff þu wilt habbenn off þin gillt
 Att Godd forrgifenesse.
 Þe sexte bēde þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5455
 Þatt iss, þatt Godd ne þole nohht
 Ne þafe lape gastess
 To winnenn oferrhannd off uss
 Þurh heore lape willess;

- Forr whase winneþþ oferrhannd 5460
 ȝ size off lape gastess,
 He shall ben crunedd þurh Drihhtin
 Inn eche lifess blisse .
 Þe seoffnde bede þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5465
 Þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin Godd
 Uss lese þurh hiss are
 Ūt off all þatt tatt ifell iss
 * Wipþ lif ȝ ec wipþ sawle ;
 Forr mann ne mazꝝ nohht unnderrfon 5470
 Þatt god þatt iss inn heoffne,
 Butt iff þatt he be clennsedd all
 Off ifell ȝ off sinne .
 Her habbe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw
 Þa seoffne bedess alle 5475
 Þatt wærenn, alls icc hafē sezꝝd,
 Þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd .

 ȝ her icc wile sone anan
 Þa seoffne ȝifess shæwenn,
 Þatt Haliȝ Gast uss ȝifeþþ her, 5480
 ȝiff þatt we rihht himm þeowwtenn .
 Þe firrste ȝife iss witt ȝ skill
 Inn heofennlike þingess,
 Þurh whatt mann unnderrstannenn mazꝝ,
 Hu mann birrþ æfre ȝeornenn 5485

- Afterr þatt þing þatt lassteþþ á,
 7 all iss full off blisse.
- Þiss 7ife 7ifeþþ Haliz Gast
 Þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn;
 Forr azz hemm langeþþ heþennwardd, 5490
 7 upp till heoffness blisse;
 Forr þatt tezz unnderrstanddenn wel
 Hu wicke itt iss onn eorþe,
 Wipþ þatt itt iss inn heoffness ærd
 Biforenn Godess sihhþe. 5495
- An operr 7ife Godess Gast
 Her 7ifeþþ hise þeowwess
 Þatt iss, þatt he þezzm 7ifeþþ her
 All full wel tunnderrstanddenn
 Off all þe boc i Godess hus 5500
 Þe deope dighellnesse,
 Swa þatt tezz muzhenn shæwenn zuw
 All whatt itt sezgzþ 7 meneþþ,
 7 all hu mann birrþ follzhenn itt
 Forr Drihhtin rihht to þeowwtenn, 5505
- Swa þatt ze muzhenn alle imæn
 Þatt rihhte wezge follzhenn,
 Þatt ledeþþ þa till heoffness ærd
 Þatt Godess lazhess haldenn.
- Þe þridde 7ife Godess Gast 5510
 Her 7ifeþþ hise þeowwess,
 He gifeþþ hemm himm sellfenn her
 Swa forrþerrlike onn eorþe,
 Swa þatt tezz cunnenn rāþenn rihht
 Hemm sellfenn 7 ec opre, 5515

- * Off all þatt æfre iss owwþerr ned
 To lif 7 ec to sawle.
 Þe feorþe 7ife off Haliz Gast
 Iss strenncþe 7æn þe deofell;
 Strenncþe to fihhtenn stallwurrlic 5520
 Onn7æn þe flæshess lusstess;
 Strenncþe þatt 7ifeþþ lufe 7 lusst
 Þe bodiz forr to pinenn
 Wiþþ swinnc, wiþþ hungerr, 7 wiþþ þrist,
 Wiþþ chele i wicke clæþess, 5525
 Wiþþ cneling, 7 wiþþ bedesang,
 Wiþþ swinginng, 7 wiþþ wecche;
 Strenncþe to þolenn riht wiþþ skill
 Ilc seollþe 7 ilc unnseollþe,
 7 a77 to þannkenn innwarrdlic 5530
 Drihtin all þatt he senndeþþ;
 Þiss strenncþe 7ifeþþ Haliz Gast
 Þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn.
 Þe fite 7ife iss shæd 7 skill
 I weoreldlike þingess, 5535
 Þurh whatt mann unnderstandeþþ wel
 7 seoþ wiþþ heorttess e7he
 All whatt iss riht, 7 whatt iss wo
 Biforenn Godess e7hne,
 7 whatt bilimpeþþ to þe lif, 5540
 7 whatt gaþ to þe sawle;
 7 all hu mann birrþ weoreldþing
 Nittenn 7 tohh forrwerppenn;

7 hu þe birrþ ȝæn ifell mann
 7 ec ȝæn god mann baþe 5545
 Swa ledenn þe wiþþ skill, þatt tu
 Ne gillte nohht ȝæn owwþerr,
 Acc þatt hemm baþe beo þe bett
 Off þatt teȝȝ neh þe biggenn;
 7 hu þe birrþ uppo þin frend 5550
 Swa lufenn lif 7 sawle,
 Þatt te birrþ hatenn þohh onn himm
 All whattse iss woh 7 sinne;
 7 hu þe birrþ uppo þin fend
 All hatenn woh 7 sinne, 5555
 Swa þatt te lufenn birrþ onn himm
 Þohhwheþþre lif 7 sawle .
 Swille shæd 7 skill i weorelþing
 All hu mann shall himm ledenn,
 Her setteþþ Halig Gast o þa 5560
 Þatt lufenn himm 7 cwemenn .
 Þe sexte ȝife off Halig Gast
 Iss an riht god reowwsunnge
 Þatt Godess þeoww, whasumm itt iss,
 * Her bereþþ inn hiss heorte . 5565
 Himm reoweþþ off hiss aȝhenn woh
 7 off hiss aȝhenn sinne,
 7 ec off oþerr manness woh,
 Off oþerr manness sinne .
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nafepþ nohht 5570
 All haldenn, alls himm birrde,

- Þe Crisstenndom wiþþ word 7 weorc,
 7 wiþþ þe rihhte læfe,
 All affterr þatt he Godd bihēt
 Þatt daꝝz þatt he wass fullhtnedd. 5575
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he dwelleþþ her
 Swa swiþe lange onn eorþe
 Þatt all iss full off hete 7 niþ,
 7 full off alle sinness.
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nafepþ nohht 5580
 Off Paradisess riche
 Þatt himm wass ȝarrkedd þurh Drihhtin,
 To brukenn ā wiþþ blisse.
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne maꝝz
 Himm ȝemenn all fra sinne, 5585
 Þohh þatt he nohht ne kepeþþ her
 To gilltenn hise þannkess.
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne maꝝz
 Swillc haliz bisne shæwenn,
 Alls himm hiss herrte bereþþ to, 5590
 ȝiff þatt hēt mihhte forþenn.
 Himm reoweþþ ec off alle þa
 Þatt follghenn deofless lare,
 Off þatt hemm þwertt ūt nohht niss off
 To betenn here sinness. 5595
 Swillc reowwsunng ȝifeþþ Haliȝ Gast
 Þa menn þatt rihht himm cwemenn.
 Þe seoffnde ȝife Godess Gast
 Her ȝifeþþ Godess þeowwess
 Þatt iss, to drædenn Drihhtin rihht 5600
 I þohht, i word, i dede.

Þiss drædunng iss þatt rodetreo
 Þatt Crist himm sellf spacc offe,
 7 sezzde to þe leode þuss,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 5605
 Þatt mann þatt wile follghenn me
 7 winnenn eche blisse,
 He tåke hiss rode, 7 bere itt rihht,
 7 follghe swa min bisne .
 7 rihht drædunng off Godd mazg wel 5610
 Þurh rodetreo ben tacnedd ;
 Forr rihht drædunng off Godd te doþ
 All bindenn swa þin herrte,
 7 all þin bodig, swa þatt tu
 Ne darrest nohht Drihhtin wrappenn, 5615
 Ne þurh þin þohht, ne þurh þin word,
 Ne þurh þin bodig dede ;
 7 swa þu follghesst Cristess sloþ
 Þurh rihht drædunng all bundenn,
 Alls iff þu wære bundenn all 5620
 O rodetreo wiþþ bandess ;
 Þiss drædunng gifepþ Halig Gast
 Þa menn þatt rihht himm þeowwtenn ;
 Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till zuw
 * Þa seoffne gifess alle, 5625
 Þatt hallghe weress unnderrfon
 Þurh Halig Gastess frofre .

- 7 her icc wile wiþþ 7 wiþþ
 Ða seoffne seollþess shæwenn
 Ðatt wærenn, alls icc hafe seꝛꝛd, 5630
 Ðurh tale off seoffne tacnedd.
 7 her icc wile reccnenn hemm
 All o þatt illke wise,
 All alls hemm sette o Goddspellboc
 Mapeow þe Goddspellwrihhte . 5635
 Ðe firrste seollþe iss þatt tu beo,
 All wiþþ þin aghenn wille,
 All wrecche 7 wædle 7 usell mann,
 Forr lufe off eche blisse .
 Ðiss seollþe shall þe winnenn her 5640
 Heh kinedom inn heoffne,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seꝛꝛþ,
 Ðatt þweorrt ūt nohht ne legheþþ .
 Ðatt oþerr seollþe iss þatt tu beo
 Ædmod, 7 softe, 7 milde, 5645
 All forr þe soþe lufe off Godd,
 All wiþþ þin aghenn wille .
 Ðiss seollþe all heoffness ærdess land
 Ðe winnenn shall 7 ahnenn,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seꝛꝛþ, 5650
 7iff þatt tu wel itt follgheest .
 Ðe þridde seollþe doþ þe mann
 Wepenn wiþþ skill 7 wanenn
 Nohht forr nan lire off weoreldþing,
 Ne forr eorþlike unnseollþe, 5655
 Acc forr hiss aghenn sinne, 7 ec
 Forr oþerr manness sinne ;

- Forr Godess þeoww her wepeþþ ā
 Forr opre, ʒ forr himm sellfenn.
 He wepeþþ her forr alle þa 5660
 Þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,
 He wepeþþ ec forr alle þa
 Þatt lahzhenh her wiþþ sinne.
 Nu miht tu fragznenn whillc iss þatt
 Þatt wepeþþ her wiþþ sinne, 5665
 Whatt mann se itt iss þatt wepeþþ her
 Forr lire off eorþlike ahhte.
 ʒ tu miht fragznenn whillc iss þatt
 Þatt lahzheþþ her wiþþ sinne,
 * Þatt mann þatt lateþþ modilig 5670
 Forr hiss eorþlike seollþe.
 Nu wepeþþ Godess þeoww forr þa
 Þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,
 ʒ he shall att hiss endedazg
 Þurh Drihtin wurrþenn frofredd 5675
 Off all hiss wop ʒ all hiss wa,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.
 Þe feorþe seollþe iss þatt tu beo
 Forrþrist ʒ ec forrhunngredd,
 Nohht affterr mete, naffterr drinnch, 5680
 Acc affterr rihhtwisnesse.
 Þiss hunngerr ʒ tiss þrist iss ā
 I Cristess þewwess herrte;
 Forr azg occ azg he stanndeþþ inn
 To rezgzsenn rihhtwisnesse, 5685

- 7 aȝȝ to tredenn underrfōt
 All whattse iss woh 7 sinne;
 7 all hiss hunngerr 7 hiss þrist
 Shall ben þurh Drihhtin sleckedd;
 Forr he shall att hiss endedaȝȝ 5690
 Þurh hiss Drihhtiness fode
 All filledd ben off iwhille god,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ;
 Þe fife seollþe nemmedd iss
 Forrȝifenesse 7 are, 5695
 7 Cristess þeowwess herrte iss all
 Full off þiss hallȝhe seollþe,
 Aȝȝ to forrȝifenn innwarrdliȝ,
 Wiþþ soþfast millce 7 are,
 All þatt mann gillteþþ himm onnȝæn 5700
 Onn alle kinne wise.
 7 Drihhtin att hiss endedaȝȝ,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Shall arenn himm 7 millcenn himm,
 7 bringenn himm till heoffne; 5705
 Þe sexte seollþess ædigeȝȝc
 Iss clene 7 luttterr herrte,
 Þatt all þin herrte beo þwerrt ūt
 Att tin wittshipe clene,
 Þatt tu ne wite nan wiþþ þe 5710
 Ne lasse gillt, ne mare.
 Swillec herrte niss forrblendedd nohht
 Þurh ahhtess gredignesse,
 Ne þurh nan oþerr flæshess lusst,
 Ne þurh nan modinesse, 5715

7 forrþi maꝥꝥ itt sen to gan
 Wiþþ all þatt rihte weꝥꝥe
 Þatt ledeþþ menn till heoffness ærd,
 To sen Drihhtin wiþþ ehne;
 * 7 whase itt iss þatt haseþþ her 5720
 Swille herrte all þwertt út clene,
 He shall wiþþ blisse seon Drihhtin,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.
 Þe seoffnde seollþess ædigleꝥꝥc
 Iss griþþ i manness herrte, 5725
 Swa þatt ilc an unncleue lust
 7 ilc an ifell wille
 Beo trededd dun þurh lufe off Godd,
 7 cwennkedd inn hiss herrte,
 Swa þatt hiss bodiꝥ wiþþ hiss gast 5730
 Sammtale 7 sahte wurrþe,
 Swa þatt teꝥꝥ baþe ꝥeornenn an
 7 follꝥhenn an wiþþ wille,
 Inn all þatt þohht 7 word 7 werre
 Þatt all iss Drihhtin cweme. 5735
 7 ec þiss seollþe doþ þe mann
 Aꝥꝥ soþ sahhtnesse follꝥhenn
 Wiþþ god mann 7 wiþþ ifell mann,
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;
 Forr himm ne birrþ nohht beon all an 5740
 Wiþþ naniz mann i sinne;
 Forr he ne maꝥꝥ nohht sinnelæes
 Beon bliþe off aniz sinne,

- Acc himm birrþ þræpenn azz wiþþ skill
 Onnzæness alle sinness, 5745
- ʒ shæwenn þohh sahhtnesse. ʒ griþþ,
 Swa summ icc hafe spelledd,
 ʒæt forrþenn towarrd ifell mann,
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne.
- ʒ ʒiff þiss hallzhe griþþ iss wel 5750
 Wiþþinnenn i þin herrte,
 ʒ ec wiþþutenn towarrd menn,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 Þa shallt tu wurrþenn sikerrlig
 An off Drihhtiness childre, 5755
- Swa summ þatt Goddspell kipeþþ uss
 Þatt Crist himm self uss sezzde;
 Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ʒuw
 Rihht ædignessess seoffne,
 Þatt wærenn, alls icc sezzde ʒuw, 5760
 Þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd;
 Forr tale off seoffne stannt o boc
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr itt uss tacneþþ opennlig,
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd, 5765
- Þa seoffne bedess þatt mann finnt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,
 ʒ seoffne ʒifess þatt mann foþ
 Off Haliz Gastess hellpe,
 ʒ seoffne seollþess þatt mann her 5770
 Forr lufe off Drihhtin follzheþþ.
 ʒ all wass þurh þe feorþe staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd;

- Þatt feorþe staff iss nemmedd O
 7 itt 5775
 †

 An off þa fowwre iss Sannt Mappew,
 7 he wass ec an posstell .
 An operr Goddspellwrihhte wass
 Marcuss by name nemmedd,
 7 he wass Goddspellwrihhte god, 5780
 Acc he ne wass nan posstell .
 Þe þridde Goddspellwrihhte wass
 Lucas by name nemmedd,
 7 he wass Goddspellwrihhte god,
 Acc he ne wass nan posstell. 5785
 Þe ferþe Goddspellwrihhte wass
 Johan, 7 he wass posstell .
 Her hafe I nemmedd nu till zuw
 Þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess,
 Þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd wel 5790
 Þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd ;
 Forr þeggre lif fullfremedd wass
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 All swa þe tale off hundredd iss
 Fullfremedd tale nemmedd . 5795
 7 tise fowwre wærenn ec
 Þurh fowwre der bitacnedd,
 Þatt Godess þeww Ezechyel
 Sahn þurh gastlike sihhþe .

- Þiss illke Ezechiel wass an 5800
 Wurrþfull 7 heh profete
 Full mikell fresst biforn þatt
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne ;
 7 he sahh æness fowwre der
 Þurrh Haliz Gast inn heffne 5805
 Abutenn Drihhtin heffness king,
 Þær he satt onn hiss sæte ;
 Forr þatt teẏg sholldenn tacnenn uss
 Þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess,
 Þatt wriðenn off þe Laferrd Crist 5810
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess .
 Þatt an der off þa fowwre der
 Wass inn an manness like ;
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte, 5815
 Þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Off Cristess mennisscnesse ;
 Off þatt, tatt Crist wass wurpenn mann
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 Swa þatt he wass soþ Godd, 7 ec 5820
 Soþ mann i lif 7 sawle ;
 7 ec off all þatt hallzhe werre,
 Þatt Crist onn erpe wrohhte
 Inn ure bodiz þatt he toc
 Off Sannte Margess kinde . 5825
 An operr der wass seghenn þær
 Inn an leuness like ;
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Marrcumm þe Goddspellwrihhte,

- Þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc, 5830
 Hu Crist rās upp off dæpe
 Onn uhhtenntid te þridde dagz
 Fra þatt he swallt o rode.
- ʒ tatt wass rihht tatt le wass sett
 Onnzæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte, 5835
 Þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferrd ras
 Þe þridde dagz off dæpe;
 Forr leness whellp þær þær itt iss
 Whellpedd, tær lip itt stille
 Þre daghess alls itt wære dæd, 5840
 Forr Cristess dæp to tacnenn;
 ʒ o þe þridde dagz itt iss
 Waccnedd off slæp ʒ reggsedd,
 Þurh þatt te faderr gaþ þærto
 ʒ stireþþ itt ʒ waccneþþ, 5845
 All all swa summ þe Laferrd ras
 Þe þridde dagz off dæpe
 All þurh hiss Hallzhe Faderr mahht,
 ʒ þurh hiss aghenn mahhte.
 Þe þridde der þatt he þær sahh 5850
 Wass inn an kallfess like;
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Lucam þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Off Cristéss dæp o rode, 5855
 Þær he wass offredd lac, forr uss
 To lesenn út off helle.
 ʒ tatt wass rihht tatt callf wass sett
 Onnzæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte,

- Þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferrd Crist 5860
 Wass offredd uppo rode ;
- * Forr kallf wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
 An lac amang þa lakess
 Þatt wærenn offredd Drihhtin Godd
 Biforenn Cristess come. 5865
- Þe feorþe deor þatt he þær sahh
 Wass inn an ærness like,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 † Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc 5870
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 Off—hu þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde
 Agg wass, 7 iss, 7 æfre beoþ
 Hiss Faderr efenmete, 5875
 Allmahhtig 7 Allwældennd Godd
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
 Wiþþ Faderr 7 wiþþ Halig Gast
 All an i Goddcunndnesse.
 7 tatt wass riht tatt ærn wass sett 5880
 Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt mast wrāt onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse ;
 Forr i þatt tatt he wrāt off swille
 He flæh upp inntill heoffne, 5885
 Þurh þatt he wrāt her i þiss lif
 Off Godess depe kinde,

* Col. 146.

† Col. 147.

- 7 tær wass he full lic wiþþ ærn
 Þatt flezheþþ upp full hezhe.
 Þuss wærenn þurh þa fowwre deor 5890
 Þa fowwre menn bitacnedd
 Þatt wriþenn off þe Laferrd Crist
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess.
 7 tise fowwre gode menn,
 Wiþþ heore fowwre bokess, 5895
 Sinndenn gastlike i gastlig witt
 An wazgn wiþþ fowwre wheoless,
 Þatt bereþþ i þiss middellærd
 Drihhtin fra land to lande;
 Forr wīde 7 sīde spelledd iss 5900
 Þurh heore fowwre bokess
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 7 hu mann birrþ himm þeowwtenn.
 7 whære o lande summ itt iss
 Þatt mann off Goddspell spelleþþ, 5905
 Hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Jesu Crist
 7 lufenn himm 7 drædenn,
 Þær iss þe Laferrd Crist himm sellf,
 7 tiderz iss he wazgnedd
 Uppo þatt hallzhe wazgn þatt gap 5910
 O fowwre Goddspellwheoless.
 Þiss wazgn wass þurh an kingess wazgn
 Inn alde dazhess tacnedd,
 Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne, 5915
 7 he þatt king bi nāme wass
 Amminadab zehatenn,

- 7 he þatt illke Amminadab
 Wass borenn, to bitacnenn
 Crist, Godess Sune, þurrh hiss wazgn 5920
 7 þurrh hiss name baþe .
 Hiss name wass Amminadab,
 7 upponn Ennglissh spæche
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ
 God werre wiþþ innwarrd herrte, 5925
 Wiþþ mikell lusst, wiþþ all hiss mahht,
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille .
 7 tatt mann iss Sponntaneuss
 O Latin spæche nemmedd,
 Þatt doþ wiþþ innwarrd herrte god 5930
 7 all wiþþ fulle wille ;
 7 swa wass Crist sponntaneuss
 Inn all hiss hallghe dede,
 Forr all þatt he to manne comm
 To wurþenn mann onn erþe, 5935
 7 tatt himm ummbeshorenn wass
 Hiss shapp o þalde wise,
 7 tatt he rihht full herrsumm wass
 Till Sannte Marge hiss moderr,
 Þatt he wass fullhtnedd i þe flumm 5940
 Att Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 7 tatt he siþþenn affterr þatt
 Held fassste i wilde wesste,
 7 tatt he þurrh þe laþe gast
 Wass siþþenn fandedd þriggess, 5945
 7 tatt he dide mikell god
 Wiþþ larspell 7 wiþþ dede,

- 7 tatt he siþþenn tækenn wass
 All gilltelæs 7 bundenn
 7 nazgledde uppo rodetre, 5950
 7 tatt he swallt o rode,
 7 tatt he ras þe þridde dagg
 Off dæþess slæp to life,
 7 stah upp inntill heffness ærd;
 All dide he þatt onn erþe 5955
 Wiþþ innwardd herrtess lufe 7 lusst,
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille;
 7 forrþi wass he full wel þurh
 Amminadab bitacnedd,
 Þatt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ 5960
 God werre wiþþ innwardd herrte,
 Wiþþ all hiss mahht, wiþþ mikell lusst,
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.
 7 þurh Amminadabess wazgn
 Wass Cristess Goddspell tacnedd, 5965
 Þatt iss o fowwre bokess sett
 Þurh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess;
 7 tærfore iss Cristess Goddspell,
 All Cristess hallghe lare,
 Alls iff itt wære Cristess wazgn 5970
 O fowwre Goddspell wheless.
 7 ure Laferrd Crist himm self
 Inn ure mennisscnesse
 Wass tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,
 Þatt we nu spækenn offe. 5975
 Forr he wass mann forr ure ned
 To lesenn uss off helle.

- * 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þe leo;
 Forr þatt he ras onn erþe,
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 5980
 Þe þridde daȝȝ off dæþe.
- 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þe callf;
 Forr he wass uppo rode
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass
 Offredd Drihhtin to lake. 5985
- 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þatt ærn;
 Forr he stah upp till heoffne
 O þatt daȝȝ þatt upponn Enngliſsh
 Iss Hallȝhe Þurrsdaȝȝ nemmedd.
 Þær wass he tacnedd wel þurh ærn; 5990
 Forr ærn maȝȝ heȝhe fleȝhenn.
- 7 illc an haliȝ mann þatt rihht
 Drihhtiness laȝhess haldeþþ
 Iss tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,
 Þatt we nu spækenn offe. 5995
 Forr god mann follȝheþþ witt 7 skill
 7 wiþþ wiſſdom himm ledeþþ,
 7 iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor
 Þatt wass i manness like;
 Forr mann birrþ follȝhenn rihht tatt witt 6000
 Þatt Godd himm hafeþþ lenedd,
 7 giſſ he nohht ne follȝheþþ witt,
 Acc unnwitt all wiþþ wille
 Inn all þatt^o iss onnȝæn Drihhtin,
 Inn alle kinne sinne, 6005

- Ða niss he nohht haldenn forr mann
 Biforenn Godess ehne;
 Forr niss na tale inn heoffness ærd
 Bitwenenn Godess hallghenn
 Off ifell mann, þatt ifell iss 6010
 All wiþþ hiss fulle wille,
 Butt all swille tale alls iss off hund,
 Forr eƷƷþerr iss unncleue.
 ʒ god mann riseþþ aƷƷ uppwardd
 Inn alle gode dedess, 6015
 ʒ godeþþ aƷƷ, ʒ heƷheþþ aƷƷ
 Biforenn Godess ehne,
 ʒ Ʒiff he gillteþþ aniz gillt
 Itt iss all Ʒæn hiss wille,
 ʒ nile he nohht tærinne lin, 6020
 Acc riseþþ upp þurrrh shriffte,
 ʒ beteþþ sone anan þatt gillt
 Þatt he wass fallenn inne.
 He riseþþ upp ʒ sahttleþþ himm
 Wiþþ Godd þurrrh riht dædbote, 6025
 ʒ iss swa tacnedd þurrrh þatt deor
 Þatt wass i leoness like,
 Þatt riseþþ o þe þridde daƷƷ
 Affterr þatt itt iss wheollpedd.
 ʒ god mann stanndeþþ aƷƷ onnƷæn 6030
 Hiss flæshess fule wille,
 ʒ cwennekeþþ aƷƷ wiþþ all hiss mahht
 Hiss flæshess fule lusstess,
 ʒ offreþþ swa biforenn Godd
 An lac well swiþe dere, 6035

- Hiss aghenn bodig wiþþ hiss gast
 Sammtale inn alle gode,
 7 iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt der
 Þatt wass i kallfess like ;
 Forr kallf wass offredd Godd to lac 6040
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 * Amang þatt Judewisshe þeod
 Þatt ta wass Godd full cweme .
 7 god man georneþþ azz ooc azz
 Affterr hiss lifess ende, 6045
 7 azz himm langeþþ heþennwardd
 7 upp till heoffness blisse ;
 Forr all hiss lufe 7 all hiss lusst
 Iss nazgledde upp inn heoffne,
 Swa þatt he þwertt út all forrseop 6050
 Þiss weorelldþingess sellþe,
 7 all hiss herre flezheþþ upp
 7 all forrwerreþþ eorþe,
 7 iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor
 Þatt wass inn ærness like ; 6055
 Forr ærn magz flezhenn i þe lifft
 Full hezhe towardd heoffne,
 7 tacneþþ wel þatt gode mann
 Þatt zeorneþþ upp to Criste .
 Þuss wærenn þurh þa fowwre deor 6060
 Þa fowwre menn bitacnedd,
 Þatt writenn off þe Laferrd Crist
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess .

* Col. 149.

- 7 Jesu Crist himm self wass ec
 Þurh alle fowwre tacnedd, 6065
 7 ille an halig mann þatt rihht
 Drihhtiness laghess haldeþþ
 Wass tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd.
 7 alle wærenn tacnedd uss 6070
 Þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd,
 Þatt wærenn þurh þe fife staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd;
 Forr all þatt tatt ta fowwre deor
 Uss haffdenn to bitacnenn, 6075
 All wass itt rihht fullfremedd þing
 7 þwerrt ūt god wiþþ alle,
 All swa summ ille an hundredd iss
 Full tale, 7 all fullwaxenn
 * Swa þwerrt ūt, tatt itt nohht ne magg 6080
 Waxenn ne wurþenn mare.
 7 whase itt iss þatt mann þatt tiss
 Fullfremeddnesse follgheþþ,
 Þatt uss full wel bitacnedd wass
 Þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd, 6085
 Þatt uss wass þurh þe fife staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 Þatt mann shall ben wurþi to beon
 Þurh Cristess name borrgenn;
- 7e sexte staff bitacneþþ uss 6090
 7e tale off twezgenn hundredd,

- 7 twezgenn hundredd tacenn uss
 Ða twezgenn hallghe lfess,
 Þatt Cristess hird i Cristenndom
 Wipþ Cristess hellpe follgheþþ. 6095
- 7 zuw birrþ witen, þatt tatt an
 Off þise twezgenn lifess
 Bilimmpeþþ to þatt hallghe swinnc,
 Þatt follgheþþ Godess wille,
 To swinnkenn affterr mete 7 claf 6100
 Wipþ soþ unnsapinesse,
 Swa þatt tin swinnc be clene swinnc
 7 att rihht time swunnkenn,
 7 agg att hof, 7 agg wipþ skill,
 Swa þatt itt nohht ne wrapþe, 6105
 Ne weorde nan lifisshe mann
 Affterr þatt tu cannst lokenn.
 Þuss miht tu swinnkenn halig swinnc
 7 swinnkenn Godd tocweme,
 7 tuss þu miht te weoreldþing 6110
 Wipþ Godess lefe winnenn,
 7 sone summ itt wunnenn iss,
 Ðæt birrþ wislike nittenn
 Uppo þe sellfenn, 7 o þa
 Þatt littnenn to þin fode, 6115
- * Wipþ mett 7 mæþ i mete 7 drinnch,
 7 ec inn gure clafess.
 Ðe birrþ þin rihhte swinnkess winn
 Upponn zuw alle nittenn,

- 7 o þin Godd full blipelig 6120
 Þe birrþ þin ahhte nittenn.
 Off all þatt god tatt o þe 7er
 Iss ekedd to þin ahhte,
 Off all þatt god te birrþ þin Godd
 Þe tende dale bringenn, 6125
 7 all þe birrþ bitæchenn itt
 Þe preost o Godess hallfe,
 Onngæn þatt he shall shrifenn þe
 7 huslenn ec, 7 lærenn,
 7 biddenn forr þe dagz 7 nihht, 6130
 7 bringenn þe till eorþe.
 7 tekenn all þe tende lott,
 7æt birrþ þe bringenn mare;
 Forr þe birrþ don þin hellpe to
 Agz affterr þine fere, 6135
 To findenn all þatt æfre iss ned
 Abutenn Godess allterr.
 7 te birrþ cnelenn to þin Godd
 7 lutenn himm 7 lakenn,
 7 te birrþ lufenn wel þin preost 6140
 7 lutenn himm 7 lefftenn,
 7æt forrþenn þohh he nohht ne beo
 Swa god mann summ himm birrde.
 7 loc þatt tu ne tæle himm nohht
 Þohh þatt he beo to tælenn; 6145
 Forr gif þe preost missdoþ, hēt shall
 Wipþ Cristess hellpe betenn,
 7 gif þatt hēt ne beteþþ nohht
 Itt dragheþþ himm till helle.

- 7 giff þin preost missdoþ, þe birrþ 6150
 Full innwarrdlike biddenn,
 Þatt Drihhtin gife himm wille 7 mahht
 To betenn hise sinness;
 Forr giff þu biddest forr þin preost,
 Þu biddest forr þe sellfenn, 6155
 7 cwemesst Godd þurrh þatt tatt tu
 Swa biddest forr guncnc baþe .
 7 te birrþ ec þin rihhte winn
 Azz att te nede nittenn
 7æt forrþenn uppo fremmde menn, 6160
 Þatt nedenn to þin hellpe;
 Forr þe birrþ fedenn hunngridz mann
 7 þrisstiz gifenn drinke;
 7 te birrþ claðenn nakedd mann
 * 7 sec mann þe birrþ frofrenn, 6165
 7 himm þatt iss herrberrghelæs
 Þe birrþ herrberrghe findenn,
 7 himm þatt i cwarrrerne liþ
 Forrbundenn 7 forrþrungenn,
 Himm birrþ þe fillstnenn wiþþ þin fe 6170
 To lesenn himm off bandess .
 7 azz þe birrþ þe sellfenn rihht
 7 lazhelike ledenn
 Towarrd illc an lifisshe mann,
 Þatt ohht wiþþ þe shall dælenn. 6175
 Þin laferd birrþ þe buhsumm beon
 7 hold 7 trigg 7 trowwe .

- Þin macche birrþ þe lufenn wel,
 ʒiff þatt ʒho Drihhtin dredeþþ,
 ʒ tu miht follʒhenn hire will 6180
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne,
 Inn all þatt ʒho ʒeorneþþ wiþþ skill,
 To ʒunnkerr baþre gode.
 ʒ ʒiff þatt iss þatt ʒho iss all
 Wittlæs, ʒ wac, ʒ wicke, 6185
 All birrþ þe don þin mahht tærto,
 To ʒemenn hire ʒ gætenn,
 Swa þatt ʒho muʒhe borrg'henn beon.
 Att hire lifess ende;
 Forr ʒiff þatt ʒho iss gætelæs, 6190
 ʒ eʒʒelæs ʒ wilde,
 ʒho gillteþþ skæt, ʒ ʒiff þu^u wast,
 ʒ te niss nohht tæroffe,
 Þa narrt tu nohht all sinnedælæs
 Off-þatt ʒho liþ i sinne. 6195
 ʒ ʒiff þin macche iss wis ʒ gød,
 ʒ tu wittlæs ʒ wicke,
 Þa birrþ þin macche gætenn þe
 All þatt ʒho maʒʒ fra sinne;
 Forr eʒʒþerr birrþ þurh oþerr beon 6200
 Hollpenn to wurrþenn borrg'henn,
 ʒ ʒiff ʒitt baþe follʒhenn riht
 ʒ lufenn Godd ʒ drædenn,
 * ʒ haldenn ʒunnkerr Cristenndom
 Wel affterr ʒunnkerr mihte, 6205

- Swa þatt gitt baþe ledenn gunc
 Clennlike gunc bitwenenn,
 Ða follghe gitt tatt narrwe stih
 Ðatt ledeþþ gunc till heoffne,
 3iff þatt gitt endenn gunkerr lif 6210
 All affterr Cristess wille,
 Wipþ all þe rihhte læfe o Godd
 7 all i gode dedess,
 Wipþ lufe towarrd alle menn
 Wipþ husell 7 wipþ shrifte. 6215
 7 gunc birrþ nimenn mikell gom
 To þæwenn gunkerr childre,
 7 gunc birrþ georne lærenn hemm
 To lufenn Godd 7 drædenn,
 3iff þatt gitt nilenn wrappenn Godd 6220
 Þurh sinnfull gemelæste.
 7 gunc birrþ gunkerr lezhemenn
 Rihht lazhelike ledenn,
 Swa þatt gitt nohht att hofelæs
 Ne nede þezgm to swinnkenn; 6225
 Forr gunc birrþ witenn swiþe wel,
 7 innwardlike trowwenn,
 Ðatt niss bitwenen gunc 7 hemm
 Nan shæd i manness kinde,
 7 tatt tezg muzhenn gode beon 6230
 Biforenn Godess ehne;
 7 tatt gitt muzhenn wrappenn Godd
 3iff gitt hemm oferrbedenn.
 7 heore lezhe birrþ hemm beon
 Rædiȝ, þann itt iss addledd; 6235

- Forr þatt iss Godess bodeword,
 Loc giff þu wilt itt follghenn,
 Þatt heore dagzwhammlike swinnc
 Beo dagzwhammlike hemm goldenn.
 7 hemm birrþ, giff þatt hemm iss lap 6240
 Full hefigliz to gilltenn,
 Beon ar 7 läte o gunnkerr weorc
 7 zeornfull azg þæronne ;
 Forr giff þezg wirrkenn gunnkerr weorc
 Forrwurrþennlike 7 ille, 6245
 Þa gilltenn þezg full hefigliz
 Zæn Godd 7 zæn zunnc baþe .
 Ne birrþ þe shendenn nani mann
 Ne weordenn þine þannkess,
 7 tohh, giff þatt tu gilltesst ohht 6250
 Wipþ anig mann o life,
 Þe birrþ itt betenn bliþeliz,
 7 wurrþenn himm wipþ bote .
 7 giff þatt iss þatt anig mann
 Þe shendeþþ oþerr werdeþþ, 6255
 Þe birrþ himm biddenn don þe riht
 7 lazhe þær onngæness,
 7 giff he doþ þe lazhe 7 riht,
 Þa wurrþ he þær þin broþerr,
 Ziff þatt itt iss wipþ herrte don, 6260
 Ziff ezgþerr lufeþþ oþerr .
 7 giff þatt he þurh orrghellmod
 Forrhozheþþ þe to wurrþenn,
 * 7 nile nowwþerr don þe riht
 Forr lufe ne forr ezge, 6265

- Þatt mann iss wiss þe deofless þeoww
 Þurh niþ 7 modignesse ;
 7 tu beo meoc, swa summ þe birrþ,
 Onnꝥæn hiss modignesse,
 7 forr þe lufe off þin Drihhtin 6270
 Forrꝥife himm wrappe 7 lappe,
 7 all forrwerp þu towardd himm
 To sekenn affterr wræche ;
 Forr þu miht cwemenn swa þin Godd
 7 oferrcumenn deofell, 6275
 7iff þatt tu shæwesst soþ meocleꝥꝥc
 Onnꝥæness modignesse,
 7 7iff þu nilt noht hatenn himm
 Þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte .
 Þuss miht tu ledenn her þatt lif 6280
 Rihht wel, wiþþ Godess hellpe,
 Þatt follgheþþ all þatt hallghe swinnc
 Þatt iss wiþþ Godess lefe ;
 7 itt iss,— alls icc seꝥꝥde 7uw,
 An off þa tweꝥꝥenn lifess 6285
 Þatt wærenn þurh þe sexte staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 Þurh þatt tatt staff bitacneþþ uss
 Þe tale off tweꝥꝥenn hundredd .

 Þatt oþerr lif, þatt tacnedd wass 6290
 Þurh tale off tweꝥꝥenn hundredd,
 Iss fundenn binnenn muneclif
 I þa þatt sinndenn gode .

- Þatt lif þatt iss i muneclif
 Iss shadd fra gure swinnkess, 6295
 7 itt iss all an oþerr lif
 7 hehhre lif 7 bettere;
 Forr giff þatt itt iss haldenn rihht
 Itt addleþþ mare mede;
- * Þatt mann þatt ledenn shall þiss lif 6300
 Þatt we nu mæleonn umbe,
 Himm birrþ beon inn hiss herrte meoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 milde,
 7 buhsum till hiss alderrmann
 Þatt hafeþþ himm to gætenn, 6305
 To follghenn all hiss will þwerret ūt
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;
 Forr niss nan herrsummesse sett
 Þurh Godd, ne þurh hiss lefe,
 To follghenn anig manness will, 6310
 Inn anig kinne sinne;
 Forr birrþ þe nowwþerr sinne don
 Forr lufe, ne forr ezge.
 7 tæroff comm þe mærrtirdom
 Bitwenenn Godess hallghenn; 6315
 Forr ær þezg wolldenn þolenn dæþ.
 Wipþ alle kinne pine,
 Ær þann þezg wolldenn gilltenn ohht
 Onnꝝæness Godess wille.
 7 himm þatt ledenn shall þiss lif 6320
 Þatt we nu mæleonn ummbe,

- Himm birrþ all weoreldshipe flen,
 7 all þwertt út forrwerppenn ;
- 7 himm birrþ all hiss flæshess lusst
 Forr lufe off Crist forrwerppenn ; 6325
- 7 tatt iss swiþe strang 7 harrd
 To forþenn her onn eorþe,
 7 forrþi witt tu wel þatt itt
 Iss hehhre lif 7 bettere
- To libbenn rihht i muneclif, 6330
 Swa summ þær iss to libbenn,
 Þann iss to ledenn 7ure lif
 Wiþþ weddlac 7 wiþþ ahhte ;
 Forr himm birrþ beon full clene mann,
 7 all wiþþutenn ahhte, 6335
 Buttan þatt mann himm findenn shall
 Unnorne mete 7 wæde .
- 7 tær iss all þatt eorþlig þing
 Þatt minnstremann birrþ aghenn
 Wiþþutenn cnif 7 shæþe, 7 camb, 6340
 7 nedle, 7iff hēt 7eorneþþ .
- 7 all þiss shall mann findenn himm
 7 wel himm birrþ itt 7emenn ;
 Forr birrþ himm nowwþerr don þæroff,
 Ne 7ifenn itt, ne sellenn. 6345
- 7 himm birrþ æfre stanndenn inn
 To lofenn Godd 7 wurrþenn,
 7 a77 himm birrþ beon fressh þærto
 Bi da77ess 7 bi nihhtess ;
- 7 tat iss harrd 7 strang 7 tor 6350
 7 hefi7 lif to ledenn,

- ȝ forrþi birrþ wel clawwstremann
 Onnfanngenn mikell mede
 Att hiss Drihhtin Allwældennd Godd,
 Forr whamm he mikell swinkeþþ. 6355
- * And all hiss herrte ȝ all [hiss] lusst
 Birrþ aȝȝ beon towarrd heoffne,
 ȝ himm birrþ ȝeornenn aȝȝ þatt an,
 Hiss Drihhtin wel to cwemenn
 Wipþ dazȝsang ȝ wipþ uhhtennsang, 6360
 Wipþ messess ȝ wipþ beness,
 ȝ wipþ to lētenn swingenn himm
 Þe bodig swa to pinenn,
 Wipþ fassting forr þe lufe off Godd,
 Wipþ cneling ȝ wipþ wecche. 6365
 ȝ himm birrþ beon ædmod ȝ meoc
 ȝ god wipþ hise breþre,
 ȝ all swa towarrd oþre menn
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne ;
 Forr he maȝȝ skēt to milde beon 6370
 Wipþ himm þatt iss unnpæwedd.
 Þiss iss þatt oþerr lif off þa
 Þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw,
 Þurh tale off twezȝenn hundredd 6375
 Þatt wærenn þurh þe sexte staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd.
 ȝ tise lifess wærenn uss
 Þurh twezȝenn susstress tacnedd,

- Well mikell fresst biforenn þatt 6380
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne,
 Þa susstress—þatt witt tu full wiss,
 Werenn Labaness dohhtress.
 ʒ Laban wass an riche mann
 I werelldþingess sellþe, 6385
 ʒ hise twezzen dohhtress uss
 Tacnedenn twezzen lifess,
 Þa lifess þatt icc habbe zuw
 Summ del nu spelledd offe,
 Affterr þatt little witt tatt me 6390
 Min Drihhtin hafepþ lenedd.
 Þatt an wass swiþe fagzerr wif,
 ʒ wass Rachæl zehatenn
 *
 †
 † ledenn hemm þe wezge rihht
 Till himm þatt tezz þær sohhtenn. 6395
 ʒ tezz þa comenn to þe king,
 ʒ he þezgm droh to rune,
 ʒ toc hemm þa full dærneliz
 To frazgnenn off þatt steornne,
 Whillec dagz itt wass hemm allre firrst 6400
 To tákenn sett o lifte,
 ʒ tezz himm sezgdenn witerrliz
 Whillec dagz itt wass hemm awwnedd.
 ʒ he þezgm sennde sone forþ
 Till Beþpleæm ʒ sezgde; 6405

* Coll. 157—160, wanting.

† Col. 161.

Nu, laferrdinngess, fareþþ forþ,
 ꝛ sekeþþ swiþe ȝeorne
 Þatt newe king þatt borenn iss
 Her i þiss land to manne,
 ꝛ sone summ ȝe findenn himm, 6410
 Whær summ he beoþ onn eorþe,
 Wiþþ ȝure maddmess lakeþþ himm
 ꝛ buȝheþþ himm ꝛ luteþþ,
 ꝛ cumeþþ efft onngæn till me,
 ꝛ witeþþ me to seggenn 6415
 Whær icc me muȝhe findenn himm
 To lakenn himm ꝛ lutenn.
 ꝛ teȝȝ þa wenndenn fra þe king
 Till þeȝȝre rihhte weȝȝe,
 ꝛ teȝȝre steorne wass hemm þa 6420
 Full rædiȝ upp o liffte,
 To ledenn hemm þatt weȝȝe rihht
 Þatt laȝȝ towarrrd tatt chesstre
 Þatt wass ȝehatenn Beþþleæm,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne. 6425
 ꝛ off þatt tatt teȝȝ sæȝhenn efft
 Þatt steorne þatt hemm ledde,
 Þeȝȝ wærenn bliþe sone anan
 Þurh swiþe mikell blisse.
 ꝛ teȝȝre steorne ledde hemm rihht 6430
 Till Beþþleæmess chesstre,
 þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne;ꝛ
 ꝛ forrþrihht whanne itt cumenn wass
 Till Beþþleæmess chesstre, 6435

- Itt stod all stille upp o þe lifft,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Rihht tær abufenn þær þe child
 Wass inne wiþþ hiss moderr
 Þatt fedde himm wiþþ þatt illke millc 6440
 Þatt comm off hire pappe,
 All alls itt wære an operr child
 Þatt þære onn hire streonedd.
 ʒ tær wass sene þatt ʒho wass
 Soplike Godess moderr ; 6445
 Forr naffde ʒho nan millc till himm,
 ʒiff þatt ʒho nære hiss moderr ;
 Forr ʒho wass maʒʒdenn þanne, ʒ ær,
 ʒ æfre þweort út clene .
 ʒ sone swa þatt steornne stöd 6450
 Þa kingess wel itt sæʒhenn,
 ʒ ʒedenn þær inntill þatt hus
 Þatt Jesu Crist wass inne,
 * ʒ fundenn þatt teʒʒ haffdenn sohht,
 ʒ wærenn swiþe bliþe . 6455
 Þeʒʒ fundenn ure Laferrd Crist
 ʒ ure laffdig Marʒe,
 ʒ nohht ne seʒʒþ þe Goddspellboc
 Þatt Josæp wass þærinne,
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6460
 Wass fundenn wiþþ hiss moderr ;
 ʒ tatt wass don þurrh Godd tatt he
 Ne wass nohht ta þærinne,

- Þa þatt unncuþe folc comm inn,
 To lefenn uppo Criste . 6465
 Þeꝝ fundenn ure Laferrd Crist
 7 fellenn dun o cnewwess,
 To buꝝhenn 7 to lutenn himm
 Wiþþ hæfedd 7 wiþþ heorrte .
 7 illc an king oppnede þær 6470
 Hiss hord off hise maddmess,
 7 illc an ȝaff himm þrinne lac
 To lakenn himm 7 wurrþenn .
 An lac wass gold, te Goddspell seꝝȝþ,
 An oþerr lac wass recless, 6475
 Þe þridde þatt teꝝȝ gæfenn himm
 Wass an full deore sallfe,
 7 itt iss o þe Goddspellboc
 Myrra bi name nemmedd .
 7 her iss litell oþerr nohht 6480
 I þiss land off þatt sallfe,
 Acc i þe Kalldeowisshe land
 Mann maꝝȝ itt summwhær findenn .
 Þatt lic þatt smeredd iss þærwiþþ
 Biforr þatt mann itt dellfeþþ, 6485
 Ne maꝝȝ itt nohht affterr þatt daꝝȝ
 Lihhtlike wurrþenn eorþe ;
 7 itt wass þeꝝȝre þridde lac,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ .
 7 affterr þatt teꝝȝ hæfdenn Crist 6490
 Wiþþ heore maddmess lakedd,
 Þeꝝȝ tokenn nihhtess resste þær
 I Beþþleæmess chesstre ;

- 7 Drihhtin ȝaff hemm sware o nihht
 Þær þeȝȝ o bedde slepptenn, 6495
 7 radde hemm þatt teȝȝ sholldenn ham
 Wiþþ oþerr weȝȝe wendenn,
 7 till Herode king onnȝænn
 He þeȝȝm forrbæd to turrnenn.
 7 wel þeȝȝ wisstenn Godess rap, 6500
 7 wel þeȝȝ alle itt heldenn,
 Forr alle samenn forenn ham
 Wiþþ all an oþerr weȝȝe,
 7 forenn inntill þeȝȝre land
 Wiþþ fulle læfe o Criste. 6505
 7 all þatt ȝer Herode king
 Bād affterr þeȝȝre come,
 * To witenn ȝiff þeȝȝ haſſdenn Crist
 Owwhar onn eorþe fundenn ;
 Acc þeȝȝ ne comenn nohht himm to ; 6510
 7 tatt wass Godess wille,
 Forr þatt he wolde cwellenn Crist,
 ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn.
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
 7 icc ȝuw wile shæwenn, 6515
 Hu mikell god itt læreþþ ȝuw
 Off ȝure sawless nede.

Herode king bitacneþþ uss
 Þe laþe gast off helle,

* Col. 163.

- 7 he maꝝꝝ wel bitacnenn himm 6520
 Whamm he stod inn to follghenn;
 Forr all hiss word, 7 all hiss werre,
 7 all hiss lape trowwpe
 Wass full off iwhille hæpenndom,
 All affterr deofless wille. 6525
- 7 ta þreo kingess tacnenn uss
 Þatt flocc þatt Drihhtin ledeþþ,
 Þatt flocc þatt follgheþþ Crisstenndom
 7 uppo Criste lefeþþ,
 Þatt follgheþþ heoffness lihht 7 leom, 6530
 Þatt iss Goddspelless lare,
 7 Cristess laꝝhe, 7 Crisstenndom,
 7 rihhte læfe o Criste,
 Þatt ledeþþ hemm þe weꝝze rihht
 Till Drihhtin upp inn heoffne, 6535
 All all swa summ þatt steornneleom
 Rihht ledde þa þreo kingess
 Towarrd tatt illke burꝝhess tun,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne .
- 7 þurh þatt tatt Herode king 6540
 Wass drerizmod 7 dreofedd
 Off-þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel
 Wiþþ all full openn bisne, 6545
 Þatt all þe lape gastess flocc,
 All hellepeod, wass dreofedd
 Off-þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,

- Forr þatt he wolde lesenn ūt
Mannkinn off hellepine. 6550
- Ʒ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
Wass borenn her to manne
Rihht i þe land off Ʒerrsalæm,
Ʒ tatt he þær wass fundenn, 6555
Þatt tacneþþ uss. well mikell þing
Off ure sawless nede;
Forr witt tu. well þatt Ʒerrsalæm
Bitacneþþ griþess sihhþe,
Ʒ ure Laferrd. Jesu Crist. 6560
Wass borenn her to manne,
Forr þatt he wolde settenn griþþ
Bitwenenn heoffne. Ʒ eorþe;
Ʒ whase itt iss þatt lufeþþ griþþ
* Ʒ follgheþþ wiþþ hiss. herrte, 6565
Þatt mann shall findenn Jesu Crist.
To beon wiþþ himm i blisse.
Þatt ta þreo kingess. turndenn hemm
Ūt off þe rihhte wegge,
Ʒ forenn till Herode. king 6570
To witenne whatt he wolde,
Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrlig.
Þurh all full. openn bisne,
Þatt sume off ure. little flocc
Þatt lefeþþ uppo Criste. 6575
Hemm wendenn operr stund fra Crist;
Ʒ fra þe rihhte wegge.

* Col. 164.

- 7 turrnenn till þe laþe gast
 Þurrh fēle depe sinness.
- 7 tatt ta kingess sone anan 6580
 Forrlurenn þezgze steorne,
 Affterr þatt tezz hemm turndenn ūt
 Off þezgze rihhte wezge,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ opennlig
 Þurrh all full witerr bisne, 6585
 Þatt he þatt turrneþþ himm fra Crist
 Þurrh hefig hæfedd sinne
 Forrleoseþþ sawless soþe lihht,
 Þatt iss Goddspelless lade,
- 7 Jesu Cristess hellpe 7 hald 6590
 7 all hiss hallghe milce,
 7 iss all alls he wære blind
 7 orrap butenn lade,
 Agz whil þatt æfre himm þinnkeþþ god
 To lin inn hæfedd sinne. 6595
- 7 tatt ta kingess turndenn efft
 Till þezgze rihhte wezge,
 Towarrd te Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 7 fra þe king Herode,
 7 sæghenn efft forrþrihht anan 6600
 Þe steornness brihhte leome
 To ledenn hemm þe wezge rihht
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrlig,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 6605
 Þatt sume off þa þatt wærenn ær
 All turnedd fawarrd Criste,

- Hemm turrnenn efft full wel onngæn
 Fra þezgze depe sinness,
 7 turrnenn fra þe laþe gast 6610
 7 turrnenn hemm till Criste,
 * Þurh þatt tezg takenn bliþeliḡ
 Rihht shriffte off þezgze sinness,
 7 ledenn sipþenn haliḡ lif,
 7 follghenn Cristess lare, 6615
 7 follghenn heoffness lihht 7 leom
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 7 winnenn Cristess hellpe 7 hald
 7 Cristess millce 7 are,
 All all swa summ þa kingess efft 6620
 I þezgze rihhte wezge
 Fundenn forrprihht tatt steornneleom,
 Þatt ledde hemm rihht to Criste.
 7 all þatt, tatt Herode king
 Badd ta þreo kingess sekenn 6625
 Þatt zunge king, 7 lakenn himm,
 7 buzhenn himm o cnewwe,
 7 cumenn efft onngæn till himm
 7 witenn himm to seggenn,
 Ziff þatt tezg haffdenn fundenn himm, 6630
 Whære i þe land he wære,
 Forr þatt he wolde himm cumenn to
 To lakenn himm 7 lutenn,
 All þatt badd he þurh swikedom
 7 all þurh ille willess; 6635

Forr gif he mihte findenn himm
 Ne wolde he noht himm lakenn,
 Acc wolde himm swiþe bliþelig
 Wiþþ swerdess egge cwellenn.
 7 off þiss laþe swikedom 6640
 Ne wisstenn noht ta kingess
 Þatt comenn off Kalldealand,
 To sekenn Crist forr gode;
 Forr affterr þatt uss Latin boc
 Þurh halig lare shæweþþ, 6645
 Þatt mann iss fox 7 hindderrgæp
 7 full off ille wiless,
 Þatt haldeþþ wiþþ þe laþe gast
 7 follgheþþ deofless wille;
 7 swa niss noht tatt illke mann 6650
 Þatt follgheþþ Cristess bisne,
 Niss he noht hindderrgæp ne pratt 2
 To follghenn ille wiless,
 Acc iss shepisshe 7 bilewhit,
 All clene off ille þohhtess. 6655
 Þa kingess þatt swa comenn forþ
 To lutenn Crist 7 lakenn,
 Þeꝛg gæfenn bisne off Crisstenndom,
 Þatt uss birrþ alle follghenn;
 Forr uss birrþ ure Laferrd Crist 6660
 Þatt illke wise lakenn,
 7 uss birrþ þurh þa þrinne lac
 Drihtin gastlike lakenn,
 7 uss birrþ follghenn þeꝛgꝛe sloþ
 To lefenn uppo Criste 6665

- Riht swa, summ þeꝛg þurh þeꝛꝛe lac
 Uss didenn tunnderrstandenn.
 Þeꝛg gæfenn Drihhtin gold forrþi
 Þatt itt bitacnenn sholde,
 * Þatt teꝛg himm heldenn witerrliꝛ 6670
 Forr King off allé kingess;
 ȝ tatt wass haꝅherrlike don,
 Forr þatt teꝛg wel itt wisstenn
 Þatt mann birrþ lakenn eorþliꝛ king
 Wipþ gold ȝ ec wipþ sillferr. 6675
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt teꝛg ȝæfenn himm
 An operr lac off recless,
 Þærþurh þeꝛg didenn uss full wel
 To seon ȝ tunnderrstandenn,
 Þatt teꝛg himm heldenn forr soþ Godd 6680
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 ȝ tatt mann birrde buꝅhenn himm,
 ȝ lutenn himm ȝ lakenn;
 ȝ tatt wass haꝅherrlike don,
 Forr þatt teꝛg wel itt wisstenn 6685
 Þatt mann birrþ þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd
 Wipþ recless att hiss allterr.
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt teꝛg ȝæfenn himm
 Þatt dēorewurrþe sallfe
 Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic, 6690
 Þeꝛg seꝛꝛdenn uss wipþ dede,
 Þatt Godess word wass wurþenn mann
 To þolenn dæþ onn eorþe,

Forr uss to lesenn þurrh hiss dæþ
 Ût off þe deofless walde. 6695
 þatt sallfe þatt teꝝꝝ ȝæfenn himm,
 þatt iss Myrra ȝehatenn,
 Itt iss full bitterr ȝ full beꝝꝝsc,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss 6700
 þatt dæþess bitterrnesse
 þatt Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Godd,
 Wass wurrþenn mann to drezhenn.

Nu birrþ uss alle follȝhenn well
 þa Kaldewisshe kingess 6705
 Wiþþ halig lifess gastlig lac,
 ȝ ec wiþþ ure trowwþe;
 Forr uss birrþ lefenn wel þatt Crist
 Iss King off alle kingess,
 ȝ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm 6710
 Gastlike gold to lake;
 ȝ uss birrþ lefenn þatt he iss
 Soþ Godd i mennissnesse,
 ȝ swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm
 Gastlike lac off recless; 6715
 * ȝ uss birrþ lefenn þatt he wass
 Soþ mann i lif ȝ sawle,
 Forr þatt he wolde þolenn dæþ
 Forr all mannkinne nede,

- 7 swa we muzhenn offrenn himm 6720
 Gastlig þatt illke sallfe
 Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,
 Swa summ ze littlær herrdenn.
 7 tu miht lakenn Jesu Crist,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 6725
 Wipþ alle þise þrinne lac
 Þurh þine gode þæwess.
 7iff þatt tu follghesst witt 7 skill
 7 soþ wissdomess leome,
 Þa lakesst tu þe Laferrd Crist 6730
 Wipþ gold i þine þæwess;
 Forr rihht all swa summ hord off gold
 Mang menn iss horde deresst,
 Rihht swa iss allre deresst lac
 Biforenn Godess ehne, 6735
 7iff þatt we follghenn rihht tatt witt
 Þatt follgheþþ Godess wille,
 Þatt hallghe witt tatt læreþþ uss
 To berrghenn ure sawle.
 7 7iff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin 6740
 Wipþ bedess 7 wipþ wecchess,
 Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
 Alls itt wipþ recless wære;
 Forr rihht all swa summ recless smec
 Iss god 7 swēt to downnenn, 6745
 All swa iss haliz bedesang
 Full swēt biforenn Criste.
 7 7iff þatt tu þin flæshess will
 7 hire fule luststess

- Wipstannesst þurrhūtlīke wel 6750
 ǰ cwennesst wel ǰ cwellesst,
 Þa slast tu swa þin aghenn flæsh
 ǰ hire fule wille,
 ǰ offresst Godd þurrh haliz þæw
 þatt derewurþe sallfe 6755
 Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,
 þurrh þatt tu slast ǰ cwennesst
 Þin aghenn flæshess fule lust
 ǰ hire fule wille .
 Þuss birrþ uss alle follghenn wel, 6760
 þurrh þæwess ǰ þurrh trowwþe,
 Þa kingess þatt wipþ þrinne lac
 Comenn Drihhtin to lakenn ;
 ǰ tuss birrþ uss þurrh haliz lif
 Drihhtin gastlike lakenn, 6765
 Swa þatt we motenn cwemenn himm
 ǰ berrghenn ure sawle .
 Þegg brohhtenn Drihhtin þrinne lac
 To don uss tunnerrstāndenn,
 Þatt ure Godd iss þripell Godd 6770
 Inn Allmahhtiz þrimmesse,
 Faderr, ǰ Sune, ǰ Haliz Gast,
 An Godd all untodæledd,
 * Þatt æfre wass, ǰ iss, ǰ beoþ
 Wipputenn ord ǰ endē, 6775
 ǰ all þatt wass, ǰ iss, ǰ beoþ,
 He shop, ǰ ah, ǰ steoreþþ .

- 7 7uw birrþ unnderrstanndenn wel
 7 lefenn wel 7 trowwenn,
 Þatt mikell flocc off ʔpre menn 6780
 Comm forþ wiþþ þa þreo kingess
 ʔt off þe Kaldewisshe land
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre .
 Acc Goddspellboc ne spekeþþ nohht
 Off all þatt ʔperr genge, 6785
 Acc openlike 7 wel itt uss
 Off þa þreo kingess telleþþ,
 Forrþi þatt tær wass þurh þa þreo
 Þe Crisstenndom bigunnenn
 Bitwenenn all hæþene folc 6790
 Þatt þurh þreo menn wass streonedd,
 Affterr þatt tatt all mannkinn wass
 Þurh Nopess flod offdrunnchedd; *n.B.*
 Forr all folc wass þurh Nopess flodd
 O Nopess time drunnchedd. 6795
 7 efft þurh Nopess suness þreo
 Wass hæþenn þeode streonedd,
 7 all hæþene folc wass þær
 Þurh þa þreo kingess awwnedd;
 Forr þurh þa þreo þatt comenn forþ 6800
 Þe Laferrd Crist to lakenn,
 Þurh hemm, swa summ icc habbe seggd,
 Wass Crisstenndom bigunnenn
 Bitwenenn þatt hæþene þeod
 Þatt þurh þreo menn wass streonedd. 6805
 Þe twezgenn wærenn Sæm 7 Kam,
 7 Jafæth wass þe þridde,

Þatt wærenn Nopess þrinne bærn,
 Forr Nop hemm haffde strenedd.

- Þa hirdess off Judisskenn menn 6810
 Þatt sohhtenn Crist wiþþ trowwþe,
 Þatt nahht tatt he wass borenn her
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
 Þegg wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,
 An waghe off Cristess kirkke, 6815
 Off Cristess flocc, Cristene flocc,
 * Þatt Cristess laghess haldeþþ .
 7 tatt flocc off hæþene menn
 Þatt sohhte Crist wiþþ lakess,
 Þegg wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel, 6820
 Rihht alls an operr waghe .
 7 Jesu Crist tatt drohh till himm
 Þatt twinne kinne genge,
 He wass himm sellf þatt hirnestan
 Þatt band ta tweggenn waghess. 6825
 7 all þatt folc þatt trowweþþ nu
 7 lefeþþ uppo Criste,
 All comm itt off Judisskenn þeod
 7 off hæþene leode ;
 7 all itt wass bigunnenn þær 6830
 I Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 Þær þa twa gengess comenn till,
 To lefenn uppo Criste ;

- 7 all itt wass bigunnenn þær
 Þurrh hirdess, 7 þurrh kingess; 6835
 7 tatt wass don þurrh Jesu Crist,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Iss baþe King, 7 Hirde;
 Forr Crist iss King, þatt steoreþþ uss, 6840
 7 Hirde, þatt uss fedeþþ;
 7 gif þatt tu þurrh Crisstenndom
 7 þurrh þe rihhte læfe
 Willt follghenn ure Laferrd Crist,
 Þe birrþ beon king, 7 hirde; 6845
 Þe birrþ beon king, þatt witt tu wel,
 To steorenn rihht te sellfenn,
 7 ec to steorenn alle þa
 Þatt arn i þine walde, n.B.
 Þatt tezz ne drazhe nohht hemm onn 6850
 To follghenn ille þæwess;
 7 ec þe birrþ beon hirdemann
 To fedenn hemm 7 fosstrenn.
- Þatt ta þreo kingess comenn forrþ
 All wiþþ þe rihhte wezge 6855
 Anan inntill Judealand,
 Þatt newe king to sekenn,
 Þatt wass forr þatt tezz haffdenn herrd
 Þurrh Balaamess lare
 Þatt Godess Sune, Jesu Crist, 6860
 Þær sholde borenn wurrþenn.

Þiss illke Balaam wass an
 Full namecund prophēte
 Onn alde daghess, mikell fresst
 Biforenn Cristess come. 6865
 ʒ tatt Kalldealandess folc
 Þatt comm forr Crist to lakenn,
 Itt wass off Balaamess kinn
 ʒ cupe well, hiss lare,
 ʒ haffde redd upponn hiss boc, 6870
 Þatt Godess Sune sholde
 Beon borenn i Judealand
 ʒ off Judisskenn moderr,
 To lesenn mannkinn ūt off dæp
 ʒ ūt off deofless walde. 6875
 ʒ forrþi comenn þeʒʒ himm firrst
 To sekenn i þatt ende,
 Forr þatt teʒʒ haffdenn herrd tatt he
 * þær sholde borenn wurrþenn;
 ʒ tatt teʒʒ i Judealand 6880
 Forrlurenn þeʒʒre steorne,
 Þatt wass forr þatt teʒʒ sohhtenn þær
 Eorþlike witt ʒ lade,
 Þurh þatt tatt teʒʒ bigunnenn þær,
 Amang Judisskenn leode, 6885
 To fraggnenn hemm whær þeʒʒre king
 Wass borenn hemm bitwenenn;
 Forr whase leʒʒeþþ upponn mann
 Hiss hope ʒ all hiss hellpe,

- Himm birrþ forrlesenn all wiþþ riht 6890
 Drihtiness hald 7 hellpe .
 7 whase sekeþþ ræd 7 run
 7 witt att deofless þeowwess,
 Drihtiness lare 7 ræd 7 run
 Þatt illke mann forrleoseþþ . 6895
 Herode wolde bliþelig
 Þatt 7unge king offcwellenn,
 Forr þatt he wolde 7ifenn all
 Hiss a7henn sune hiss riche,
 7 forr he wolde 7emenn himm 6900
 Þatt he ne wære wrezedd
 Biforr þe Romanisshe king
 Þatt wass hiss oferrlaferrd;
 Forr 7iff he léte waxenn þær
 Awihht off wiþerrstrenncþe 6905
 Onn7æn hiss a7henn oferrking,
 Itt birrde himm wel abiggenn,
 7 forrþi wolde he cwellenn Crist,
 7iff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,
 Þatt he ne felle i; wrappþe onn7æn. 6910
 Þe Romanisshe leode.
 7 tatt he toc swa stillelig
 Þa Kaldewisshe kingess,
 To frag7nenn hemm all dærnelig
 Off þez7re newe steorne, 6915
 Þatt dide he forr he nolde nohht.
 Þatt anig mann itt wisste,
 Forrþi þatt he wass þa forrdredd
 Off hiss Judisskenn leode,

Off-þatt teyg þeygre rihhte king, 6920
 Ziff þeyg himm owhar wisstenn,
 Swa munndenn hidenn, þatt he nohht
 Ne sholde himm muzhenn findenn,
 7 forrþi nolde he nohht tatt teyg
 Ohht herrdenn off þe sterrne, 6925
 Noff þatt he wolde cwellenn himm,
 * Ziff þatt he mihhte himm findenn
 Forr þatt he wass forrdredd tatt teyg
 Himm sholldenn summwhær hidenn.

Þatt Josæp nass nohht i þatt hus 6930
 Wipþ Sannte Marze fundenn,
 Þær þa þreo kingess comenn inn
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 Þatt wass full wel, 7 tatt bilamp
 All affterr Godess wille. 6935
 7 itt wass baþe god 7 ned
 Till þatt Kaldewe genge,
 Þatt haffde follghedd azz till þa
 Ilc hæpenndom 7 dwilde,
 7 naffde næfre numenn gom 6940
 Noff Godd, noff Godess lare;
 Forr ziff þa Kaldewishe menn
 Haffdenn þatt time fundenn
 Josæp þærinne wipþ þe child,
 7 wipþ þe childess moderr, 6945

- Þeꝝ munndenn trowwenn þatt te child
 Josæpess sune wære,
 7 tatt hiss moderr wære wif,
 7 nohht maꝝdenn full clene;
 All þiss þeꝝ munndenn trowwenn skēt, 6950
 Forrþi þatt teꝝ þatt time
 3ēt unnderrstodenn littlesswhatt
 Off all þe rihhte trowwþe,
 7 all forrþi wass swiþe wel
 Þatt Josæp wass aweꝝge, 6955
 Þatt all þatt genge mihhte þær
 Rihht lefenn uppo Criste.
 7 tatt wass þe þrittende daꝝ
 Off Jesu Cristess elde,
 Þatt he wass onne i Beþpleæm 6960
 Þurh þa þreo kingess lakedd.
 7 þinnke zuw nan wunderr off
 Þatt ta þreo kingess comenn
 Fra Kalldea till Beþpleæm
 Uppo þrittene daꝝgess; 6965
 Forr þatt folc rideþþ onn a der
 Þatt iss Dromēluss nemnedd,
 Þatt onn a daꝝg wiþþ hefiꝝ sæm
 Erneþþ an hundredd mile;
 7 forrþi mihhtenn þeꝝ full wel 6970
 Binnenn þrittene daꝝgess
 Uppo þatt der, þatt iss swa swifft,
 Full mikell weꝝge forþenn.
 Þatt steorne, þatt hemm awwnedd wass
 To ledenn hemm þe weꝝge, 6975

Warrþ all to nohht forrþrihht anan
 Affterr þatt Crist wass fundenn .

Maþew þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne
 I Beþpleæm Jude, forr swa 6980
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt twezzenn burrgness wærenn þa
 Þa Crist comm her to manne,
 An i þe land off Galile
 I Zabuloness mazze, 6985
 An operr i Juda nohht ferr
 Fra Zerrsalæmess chesstre,
 7 ezzþerr, wiss to fulle soþ,
 Wass Beþpleæm zehatenn .
 7 ec he sezzþ þatt Jesu Crist 6990
 Wass borenn her to manne
 Upponn Herode kingess dazz,
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn
 Þatt Jesu Crist wass witerrlig
 Þatt illke, off whamm profetess 6995
 Haffdenn forrlanngæ cwiddedd ær,
 Þatt Issræle þede
 Azz sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn
 7 kingess off hemm sellfenn,
 Azz till þatt Godess Sune Crist 7000
 To manne cumenn shollde;
 Forr þatt wass filledd opennlig
 Þurh Jesu Cristess come,

- Þatt comm upponn Herodess dagz
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe; 7005
 Forr þatt unnfæle Herode king,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn unnderr,
 Ne wass nohht off Judisskenn þed
 Acc off hæþene þede.
- 7 þurrh þe king off Romeburrh 7010
 Himm gifenn wass þatt riche,
 7 he wass all hæþene king
 Amang Judisskenn þede,
 Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne. 7015
- Þatt tun wass nemmedd Beþþleæm
 Þatt Crist wass borenn ðne,
 7 itt wass nemmedd Efrata
 Biforenn þatt forrlanngæ,
 Forr uss to tacnenn mikell þing 7020
 Þatt siþþenn sholde wurrþenn;
 Forr Beþþleæm bitacneþþ uss
 Þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne,
 7 Efrata bitacneþþ uss
 Shæwerrne onn Ennglissh spæche. 7025
- 7 baþe tacnenn opennliz
 Þa gōde menness herrtess,
 Þatt nittenn eche lifess bræd
 Till þezgre sawle berrhless,
 Þe Laferrd Cristess flæsh 7 blod 7030
 All affterr Cristess lare,
 7 sen 7 shæwenn þurrh innsihht
 7 þurrh þe rihhte læfe

Off Godess kinde, off Godess mahht,
 Off Godess eche wulderr, 7035
 All þatt tatt erþlig mann magg sen
 Þurh clennessedd sawless eghe.
 ʒ gode menness clene lund,
 ʒ gode menness herrtess,
 Þezg sinndenn þatt hallghe gessthus 7040
 þatt Crist iss borenn inne;
 Forr Cristess resste ʒ Cristess ro
 ʒ Cristess swete slæpess
 Sinndenn, þatt witt tu wel forr soþ,
 I gode menness herrtess; 7045
 ʒ gode menness clene lund,
 ʒ gode menness herrtess,
 Tihhtenn ʒ turrenn hæþenn folc
 ʒ ec Judisskenn lede,
 Þurh halig bisne ʒ halig spell, 7050
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 To sekenn Crist, to lutenn Crist,
 To lakenn Crist o cnewwess,
 All swa summ Judewisshe led
 ʒ Kaldewisshe comenn 7055
 Till Efrata, till Bepþlæm,
 To lefenn uppo Criste.
 Þe Kaldewisshe folc comm forþ
 To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess,
 ʒ seggdenn till Judisskenn folc, 7060
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Whær iss þe Judewisshe king
 þatt borenn iss nu newenn?

- Forr þatt teꝝ woldenn don hemm swa
 To sen 7 tunnderrstandenn, 7065
 Þatt teꝝ þe lape Herode king
 Ne comenn nohht to sekenn,
 Þatt ta wass winntredd mann 7 ald,
 7 nass nohht borenn newenn .
- Maþþew þe Goddspellwrihte seꝝþ
 7070
 Þatt ta Kalldisskenn kingess
 Þatt comenn forr to sekenn Crist
 Wærenn Magy ȝehatenn,
 7 Magy sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt follȝhenn defless crafftess, 7075
 Drigmenn, weppmenn 7 wifmenn ec,
 Þatt follȝhenn wicche crafftess .
 Acc þa þatt sohhtenn Jesu Crist
 Wærenn Magy ȝehatenn,
 7 nærenn þeꝝ nohht tohh drigmenn 7080
 To follȝhenn wicche crafftess,
 Acc wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,
 Upwiteſſ swiþe wise,
 Þatt haſſdenn dep innsiht 7 witt
 Off fēle kinne þingess, 7085
 7 unnderrstodenn manigwhatt
 Þurh snoterr gyn bi sterness,
 7 wærenn off an land tatt wass
 Pærsa bi name nemmedd .
 7 tær iss i þatt illke land 7090
 An æ Sabā ȝehatenn,

- 7 all þatt land iss ec Sabá
 Affterr þatt waterr nemmedd,
 7 itt iss i Kalldealand
 Æst, tær þe sūne riseþþ . 7095
 7 ta þatt comenn off þatt land
 To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess,
 Þezg wisstenn wel þatt Crist wass Godd,
 Þurh þatt tezg sæghenn heffne
 Buzhenn till himm, to þewwtenn himm 7100
 Wiþþ new 7 unncuþ sterrne,
 Þatt forrþrihht shapenn wass þurh Crist,
 To tæchenn whær he wære,
 7 forr to tacnenn Crisstenndom
 7 all þe rihhte læfe, 7105
 Þatt sholde ledenn hæþenn þed
 Upp inntill heffness blisse,
 Swa summ þatt sterrne ledde forþ
 Þatt Kaldewisshe lede
 Till Efrata, till Beþpleæm 7110
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne .
 New sterrne, 7 all unncuþ wass wrohht,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
 Þatt newe Adam þatt cumenn wass
 All unncuþ her to manne . 7115
 Kaldisske þed comm forþ 7 cwapþ ;
 Whær muzhe we nu findenn
 Þiss Judewisshe follkess king
 Þatt iss nu borenn newenn?
 7 tatt wass segzd alls iff þezg þuss 7120
 Wiþþ opre wordess segzden,

Ne telle himm nohht Herode king
 Forr king off Godess lede,
 Forr nass he nohht þurrh Godess folle
 O Godess hallfe crunedd, 7125
 Ne nohht niss himm kinde to ben
 King off Judisskenn þede ;
 Acc wite ge to fulle soþ,
 Þatt her iss borenn newenn
 An child off þiss Judisskenn þed 7130
 All affterr Godess wille,
 Þatt shall ben þiss Judisskenn king
 All þurrh rihht apell kinde,
 7 forrþi cume we nu forþ
 To lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess, 7135
 7 forr to lefenn upponn himm
 7 buzhenn himm o cnewwess,
 Forr þatt we sen full witerrlig
 Þurrh hefennlike takenn,
 Þatt he to manne cumenn iss, 7140
 Soþ Godd off Godd ankennedd .

Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þatt tatt unnfæle Herode king
 Wass gramm 7 grill 7 bollzhenn 7145
 Forrþrihht, son summ himm awwnedd wass
 Off þatt Kaldisskenn genge,
 Þatt cumenn wass inntill hiss land,
 An new king forr to sekenn,

- To lutenn himm, to lakenn himm, 7150
 To bugmenn himm o cnewwess .
 7 wen iss þatt he wass forrdredd
 7 serrhfull inn hiss herrte,
 Forr þatt he wennde þatt tatt folc
 Upponn himm cumenn wære 7155
 Wiþþ strennce, forr to niþþrenn himm,
 To wannsenn himm hiss riche .
 7 wel itt mihhte ben þatt he
 Wass gramm 7 grill 7 bollzghenn
 All forr þe nāness, forr þatt he 7160
 Swa wollde don hiss lede
 To ben all þess te mare offdredd
 Off himm 7 off hiss eʒze .
 Forr ziff þe riche mann iss braþ,
 7 grimme, 7 tōr to cwemenn, 7165
 Hiss lede þatt iss unnderr himm
 Himm dredeþþ þess te mare ;
 7 tohh swa þehh ne till þe folc,
 Ne till þe laferrd nowwþerr
 Niss þatt nohht þwerret ūt god inoh 7170
 Till þezgre sawle berrhless,
 Þatt he be grimme 7 azghfull,
 7 braþ 7 tōr to cwemenn,
 Forr he maʒz ben swa grimme mann
 Þatt he beþ laþ hiss lede, 7175
 7 tatt iss eʒzþerr himm 7 hemm
 Unnhalsumm to þe sawle .
 7 forrþi birrþ himm stanndenn in
 To don wiþþ word 7 dede,

- Þatt hise lede lufenn himm 7180
 7 blettceinn himm wiþþ herrte,
 Forr þatt iss himm 7 ec hiss folc
 God hellpe to þe sawle ;
 7 tohh swa þehh iss ned tatt he
 Dredinng 7 aꝥhe sette 7185
 On alle þa þatt lufenn toþþ
 7 woh 7 unnsahhtnesse,
 To don hemm follꝥhenn laꝥhe 7 griþþ
 All þeꝥꝥre æbære unnpannkess,
 7iff þatt teꝥꝥ þeꝥꝥre þannkess griþþ 7190
 Ne kepenn nohht to follꝥhenn ;
 Forr miccle bettre iss to þe mann
 Wiþþ lif 7 ec wiþþ sawle,
 To don all hiss unnpannkess god
 Ðan ifell hise þannkess . 7195
 7 ec Herode king wass grill,
 7 gramm, 7 breme, 7 bollꝥhen,
 Forr þatt himm wass full laþ þatt Crist
 Wass cumenn þa to manne ;
 Forr aꝥꝥ þe laþe gastess þeww 7200
 Iss gramm, 7 grill, 7 bollꝥhenn
 Aꝥꝥ, whannse he seþ þatt Godess riht
 7 Godess laꝥhe riseþþ .

- Herode læt himm brinngenn to
 Bisshopess off dep lare, 7205
 7 7æt an oþerr læredd folc
 Þatt ec wass depe læredd ;

- 7 tezzre wikenn wass forrþi
 To spellenn to þe lede
 Off-hu þezg mihhtenn cwemenn Godd 7210
 Þurh þæwess 7 þurh dedess,
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe o Godd,
 Þurh lazhess 7 þurh lakess ;
 7 tezz, þatt witt tu fulizwiss,
 Wærenn Scribe gehatenn, 7215
 Forrþi þatt tezzre wikenn wass
 To writenn lazhebokess,
 7 ec to spellenn to þe folc
 Off lazhess 7 off lakess .
 Kalldisskenn folc sezgde þatt Crist 7220
 Wass borenn, wiss to soþe,
 7 sezgdenn ec whatt dazg þezg firrst
 Þe newe sterne sæzhenn,
 Þurh whatt tezz wisstenn wel whatt dazg
 Crist borenn wass onn erþe ; 7225
And Acc whær o lande he borenn wass,
 Þatt wass hemm all unnawwnedd,
 7 forrþi wass hemm sterne sett,
 To ledenn hemm þe wezge
 Anan inntill þatt illke tun 7230
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne .
 7 tatt Judisskenn læredd folc,
 Bisskopess 7 larewess,
 Þatt unnderrstodenn all off Crist
 Þatt wïtess haffdenn cwiddedd, 7235
 Þezg sezgdenn hu þatt illke land,
 7 hu þatt tun wass nemmedd,

Þær Messyass soþ Crist, soþ Godd,
 To manne cumenn solde ;
 Acc nisstenn þezg nohht tohh swa þehh 7240
 Whatt time he cumenn wollde ;
 Acc þatt wisste Kaldisskenn folc,
 Þatt he wass cumenn þanne,
 Þatt wisstenn þezg þurh þatt hemm wass
 Awonedd tatt neue sterrne . 7245
 ʒ swa þurh þatt Kaldisskenn folc,
 ʒ ec þurh þatt Judisskenn,
 Well mikell lerrnde Herode king
 Off Crist, ʒ off hiss come ;
 Forr baþe he lerrnde wel þurh hemm 7250
 Whatt daʒg, ʒ whære o lande,
 Þatt ʒunge wennchell borenn wass
 Off þatt Judisskenn lede,
 Þatt sholde ben Judisskenn king
 All wiþþ rihht apell kinde . 7255
 ʒ sone siþþenn sennde he forþ
 Þatt Kaldewisshe genge,
 To sekenn þatt Judisskenn king
 I Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn himm, 7260
 ʒiff þatt he mihte himm findenn .
 Þatt burh wass Daviþþ kingess burh
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne ;
 ʒ tatt wass baþe rihht ʒ wel
 Þatt Crist wass borenn þære, 7265
 Forr Crist wass off Daviþess kinn,
 ʒ King off alle kingess .

Kaldisskenn lede seȝde þuss
 Till Issraele þede ;
 We sæghenn æst in ure land 7270
 Þiss newe kingess sterrne,
 We sæghenn itt full brad ȝ brihht
 Æst, tær þe sunne rīseþþ .
 ȝ tiss bilimmpeþþ wel till Crist
 Off þatt he comm to manne ; 7275
 Forr Crist self iss þatt sterrnelem
 Þatt all mannkinn birrþ follghenn,
 ȝ Crist iss ec soþ sunnebæm
 Þatt all þiss werelld lihhteþþ,
 Þatt sunnebæm þatt riseþþ aȝȝ 7280
 I gode menness herrtess,
 Þurh þatt he doþ hemm risenn aȝȝ
 Upp inntill heȝhe mahhtess .
 ȝ wunnderr mikell shame wass
 Till Issraele þede 7285
 Þatt hæþenn folc, Kaldisskenn folc,
 Wass warr off Cristess come,
 ȝ teȝȝ þatt haffdenn lare inoh
 Off þatt he cumenn sholde,
 Nærenn nohht warre off þatt, tatt he 7290
 Wass cumenn þa to manne .
 ȝ alle þa þatt herrdenn itt
 ȝ wisstenn itt off siþre,
 Þatt he wass cumenn sikerrlig
 Forr all mannkinne nede, 7295
 ȝ nohht ne kepptenn þohh onn himm
 To lefenn ne to trowwenn,

Hemm alle beþ o Domess daꝝ
 Binumenn muþ ȝ spæche
 Þatt wise, þatt næfr an off hemm 7300
 Ne shall þær muꝝhenn mælenn
 Ȝæn Crist, forr to bitellenn himm
 Off - þatt he shall till helle,
 Forr þatt teꝝ wisstenn wel þatt he
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 7305
 ȝ tohh swa þehh þurh hete ȝ niþ
 Himm all þwertt út forrwurpenn .

Herode king lēt sekenn Crist,
 ȝ seꝝde, þatt he wolde
 Lefenn onn himm ȝ lutenn himm, 7310
 ȝ lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess,
 ȝ þohhte þohh to cwellenn himm,
 Ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn;
 ȝ forrþi nass he rihht nohht wurp
 To findenn Crist tatt time, 7315
 Acc he shall findenn Crist inoh
 O Domess daꝝꝝess time,
 Þa Crist shall himm wiþþ all rihht dom
 Till hellepine demenn .
 ȝ he bitacneþþ alle þa, 7320
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Þatt lætenn þatt teꝝ lufenn Crist
 ȝ hise laꝝhess haldenn,
 ȝ wilenn þatt menn haldenn hemm
 Forr gode menn ȝ clene, 7325

- 7 sindenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unnclene 7 all unncweme,
 I dærne unnclene þohht 7 þæw,
 I dærne unnclene dede .
- Þezg lætenn þatt tezg sekenn Crist 7330
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 Acc þezg ne findenn himm rihht nohht
 Till þezgre sawle berrhless ;
 Forr Crist forrwerpeþþ falls 7 flærd,
 7 iwhille unnc lænnesse . 7335
- Þe sterrne comm rihht till þatt hus
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne,
 7 flæh itt ta na forrþerr mar
 Acc heng þæroferr stille .
- 7 tatt wass don alls iff itt tuss 7340
 Wiþþ openn spæche sezzde,
 Her i þiss hus iss Crist, soþ Godd,
 Þatt cumenn iss to manne,
 Þatt me nu newenn shop þuss brihht,
 Forr þatt I shollde ledenn 7345
- Þiss Kaldewisshe folc till himm,
 7 tæchenn hemm þe wezge .
 Þa kingess fellenn dun, itt sezzþ,
 To lutenn Crist 7 lakenn,
 7 tær þezg gæfenn swa þurh þatt 7350
 Off soþ mecnesse bisne ;
 Forr niss nan mann þatt lutenn mazg
 Ne lakenn Godd tocweme,
 Wiþputenn himm þatt lakeþþ Godd
 Wiþþ lac off soþ mecnesse . 7355

Þurrh þatt te Kaldewisshe folc
 Oppnedenn þezgze maddmess,
 Nohht i þe stræte, acc i þatt hus
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne,
 Þærþurrh wass þe bitacnedd wel 7360
 Hu þe birrþ Drihhtinn lakenn .
 Ne birrþ þe nohht forr erþliz loff,
 Ne nohht forr menness spæche,
 Ut i þe stræte oppnenn þin hord,
 To don þin allmess dede 7365
 Biforenn folc, þurrh idell gellþ,
 Ne þurrh nan modiznesse,
 Forr swa to winnenn erþliz loff
 Wipþ allmess þatt tu wirrkesst ;
 Acc þe birrþ dænelike don, 7370
 Wipþ innwarrd herre 7 clene,
 Þin allmess dede onn alle þa
 Þatt hafenn ned off hellpe,
 7 te birrþ i þin herrtess hus
 Agg innwarrdlike zernenn, 7375
 Þatt Godd Allmahhtiz cweme be
 Whattse þu dost to gode,
 7 tatt he zelde þe þi læn
 Inn heffne þurrh hiss are .
 Þatt hord tatt haldenn wass 7 hidd, 7380
 7 dærne 7 all unnawwnedd,
 A whil þatt ta Kaldisskenn menn
 Amang unnwiness wærenn,
 Þatt hord wass to bitacnenn uss,
 Þatt uss ne birrþ nohht awwnenn 7385

- Hu mann birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,
 Ne nohht off Godess lare,
 Biforenn þatt unnfæle folc
 Þatt skirrpeþþ þær onngæness,
 Biforenn þa þatt tækenn all 7390
 Onn hæþinng þatt we spellenn ;
 Forr gifþ þezg herenn ohht off Godd,
 7 skirrpenn þær onngæness,
 Þa beþ hemm garrkedd mare inoh
 7 werrse pine inn helle, 7395
 Þann iff þezg hæfdenn herrd itt nohht
 Ne skarnedd tær onngæness,
 7 forrþi birrþ þe lokenn þe
 Þatt tu till hemm ne spelle,
 Þatt hemm ne falle þurrh þin spell 7400
 Þe mare wa to drezhenn .
 Heroffe sezzþ þe Goddspellboc
 Þatt Crist himm self þuss sezzde ;
 Ne birrþ þe nohht nan haliz þing
 Biforenn hundess werrpenn, 7405
 Ne nohht ne birrþ þe to þe swin
 Werrpenn marrgrotestaness ;
 Forr þa þatt lætenn hæþeliz
 Off Godess hallzhe lare,
 Þezg sindenn wiss hundess 7 swin 7410
 Þurrh þezgre laþe sinness .
 7 þurrh þatt hord tatt oppnedd wass
 7 drazhenn forþ 7 awwnedd
 Þurrh þa þre kingess, i þatt hus
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne, 7415

- Þærþurrh wass uss tacnedd tatt uss
 Birrþ awwnenn Godess lare
 Till alle þa þatt lufenn itt,
 7 7ernenn itt to lernenn,
 Till alle þa þatt cumenn forþ 7420
 To wurþenn Cristess þewwess,
 Till alle þatt i Godess hus
 Þurrh soþ mecnesse turrnenn
 Till fulluht 7 till Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 7425
 Hemm alle uss birrþ i Godess hus
 Wipþ soþ mecnesse shæwenn
 Hu þezgm birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,
 7 hise lazhess haldenn .
 Þa þre kingess lakedenn Crist 7430
 Wipþ þrinne kinne lakess,
 Wipþ recless, 7 wipþ gold, 7 ec
 Wipþ myrra, an dere sallfe,
 Forr þatt tezz wisstenn þatt he wass
 Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse, 7435
 7 King off alle shaffte, 7 ec
 Soþ mann þatt wolde swelltenn .
 7 ec þa kingess comenn þa
 Till Crist wipþ swillke lakess,
 To lihnenn þatt lærede folc, 7440
 Þatt þurrh dwallkennde lare
 Tahhtenn 7 turrdenn lawedd folc
 To lefenn wrang o Criste .
 Þezg gæfenn Crist recless to lac,
 Forr þatt tezz woll denn lihnenn 7445

All þatt unnfæle læredd led,
 Þatt dide menn to trowwenn
 Þatt nass nohht riht to brinngenn lac
 Ne toffrenn ohht till owwperr,
 Till Sune, ne till Haliz Gast, 7450
 Acc till þe Faderr ane .
 Off all þiss laþe læredd folc
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 (Wass maꝝꝝstredwale, an defless þeww,
 Þatt Arriuss wass nemnedd . 7455
 Þeꝝꝝ brohhtenn Crist off myrre lac,
 Forr þatt teꝝꝝ wolldenn lihhnenn
 All þatt unnfæle læredd led,
 Þatt dide menn to trowwenn
 Þatt Jesu Crist nass næfre dæd 7460
 In ure mennisscnesse .
 Off all þiss laþe læredd folc
 Þatt we
 . de

 Þa þreo kingess i peꝝꝝre þohht 7465
 O Drihtin haꝝꝝdenn bonedd,
 Þatt he þeꝝꝝm ꝝæfe rap þatt nahht
 * Þurh Haliz Gastess rune,
 Þiff þatt teꝝꝝ sholldenn operr nohht
 Eftt wendenn till Herode . 7470
 ʒ Godess Gast anndswere hem ꝝaff
 Him sellf ʒ nohht þurh enngell,

- Þatt tezz ne sholldenn nohht onzæn
 Efft wendenn till Herode,
 Acc farenn ham till here land 7475
 All wiþþ summ operr wezge .
 All þiss hem sezge Godess Gast
 O bedde þer þezz slepptenn,
 Forr þatt he wolde þurh þatt slep
 . Well mikell þing bitacnenn . 7480
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt alle þa
 Sinnenn Drihhtin full cweme,
 Þatt slæpenn fra þe weorldeðs lusst
 7 wakenn azz wiþþ Criste .
 7 tatt ta kingess forenn ham 7485
 All wiþþ an operr wezge,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing,
 Þatt uss iss ned to follghenn .
 Uss alle birrþ till ure land
 Wiþþ operr wezge wendenn ; 7490
 Ure allre land iss Paradis,
 Forr þeþenn út we comenn .
 Adam 7 Éve wærenn don
 I Paradisess riche,
 To libbenn a wiþþutenn dæþ, 7495
 7 azz occ azz i blisse,
 Ziff þatt þezz wolldenn Godess word .
 7 Godess wille follghenn .
 Acc þezz forrlurenn Paradys
 Þurh þezze baþre gillte, 7500
 Þurh þatt tezz Godess bodeword
 Forrletenn 7 forrgemmdenn .

- Þeꝛꝛ ba forrlurenn Paradis
 Þurh laþ unnherrsommenesse ;
 7 uss birrþ cumenn efft onngæn 7505
 Þurh luffsumm herrsummesse ;
 Forr uss birrþ beon fullherrsomm folc
 To follghenn Godess wille,
 7 swa we muꝅhenn cumenn efft
 Onngæn wiþþ oþerr weꝛꝛe . 7510
- Þeꝛꝛ ba forrlurenn Paradys
 Þurh sinnfull gredignesse ;
 7 uss birrþ weoreldþingess lusst
 Forrbuꝅhenn 7 forrwerrpenn,
 7 uss birrþ follghenn mett 7 mæþ 7515
 I clæþess 7 i fode,
 Forr swa to cumenn efft onngæn
 Till Paradisess riche
 Wiþþ all an oþerr kinness lif,
 Þatt iss, wiþþ oþerr weꝛꝛe . 7520
- Þeꝛꝛ ba forrlurenn Paradys
 Þurh hefiꝅ modinesse ;
 7 uss birrþ follghenn soþ meocleꝛꝛe
 Wiþþ bodiꝅ 7 wiþþ herrte .
 Uss birrþ lætenn unnorneliꝅ 7525
 7 litell off uss sellfenn,
 7 lætenn wel off oþre menn,
 7 lutenn hemm 7 lefftenn ;
 7 swa we muꝅhenn cumenn efft
 Onngæn wiþþ oþerr weꝛꝛe 7530
 Till ure land i Paradys,
 Þurh soþ meocnessess lade .

- Þeꝝ ba forrlurenn Paradys
 * Þurh sinnfull gluternesse,
 7 tu þurh mæþ i mete 7 drinnch 7535
 Mihht winnenn efft tatt illke ;
 Forr mikell mihhte itt hellpenn uss
 To winnenn heoffness blisse,
 7iff þatt we wolldenn tākenn aꝝ
 Unnorne fode 7 litell, 7540
 7 7iff we wolldenn shunenn aꝝ
 To fillenn uss wiþþ esstess ;
 Forr swa we mihhtenn follꝝhenn Crist
 7 hise Leorningcnihtess,
 Þatt tokenn aꝝ wiþþ mikell mæþ 7545
 7 aꝝ unnorne fode .
 All þuss we muꝝhenn cumenn efft
 Till Paradysess riche
 Wiþþ oþerr weꝝge, 7iff þatt we
 All affterr ure mihhte 7550
 Aꝝ follꝝhenn Godess bodeword
 7 aꝝ forrbughen sinne,
 Onnꝝæn þatt ta twa firrste menn
 Ne wolldenn nowwþerr haldenn,
 Ne follꝝhenn Godess bodeword, 7555
 Ne 7emenn hemm fra sinne .
 Þa kingess alle forenn ham,
 7 come þeꝝ na mare
 Till þatt unnfæle Herode king ;
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn 7560

Þatt whase wile borrgenn beon
 ꝛ brukenn eche blisse,
 Himm birrþ all þwerit ūt wurrþenn shadd
 Fra deofell ꝛ fra sinne .
 ꝛ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 7565
 Uss ȝife þurh hiss are
 To shædenn uss fra sinne swa,
 ꝛ fra þe deofless wille,
 Swa þatt we motenn borrgenn beon
 Att ure lifess ende. 7570
 Amæn ; .

Dec. 4 '98

SECUNDUM LUCAM XI.

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificationis Marie.

Forrþriht se tīme comm þærto
 Þatt ure laffdiȝ Marge,
 Affterr Judisskenn laȝhess boc,
 þe minnstre sholde sekenn,
 Menn tokenn hire dere child 7575
 ꝛ bærenn himm to kirkke,
 ꝛ leddenn hire forþ wiþþ himm,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte .
 Þeȝȝ comenn inntill ȝerrsalæm
 ꝛ inntill Godess minnstre, 7580
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn offrenn þær
 þe child o Godess allterr,

- Wipþ all swille lac alls hemm wass sett
 Þurh Drihhtin þær to bringenn .
- Þatt lac þatt tær wass brohht wipþ himm 7585
 Wass twezgenn cullfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ,
 Opþr itt wass twezgenn turtless .
- Ƿ tær wass cumenn o þatt dazg
 An haliz mann to minnstre, 7590
 Ƿ he wass hátenn Symeon,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Ƿ he wass full off Haliz Gast
 Þatt dide himm tunnderrstandenn
- Þatt tatt wass Godess Sune Ƿ Godd, 7595
 Þatt tær wass brohht to kirrke .
 Ƿ he wass an Judisskenn mann
 Full haliz i þatt time,
 Ƿ haffde zeornedd inn hiss þohht
 Azg affterr Cristess come, 7600
 Ƿ haffde zeornedd azg þatt he
 * Swa laninge mosste libbenn,
 Þatt he wipþ ehne mihhte seon
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn eorþe .
- Ƿ Drihhtin haffde gatedd himm 7605 713.
 Þatt bone þatt he zeorrnde,
 Ƿ haffde himm sezzd þurh Haliz Gast,
 Þatt nohht ne sholde he swelltenn
 Biforenn þatt he sholde seon
 Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe . 7610

7 he wass brohht þurh Halig Gast
 þatt dagg till Godess temmple .
 7 son se Cristess kinness menn
 þær brohhtenn Crist to kirkke,
 þatt hallghe were Symeon 7615
 Himm toc bitwenenn arrmess,
 7 seggde towarrd Drihhtin þuss,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ ;
 Læt nu Drihhtin, læt nu þin þeoww
 Ut off þiss weorelld wendenn 7620
 Wiþþ griþþ, swa summ þu me bihēt,
 Læt me nu newenn swelltenn ;
 Forr her I seo full witerrlig
 þin Hælennd Crist onn eorþe,
 þatt þurh þin are garrkedd iss 7625
 Biforenn alle þeode,
 Till hæþenn þeode lihht 7 leom
 Off eche rihtwisnesse,
 7 till þiss Judewisshe folc
 Wurrþshipe 7 eche wulderr . 7630

Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seggþ,
 7 Marge Cristess moderr
 Wundredenn baþe off all þatt hemm
 Wass cwiddedd tære off Criste .

- 7 Symeon þatt hallghe mann 7635
 7aff hemm blettsinnge baþe,
 7 seꝝꝝde to þe laffdiꝝ þuss,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kibeþþ,
 Þiss child iss borenn her to þann
 Þatt fēle shulenn fallenn, 7640
 7 fēle shulenn risenn upp
 I þiss Judisskenn þeode .
 7 tiss child iss to merrke sett
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
 7 manig mann þiss merrke shall 7645
 Wiþþstandenn 7 wiþþseggenn .
 7 te shall þurh þiss childess swerd
 Þurhwundedd beon þin sawle,
 * Þurh whamm shall manig dærne þohht
 Beon oppnedd all 7 awwnedd . 7650
- 7 ec þær comm an widdwe forþ
 Þatt wass Drihhtin full cweme,
 7 gho wass full off Halig Gast
 To spekenn þær off Criste,
 7 gho spacc þære off Crist till þa 7655
 Þatt georrendenn Cristess come,
 7 seꝝꝝde hemm whatt tatt wennchell wass,
 7 whatt he sholde forþenn .
 Þatt widdwe wass an halig wif,
 7 gho wass hatenn Anne, 7660

- 7 gho wass clene mazgdenmann
 þatt dagg þatt gho toc macche ;
 7 sibþenn wass gho sefenn zer
 God wif wiþþ hire macche .
 7 tanne comm hiss endedagg 7665
 7 gho bilæf o life .
 7 affter þatt tatt he wass dæd
 Ne toc gho wiþþ nan operr,
 Acc ledde sibþenn widdwe lif
 Inn alle gode þæwess . 7670
 7 gho wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
 Agg sibþenn att te temple,
 To þeowwtenn Godd wiþþ bedesang,
 Wiþþ fasstinnng 7 wiþþ wecche .
 7 gho wass sextig winnterr ald 7675
 7 fowwre 7 twenntig þanne ;
 7 hire faderr Fanuæl
 Wass off Asæress mazgþe,
 7 Asær wass, þatt witt tu wel,
 An off þe Patriarkess . 7680
 7 gho spacc off þatt little child
 þatt tær wass brohht to kirkke,
 Off þatt he wass Allmahhtig Godd,
 7 mann i lif 7 sawle .
 7 affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 7685
 Wass offredd tær wiþþ lakess,
 7 affterr þatt tegg haffdenn don
 All þatt te boc hemm tahhte,
 Þegg wenndenn ham wiþþ heore child,
 7 feddenn himm wiþþ blisse, 7690

All alls hiss lefe wille wass

Þatt menn himm sholldenn fosstrenn .

ᵛ teḡḡre child, te Laferrd Crist,

Wel wex, ᵛ wel wass frofredd ;

ᵛ he wass full off Godess witt,

7695

ᵛ full off Godess wille ; .

Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,

ᵛ uss birrþ hemm þurrhsekenn,

To lokenn whatt teḡḡ lærenn uss

Off ure sawle nede .

7700

Rihht o þatt daḡḡ þatt Crist wass off

Fowwertig daghess elde,

Rihht o þatt daḡḡ þeḡḡ brohhtenn himm

Wipþ lac till Godess allterr ;

ᵛ tatt daḡḡ mang Ennglisshe menn

7705

Iss Kann dellmesse nemmedd .

ᵛ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist

Þa wollde, þatt hiss moderr

Swa sholde to þe kirkke gan,

ᵛ Godess laḡhe fillenn,

7710

Swa summ ḡho sholde clennessedd beon,

ḡho þatt wass þwertt ūt clene,

ḡho þatt wass clene maḡḡdenn þa

ᵛ sibþenn butenn ende,

Þatt dide he, forr he wollde swa

7715

Þurrh himm ᵛ þurrh hiss moderr

Uss alle samenn bringgenn onn

To follḡhenn þeḡḡre bisne,

- * To follghenn Godess laꝝhess wel
 Aꝝꝝ affterr ure mihhte; 7720
 Forr þatt iss ure Crisstenndom
 Þatt shall uss alle berrghenn,
 ꝥiff þatt we Cristess laꝝhess riht
 Wiþþ innwarrd herrte follghenn .
 Þatt lac þatt offredd wass wiþþ Crist 7725
 Wass tweꝝꝝenn cullfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell telleþþ uss,
 Opþr itt wass tweꝝꝝenn turtless,
 Þatt wass þatt lac þatt ta wass sett,
 Amang Judisskenn þeode, 7730
 Þurh Drihhtin sellfenn to þatt wif
 Þatt usell wass ȝ wædle .
 To riche wif Godd haffde sett
 An lamb ȝ ec an cullfre,
 ȝ ꝥiff ȝho naffde cullfre nan 7735
 Þa toc ȝho lamb ȝ turttle .
 ȝ aꝝꝝ ȝho brohhte twinne lac,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
 Þatt her iss twinne lufe sett
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe; 7740
 Forr uss birrþ lufenn Godd ȝ mann,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell tæcheþþ,
 Forr swa to winnenn resste ȝ ro
 ȝ eche lifess blisse .
 Þe lamb bitacneþþ uss þatt uss 7745
 Birrþ ure Drihhtin cnawenn,

- 7 lufenn himm, 7 follghenn himm,
 7 herrcnenn hise spellless,
 7 iwhille an birrþ milde beon
 7 follhsumm towarrd operr. 7750
 7 swa we muġhenn alle imæn
 þe lambess bisne follghenn;
 Forr lamb iss soffte 7 stille deor,
 7 lipe 7 meoc 7 milde,
 7 itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel 7755
 Hiss moderr þær ġho blæteþþ,
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep
 Þohh þatt teġġ blætenn alle.
 7 uss birrþ all swa cnawenn Godd
 Bitwenenn alle shaffte, 7760
 7 uss birrþ witenn whatt iss Godd,
 7 whatt iss Godess shaffte,
 7 all hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Godd
 Himm ane, 7 nohht hiss shaffte.
 Þiss birrþ uss unnderstanddenn all, 7765
 Þatt ure nan ne þurffe
 Ūt off þe rihhte weġġe gan
 Wipþ dede, ne wipþ trowwþe.
 Þe laffdiġ lac wass litell lac.
 Forrþi þatt ġho wass wædle, 7770
 Acc itt wass god bifoirenn Godd,
 Forr ġho wass Godd full cweme;
 7 itt bitacneþþ mikell þing,
 Þatt uss

 Cullfre ne lifeþþ nohht bi flessh, 7775
 Ne bi nan þing þatt deġeþþ,

n.B.

7 te birrþ gemenn þe full wel
 Fra dæde werckess alle,
 Fra depe sinness þatt tu mahht
 Wel nemmnenn dæde werckess ; 7780
 Forr sinness draghenn sinnfull mann
 Till helledæþ onn ende,
 Butt iff he muzhe hemm i þ ss lif
 Birewenn Crist tocweme .

. . . . libbenn,
 * 7 murrnenn affterr Drihhtin Crist, 7785
 7 follghenn swa þe turtle .
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass, alls icc habbe shæwedd,
 Firrst ummbeshorenn onn hiss shapp,
 7 sibþenn brohht to kirkke, 7790
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrlig
 Þurh opennlike bisne,
 Þatt whase wile cumenn inn
 Till heofennrichess kirkke,
 Himm birrþ all ummbeshorenn beon 7795
 7 clennessed all off sinne ;
 Forr all þatt cumeþþ upp till Godd
 All itt iss þwerret út clene .

O Moysæsess laghe stod,
 Swa summ itt Drihhtin sette, 7800
 Þatt all þatt hemm wass borenn firrst
 Off ahhte þatt wass clene,

- Þe firrste callf, þe firrste lamb,
 Þe firrste kide, 7 swillke,
 All þatt wass clene deor, all þatt 7805
 Þatt mann maꝝ etenn offe,
 All sholde beon to Drihhtin Godd
 Upponn hiss allterr offredd .
 7 all þatt wass unnclene deor,
 Off horrs, off asse, off swillke, 7810
 All þatt mann sholde biggen ūt
 Wipþ fife wehhte off sillferr .
 7 tatt wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt te birrþ seggenn wipþ þin muþ, 7815
 7 ec wipþ innwarrd herrte,
 Þatt all þin clene dede iss don
 Þurh Godd 7 þurh hiss hellpe ;
 7 swa þe birrþ itt offrenn Godd
 Þurh þatt te birrþ wel trowwenn, 7820
 Þatt Drihhtin setteþþ i þin þohht
 God dede to biginnenn,
 Swa þatt itt all bigunnenn iss
 7 forþedd þurh hiss hellpe .
 7 te birrþ biggenn ūt att Godd 7825
 All þin unnclene dede,
 7 all þe birrþ itt biggenn ūt
 Wipþ fife wehhte off sillferr,
 Þatt iss, þatt te birrþ biggenn ūt
 All þin missdede 7 sinne 7830
 Þurh riht dædbote, þatt birrþ beon
 O fife wise forþedd .

- Forr whase wile clennsenn himm
 7 wipþ hiss Godd himm sahhtlenn,
 Himm birrþ off all hiss sinne beon 7835
 Þurrh fiffald pine clennsedd;
 Forr himm birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd,
 7 forr hiss woh to betenn, = *to make good his*
 O fife wise pinenn her *wrong.*
 Hiss bodig 7 hiss sawle; 7840
 Forr himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne seo nan þing wipþ sinne;
 7 tatt iss, butt an wunderr beo,
 An lott off hefig shriffte.
 7 himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he 7845
 Ne lisste nohht wipþ ære
 Till naness kinness idelleꝥꝥc,
 * Þatt halig mann forrwerreþþ;
 7 tatt iss wiss an oþerr lott
 Off god 7 halig shriffte. 7850
 7 himm birrþ lokenn himm full wel
 Fra luffsumm æte 7 wæte,
 7 himm birrþ takenn fode 7 clap
 Unnorne 7 litell baþe;
 7 tatt iss wiss þe þridde lott 7855
 Off god 7 hefig shriffte.
 7 himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne ȝeorne nohht to dowwnenn
 Wipþ sinne naness kinness þing,
 Þatt hafepþ swete stinnchess; 7860

7 tatt iss wiss þe feorþe lott
 Off god 7 halig shrifte .
 7 himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne gillte nohht wiþþ wille,
 Ne þurh hiss þohht, ne þurh hiss word, 7865
 Ne þurh hiss bodið dede ;

7 tatt iss wiss þe fife lott
 Off god 7 halig shrifte .
 Þuss birrþ himm forr þe lufe off Godd,
 7 forr hiss woh to betenn, 7870

O fife wise pinenn her
 Hiss bodið 7 hiss sawle,
 7 biggenn ūt att Drihhtin swa
 All hiss unnclede dede

Prep's to be

Þurh rihht shrifte, þatt birrþ beon þuss 7875
 O fife wise forþedd,

All all swa summ þe laðheboc
 Badd Issraæle þeode

Aðð biggenn ūt unnclede deor
 Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr . 7880

O Moysesess laðhe stod,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 Þatt aðð þeðð sholldenn bringenn lac
 Wiþþ child till Godess allterr,
 Wiþþ cnapechild, wiþþ maððdennchild, 7885
 Wiþþ baþe onn ane wise .

Þe lac wass lamb 7 cullfre bridd,
 Oþþr itt wass lamb 7 turttle ;

- ʒ giff ʒho wass summ wædle wif
 þatt lamb ne mihhte winnenn, 7890
 Þa brohhte ʒho wiþþ hire child
 Twa cullfress operr turtless .
 All þiss wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;
 Forr cnapechild bitacneþþ uss 7895
 Strang mahht i gode dedess,
 ʒ maʒʒdennchild bitacneþþ uss
 Wac mahht i gode dedess,
 Forr sume follʒhenn i þiss lif
 All þwerret ūt gode dedess, 7900
 ʒ sinndenn þurh þe cnapechild
 * Full opennlig bitacnedd ;
 Forr cnapechild iss afledd wel
 Affterr weppmanne kinde .
 ʒ sume sinndenn i þiss lif 7905
 Off miccle lasse mahhte,
 ʒ follʒhenn affterr þeʒʒre mahht
 Þohhwheþþre Godess wille,
 ʒ sinndenn þurh þe maʒʒdennchild
 Full opennlig bitacnedd ; 7910
 Forr maʒʒdenn child iss all unnstrang
 Affterr wifmanne kinde .
 ʒ aʒʒ wass lamb wiþþ eʒʒþerr child
 O Godess allterr offredd,
 ʒ lamb iss all unnskaþefull 7915
 ʒ stille deor ʒ milde,

- 7 whase wile lakenn Godd
 Wipþ hise gode dedess,
 Himm birrþ beon all unnskaþefull,
 7 soffte, 7 meoc, 7 milde . 7920
- 7 azz wass cullfre wipþ þe lamb
 Onn allterr – oþerr turttle ;
 Forr iwhillc mann birrþ wepenn her,
 7 sikenn sare 7 suhhghenn,
 7 beon well swiþe sare offdredd, 7925
 Þatt all hiss gode dede
 Ne mune himm nohht beon god inoh
 To berrghenn himm fra pine .
 7 wop wass uss bitacnedd wel
 Þurh cullfre 7 turttle baþe ; 7930
 Forr þezgze sang iss lic wipþ wop,
 Þatt witenne menn inozhe .
 7 ziff þatt zho wass wædle wif
 Þatt lamb ne mihhte winnenn,
 Ða wass þe lac wipþ hire child 7935
 Off twezgenn cullfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte sezgþ,
 Oþþr itt wass twezgenn turtless .
 7 ziff þu Drihhtin nohht ne mihht
 zēt lakenn himm tocweme, 7940
 Swa summ þe wære ned, wipþ lamb
 Off soþ unnskaþiznesse,
 Þatt iss, ziff þu ne mahht nohht zēt
 All zemenn þe fra sinne,
 Ða loc þu þatt tu lake Godd 7945
 Wipþ twezgenn cullfre briddess,

Þatt iss - wiþþ twinne kinne wop
 Forþ wiþþ þin gode dede ;
 Loc þatt tu wepe daggwhammlig
 Forr all þin unnc lænnesse, 7950
 7 wep forr þatt tu narrrt nohht ǰēt
 Inn heoffne inn eche blisse .
 Þuss miht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop
 Drihtin tocweme lakenn,
 ǰiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst riht 7955
 O þise twinne wise .
 7 te birrþ habbenn twinne wop
 * ǰēt onn an operr wise,
 7 tu miht lakenn Godd tærwiþþ
 Well swiþe wel tocweme, 7960
 ǰiff þatt iss þatt tu þwertt ūt wel
 Wepesst onn eǰǰþerr wise ;
 Forr þe birrþ beon full sare offdredd
 Off helless grimme pine ;
 7 te birrþ ǰeorne stannenn inn 7965
 To betenn þine sinness,
 Wiþþ serrǰhe 7 sīt, wiþþ bitter wop,
 7 ec wiþþ hefiǰ shrifte,
 To sahtlenn þe wiþþ þin Drihtin
 Forr helle to forrbuǰhenn . 7970
 7 affterr þatt tu clennessedd arrrt
 Off alle þine sinness,
 All affterr þatt te preost te badd
 Þatt tu þe sholldesst clennessenn,

Þa sippenn iss þin hope o Godd	7975
Þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahtledd ;	
] sippenn gifepþ he þe mahht	
To lufenn himm wiþþ herrte,	
Þurrh þatt tu didesst all þin mahht	
To betenn þine sinness .	7980
] forrþi þatt te þinnkepþ wiss	
Þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahtledd,	
Off nan þing elless niss þe nohht	
Butt off þatt an þing ane,	
To standdenn inn to cwemenn himm	7985
Onn alle kinne wise ;	
Noff nan þing narrt tu þa forrdredd	
Butt off þatt an þing ane,	
Off þatt tu shule wrappenn himm	
O sume kinne wise .	7990
Þuss mahht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop	
Þin Godd tocweme lakenn,	
Þiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst riht	
O þise twinne wise .	
Þær ure Laferrd Crist wass brohht	7995
To kirrke wiþþ hiss moderr,	
Þær comenn forrþ to lofenn himm	
An weppmann] an widdwe,	
*] forr	
.	
.	
† he wollde litell .	8000
* Coll. 181—204. wanting.	† Col. 205.

7 forrþi lēt he cwellenn þa
 Þe miccle 7 ec þe little,
 Þatt Crist ne sholde muǵhenn himm
 O nane wise attwindenn .
 Þa childre þatt he cwellenn lēt 8005
 Bitacnenn all þatt genge,
 Þatt fra þatt daǵǵ till þiss fōr upp
 Þurh marrtirdom till Criste,
 Þatt genge þatt wass milde 7 meoc,
 7 ædmod all se childre, 8010
 7 all wiþþutenn modigleǵǵc,
 7 all wiþþutenn braþþe,
 7 clene off hete 7 clene off niþ,
 7 clene off gredignesse,
 7 off galnesse skir 7 fre 8015
 7 all off ille wiless,
 All all swa summ þe ǵunge child
 Iss clene off swillke sinness .
 7 tatt ta childre swulltenn þær
 Off twezǵenn ǵeress elde, 8020
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ opennlig
 Þatt all þatt hallǵhe genge,
 Þatt borǵhenn iss þurh marrtirdom,
 Flæh upp wiþþ twezǵenn wengess,
 Þurh þatt teǵǵ cwemmdenn Jesu Crist 8025
 Wiþþ spellless 7 wiþþ dedess .
 Herode king bitacneþþ uss
 Þe laþe gast off helle ;

in Bradley's Strat 7 he maǵǵ wel bitacnenn himm

Whamm he stod inn to follǵhe. 8030

ēgede at (Etij. unkn. of ēgede); foolishly, ally; for naut ne
 bunch here ēgede H.M. 39; his ēgede orhel Mark. 11;
 ſwon ēgede þing is orhel A.R. 282; (permeid a gade S.S. Web. 20

- Forr all swa summ þe lape gast
 Aȝ nippreþþ Godess genge,
 ȝ cwelleþþ hemm ȝ wannseþþ hemm,
 Þurh hise unnfæle þeowwess,
 All swa þatt lape Herode king 8035
 Þurh hise lape þeowwess
 Offcwalde, forr to cwellenn Crist,
 Þa gilltelæse childre .
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt Herode king
 Lêt slæn þa little barness, 8040
 Þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel
 All onn an operr wise,
 Þatt ifell gast maȝȝ oferr þa
 Þatt follȝhenn barness þæwess
 Inn ilc unnwitt, inn ilc unnitt,
 Inn ægede ȝ i leȝȝkess. *spous* 8045
 Forr Latin boc uss seȝȝþ full wel
 Þatt tatt mann iss forrwarȝgedd
 Þatt iss an hundredd winnterr ald,
 ȝ follȝheþþ childess gæress. 8050
 ȝ off þiss illke seȝȝde þuss
 Þe postell Sannte Pawell;
 Aȝȝ whil þatt I wass litell child
 Icc held o childess þæwess,
 ȝ son summ icc wass waxenn mann, 8055
 Þa flæh I childess cosstess. = *habiti*
 ȝ uss birrþ alle samenn wel
 Hiss hallȝhe bisne follȝhenn,
 ȝ all forrwerppenn ilc unnitt
 Off ægede ȝ off leȝȝkess, 8060

In the margin, Stralham entered thus: ægede, sb. (cf. ægede, adj.); ? folly; in ægede (ægaede) or in leȝȝes Osm.
 2166, 8000.

- 7 uss birrþ beon full hozhfull
 Abutenn ure sawless .
 Herode king maꝝꝝ swiþe wel
 7e laþe gast bitacenn ;
 Forr all hiss werre 7 all hiss will 8065
 Wass ifell gast full cweme,
 7 onn himm sellfenn wass inoh
 Hiss aꝝhenn sinne sene ;
 Forr wel biforenn þatt he swallt
 Wass himm þatt wa bigunnenn, 8070
 þatt he shall dreꝝhenn aꝝꝝ occ aꝝꝝ
 Inn helle wiþþ 7e deofell ;
 * Forr he warrþ seoc, 7 he bigann
 To rotenn bufenn eorþe,
 7 tohh he toc wiþþ mete swa 8075
 þatt nan ne mihtte himm fillenn,
 7 swa he stannc þatt iwhillc mann
 Wass himm full laþ to nehꝝhenn ; *as.*
 7 all himm wærenn fēt 7 þeos = *Deoh = High*
 Tobolenn 7 toblawenn . *Deol. þjo* 8080
 Þa læchess þatt himm comenn to
 7 himm ne mihttenn hælen
 He sloh, 7 seꝝꝝde þatt teꝝꝝ himm
 Ne kepptenn nohht to berrꝝhenn .
 7 he toc iwhillc hæfedd mann 8085
 Off all hiss kineriche,
 7 lēt hemm stekenn inn an hus,
 7 haldenn swiþe fasste,

- 7 badd tatt mann hemm sholde slæn,
 Son summ he sholde degenn. 8090
 He pohhte þatt mann munnde beon
 Off hiss dæp swiþe bliþe,
 7 wisste þatt mann munnde þa
 Forr hemm full sare wepenn,
 7 wollde swa þatt all þe folc 8095
 Þatt time sholde wepenn,
 Þatt mann himm sholde findenn dæð
 Þohh itt forr himm ne wære;
 Loc nu gif he wass deofless þeoww
 7 all i deofless walde. 8100
 7 he gaff hise cnihtess þa
 Fiftig bezgsannz to mede;
 Forr þatt tezz sholldenn att hiss dæp
 Þa riche menn offcwellenn.
 Acc whatt forrþi nass þatt nohht don 8105
 Afterr hiss laþe wille,
 Forr nolde nan mann cwellenn hemm
 Þatt dazg þatt he toc ende.
 7 gēt he dide mare inoh
 Off deofellshine o life, 8110
 Ær þann he gaff hiss fule gast
 To farenn inntill helle;
 He wollde himm sellfenn wiþþ an cnif
 Offcwellenn, gif he mosste;
 Loc gif he wass inoh bitahht 8115
 Þe laþe gast off helle.
 He badd himm bringenn ænne cnif
 An appell forr to shrædenn,

- 7 seȝde þatt himm lisste þa
 Wel etenn off an appell ; 8120
 7 mann þa brohhte cnif himm to,
 7 he þa toc itt sone,
 7 icchedd himm a litell upp
 7 wollde himm sellfenn mirrprenn,
 Acc mann grap þa þatt cnif himm fra 8125
 To reddenn himm fra dæpe,
 * 7 tokenn alle samenn þa
 To wepenn 7 to wanenn,
 Forr þatt he wiþþ hiss aghenn hannd
 Himm sellfenn wollde cwellenn . 8130
 7 an off hise suness wass
 Anntipater gehatenn ;
 7 he wass i cwarrrerne þa
 Onnfasst te kingess bure,
 Þær he wass þurrh hiss faderr ær 8135
 Wiþþ mikell wrappe worrpenn .
 7 teȝgre wop 7 teȝgre ræm
 Comm full wel till hiss ære,
 7 he þa forr hiss faderr dæþ
 Wel wennde þatt teȝg wepptenn, 8140
 7 he warrp swiþe bliþe þa,
 7 toc to lahhghenn lhude .
 7 mann þa seȝde þatt te king,
 7 he warrp wrap 7 bollghenn,
 7 badd tatt mann himm sollde anan 8145
 Wiþþ swerdess egge cwellenn ;

raised
cf. 11833

- 7 tatt wass þanne sone don
 To forþenn himm̄ hiss wille.
- 7 tweggenn haffde he lētenn ær
 Off hise suness cwellenn, 8150
 Ær þann þatt ifell comm himm to
 Þatt held himm þa swa fasste.
 Hiss feorrþe sune he ȝaff þe land
 7 sette himm þær to kinge,
 7 he wass, þatt witt tu full wel, 8155
 Arrchelauss ȝehatenn.
 7 ȝēt he haffde suness ma,
 Acc himm he ȝaff þatt crune,
 To weldenn all hiss kinedom
 Affterr hiss lifess ende; 8160
 7 affterr þatt ta wass he dæd
 Inn all hiss miccle sinne.
 Acc þær wass mikell oferrgarrt = ? arrogancie B-S.
 7 modignesse shæwedd
 Abutenn þatt stinnckennde lic, 8165
 Þær itt wass brohht till eorþe;
 Forr all þe bære wass bileȝd
 Wiþþ bætenn gold 7 sillferr,
 7 all itt wass eȝȝwhær bisett
 Wiþþ deorewurrþe staness, 8170
 7 all þatt wæde þatt tær wass
 Uppo þe bære fundenn,
 All wass itt off þe bettste pall
 Þatt anig mann māȝȝ aȝhenn,
 7 all itt wass wundenn wiþþ gold 8175
 7 sett wiþþ deore staness,

- 7 all he wass wurþlike shridð,
 Alls iff he wære o life,
 7 onn hiss hæfedd wærenn twa
 Gildene cruness sette, 8180
 7 himm wass sett inn hiss riht hand
 An dere kinegerrde; *Only here in Prot. Sq.*
 7 swa mann barr þatt fule lic *Bradley.*
 Till þær he bedenn hæfde .
 7 hise cnihtess alle imæn 8185
 Forþ gedenn wiþþ þe bære,
 Wiþþ heore wæpenn alle bun,
 Swa summ þeꝝg sholldenn fihtenn .
 Þatt operr folc all gedede bun,
 * Swa summ itt birrþ, wiþþ like . 8190
 7 ec þær gedenn wiþþ þe lic
 Full wel fif hundredd þewwess,
 To strawwenn gode gresess þær,
 Þatt stunnkenn swiþe swete,
 Biforenn þatt stinnkennde lic 8195
 Þær menn itt berenn sholldenn .
 7 tuss þeꝝg alle brohtenn himm
 Wiþþ mikell modignesse
 Till þær þær he þeꝝgm hæfde seꝝgd
 Þatt teꝝg himm bringenn sholldenn . 8200
 Swillc mann wass þatt Herode king
 Þatt lēt te childre cwellenn,
 Forr þatt he wolde cwellenn Crist
 Amang hemm, gif he mihtte .

- Acc Cristess time nass nohht zēt 8205
 Þatt he zēt wollde sweltenn,
 7 forrþi sloh Herode king
 All rihht forr nohht ta childre .
 He sloh þa childre gilltelæs,
 7 itt hemm comm to blisse, 8210
 Þezg gæfenn heore shorrtē lif
 . Forr eche lifess blisse .
 Off hemm iss writenn o Latin,
 Þatt tezg inn heoffness blisse
 A follghenn ure Laferrd Crist 8215
 Whatt gate summ he ganngēþþ ;
 7 tatt iss sezgd forrþi þatt tezg
 Himm sinndenn swiþe like,
 Forr þatt tezg ferrdenn off þiss lif
 I clene unnwemmeddnesse . 8220
 7 affterr þatt Herode king
 Wass witenn ūt off life,
 Wipþ all swillc ende alls he wass wurp
 Þurh hise depe sinness,
 Hiss sune toc forrþrihht anan 8225
 Þær affterr himm to rixlenn,
 Þatt Arrchelauss nemnedd wass,
 Swa summ ze littlær herrdenn .
 7 he wass Drihhtin swiþe lap
 7 deofell swiþe dere 8230
 Þurh hæpenndom, 7 þurh hiss lif
 Þatt all wass full off sinness .
 7 he wass o þe tende zer
 Fra þatt he toc to rixlenn

- Biforr þe Romanisshe king 8235
 Full hefilike wreǵedd,
 7 himm wass þa þe kinedom
 Forr hise gilltess ræfedd,
 7 he wass flemmd 7 drifenn ūt
 All affterr hise wrihhte, 8240
 Þurrh Rome burrhǵess Kaserrking
 Þatt Augustuss wass nemmnedd,
 Þatt flemmde himm ūt forrþi þatt he
 Wass ifell mann wiþþ alle,
 7 modiz mann att oferrdon, 8245
 7 grimme wiþþ þe leode.
 7 he wass drifenn ūt forrþi
 Off all þe kineriche,
 7 he flæh inntill oþerr land
 Þatt nemmnedd wass Vienne, *in France* 8250
 7 tære he wass unnornelig, *meanly*
 7 tære he toc hiss ende.
 7 loc nu gif Crisstene king
 Birrþ beon rihhtwis 7 milde,
 7 god wiþþ all hiss folc þatt iss 8255
 Inn all hiss kineriche,
 Þatt he ne beo biforenn Godd
 Haldenn 7 tald forr werrse
 Þann þatt hæþene Kaserrking,
 Þatt draf all ūt off lande 8260
 An mahhtiz king 7 riche king
 7 rihht forr nan þing elless,
 Butt forr þatt he wass modiz mann
 7 grimme wiþþ hiss leode ;.

MB.

7 sibbenn wass þe kinedom 8265

* O fowwre daless dæledd,

þær i þe Judewisshe land

þatt Arrchelauss haffde .

7 Arrchelawess breþre þreo

þreo daless unnderrfengenn

8270

Att Rome burrgess Kaserrking,

þatt tær wass oferrlaferrd ;

þe feorþe dale wass bitahht

Pilate Pontiwisshe .

Herode king off Galileo

8275

Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,

7 himm þe land off Galileo

Wass all bitahht to gætenn .

7 an Filippe an hæfedd mann

Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,

8280

7 tweggenn landess wærenn himm

Bitahhte forr to gætenn,

þatt an land wass Yturea

7 Trachonys þatt oþerr .

7 Lysias an hæfedd mann

8285

Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,

7 himm wass sett, tatt witt tu wel,

To gemenn 7 to gætenn

þurh Rome king an land tatt wass

ʒehatenn Abyline .

8290

Judealand 7 ʒerrsalæm

Wass all bitahht Pilate,

- NR
 Acc he nass nohht ta breþre sibb,
 Ne nohht off þeƷƷre birde;
 Forr he wass off Ponntiske land, 8295
 Off all an oþerr leode .
 O þise fowwre menness daƷƷ
 Bigann Johan Bapptisste,
 I wesste bi þe flumm Jorrdan,
 To fullhtnenn Ʒ to spellenn . 8300
 O þatt Kaseress daƷƷ þatt wass
 Tyberiuus Ʒehatenn,
 Onn hiss fiftende Ʒer fra þatt
 Þatt he bigann to rixlenn
NR
 I Rome riche, toc Johan 8305
 To fullhtnenn Ʒ to spellenn
 Off Godess Sune, Crist, tatt he
 Þa sholde cumenn newenn,
 To leosenn mannkinn þurrr hiss dæþ
 Ūt off þe deofless walde, 8310
 Ʒ turnenn menn till Crisstenndom
 Ʒ till þe rihhte læfe,
 Ʒ tæchenn hemm Ʒ hellpenn hemm
 To winnenn heoffness blisse,
 Þurrr soþ Ʒ rihht, þurrr witt Ʒ skill, 8315
 Þurrr mett Ʒ soþ meocnesse,
 Þurrr clene þohht Ʒ word Ʒ weorrc,
 Þurrr lufe Ʒ hope Ʒ læfe .
 Ʒ o þa fowwre menness daƷƷ
 Þatt tokenn all þatt riche, 8320
 Þatt wass biræfedd Arrchelaw
 All forr hiss modignesse,

- O þezze dazg wass att te flumm
 Crist, Godess Sune, fullhtnedd .
- 7 hemm wass all þe kinedom 8325
 O fowwre daless dæledd,
 Swa summ þe Romanisshe king
 Itt haffde þanne dæledd,
 Þatt ta wass Kaserr oferr hemm
 7 oferr fêle kingess . 8330
- 7 off þa fowwre riche menn *W.B.*
 Þatt tokenn þa to rixlenn,
 Off hemm wass an Herode king,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 7 he wass ifell mann inoh, 8335
 7 wel itt wass himm kinde .
 7 o þatt lattre Herodess dazg
 Wass Crist o rode pinedd,
 7 he wass att tatt illke ræd,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 8340
 7 tatt himm comm till hefig wa
 þurrh Godess rihhtwisnesse . *Trace*
 7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa
 To follghenn Cristess lare,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurri ben 8345
 To winnenn Cristess are .
 Amæn.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII.

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge accipe puerum et matrem ejus, et vade in terram Israel.

Aftterr þatt tatt Herode king
 Wass endedd inn hiss sinne,
 Drihhtiness enngell comm anan
 Till Josæp inn Egipte, 8350
 ʒ tær' he comm till himm o nahht
 ʒ fand himm þanne o slæpe,
 ʒ tære he spacc anan wiþþ himm
 ʒ seʒʒde þuss wiþþ worde ;
 Josæp, ris upp ʒ tacc þe child, 8355
 ʒ tacc þe childess moderr,
 ʒ farr till Issræless land
 Inntill þin aʒhenn birde ;
 Forr alle þa þatt hafenn sohht
 Þe child, forr himm to cwellenn, 8360
 Nu sinn denn dæde ʒ farenn ūt
 Off life i þeʒʒre sinness .
 ʒ he ras up ʒ toc þe child,
 ʒ toc þe childess moderr,
 ʒ fōr till Issræless land 8365
 Inntill hiss aʒhenn birde .
 ʒ alls he comm onnʒæn well neh
 Inntill hiss aʒhenn birde,
 Mann seʒʒde himm þa þatt Arrchelaw
 Wass hofenn upp to kinge, 8370

- To rixlenn i Judealand
 Affterr hiss faderr ende ;
 7 he ne durrste nohht forrpi
 Inntill þatt ende lipenn .
 7 himm wass seȝȝd o slæpe þa 8375
 Onn hiss Drihhtiness hallfe,
 Þatt he þa sholde wiþþ þe child
 7 wiþþ þe childess moderr
 Inntill þe land off Galileo .
 Flittenn, 7 tær bilefenn . 8380
 7 he for þiderr sone anan
 7 comm þær till an chesstre
 Þatt wass ȝehatenn Nazaræþ,
 7 tær bilæf he þanne,
 To fillenn þatt tatt cwidedd wass 8385
 Forrlanng e þurh prophete,
 Þatt Godess Sune sholde beon
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe
 Nemmnedd te Nazarisshe mann,
 Off Nazaræþess chesstre . 8390
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.
- Rihht o þatt ȝer wass Crist full neh 8395
 Off ehhte ȝeress elde
 Þatt he comm off Egipte land
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre ;

- Forr sefenn winnterr haffde he beon
 * Tosamenn inn Egippte, 8400
 7 he wass, þanne he þiderr for,
 Neh off an 7eress elde .
 Þatt Jesu Crist comm efft onngæn
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Son summ þatt laþe Herode king 8405
 7 ta þatt wiþþ himm heldenn
 Inn heore sinness fellenn dun,
 7 forenn inntill helle,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrlig
 Þurh all full openn bisne 8410
 Þatt Cristess hird, Cristene folc,
 Shall farenn inntill heoffne
 7 inntill Paradisess ærd,
 Inntill þe7g7re aghenn birde .
 Forr affterr þatt te laþe gast 8415
 7 alle þatt himm follghenn
 Þurh Drihhtin shulenn worrpenn beon
 Dun inntill hellepine .
 7 tatt shall beon o Domess dagg,
 Swa shall itt tanne wharrfenn 8420
 Bitwenenn Cristess hallghe þeod
 7 deofless laþe genge .
 Forr þa shall all þe deofless hird
 Till helle wiþþ þe deofell,
 7 siþþenn shall all Cristess hird 8425
 Wiþþ Crist till heoffne wendenn .

- Þurh þatt tatt enngell seǵde þuss
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
 Farr inntill Issræless land
 Wipþ Crist 7 wipþ hiss moderr, 8430
 Þurh þatt ne mihhte nohht Josæp
 Inoh wel unnderrstandenn
 Inntill whille ende off all þatt land
 He badd himm þanne lifenn .
 7 forþi wollde he farenn þa 8435
 Wipþ Crist 7 wipþ hiss moderr
 Inntill þe land off Ʒerrsalæm,
 7 tære he wollde biggenn
 Att Godess temmple i Ʒerrsalæm,
 7 onnfassst tær abutenn ; 8440
 Forr þatt himm þuhhte mikell rihht,
 Þatt Godess Sune birrde
 Beon att te temmple þær þær Godd
 Wass lofedd aǵǵ 7 wurrþedd .
 Acc whatt forrþi ne durrste he nohht 8445
 Inntill þatt ende wendenn
 Son summ he wisste off Arrchelaw,
 Þatt he þær haffde mahhte,
 * Þatt he wass hofenn upp to king
 Inn all hiss faderr riche ; 8450
 Forr þatt he wisste wel inoh
 Þatt Arrchelauss munnde
 All all swa mirrþrenn þeǵgre child,
 Ʒiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,

All alls hiss faderr haffde don, 8455
 ʒiff þatt hēf haffde fundenn ;
 ʒ he wass orraþ þa summ del
 Off – whær he mihhte biggenn .
 ʒ Godess enngell comm himm to
 ʒ seʒgde himm þa to wisse 8460
 Whillec ende off Issraeless land
 He sholde þanne sekenn,
 To biggenn þær all stilleliʒ
 Wipþ Crist ʒ wipþ hiss moderr .
 Þatt wass þe land off Galileo 8465
 Þatt himm wass bedenn sekenn,
 Forrþi þatt Arrchelaw þe king
 Þær munnde cumenn seldenn ;
 Forr ʒerrsalæm wass hæfedd burrh
 Off Issraeless riche, 8470
 ʒ tær wass þeʒgde king aʒʒ mast,
 ʒ seldenn owwhær elles ;
 ʒ Galilew wass feorr þær fra
 Ūt inn an oþerr ende,
 ʒ forrþi mihhte þær þe child 8475
 Full dærnelike biggenn,
 Swa þatt himm Arrchelaw þe king
 Ne munnde þær nohht sekenn .
 Þatt chesstre þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Comm till, forr þær to biggenn, 8480
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt little flocc
 Off þatt Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt little flocc þatt toc wipþ Crist
 ʒ wipþ þe rihhte læfe,

- 7 wiþþ þe rihhte Cristenndom, 8485
 þurh Cristess Leorninngcnihtess,
 Affterr þatt daȝȝ þatt Crist himm self
 Wass stighenn upp till heoffne .
 Þe Laferrd hæfde litell rum
 Inn all þatt miccle riche 8490
 Ȝēt tanne, 7 forrþi mihhte itt wel
 þatt little flocc bitacnenn
 þatt toc to lefenn uppo Crist
 þurh Cristess posttless lare,
 Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist 8495
 Wass stighenn upp till heoffne .
 Þatt Josæp barr þe Laferrd Crist
 Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr,
 Firrst ūt off Issraeless land
 Inntill hæþene Egippte, 8500
 7 tatt he barr himm efft onngæn
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
 Inntill Judisskenn þeode land
 Ūt off hæþene Egippte,
 Þatt wass don þurh þe Laferrd Crist 8505
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn .
 Josæp himm self bitacneþþ her
 * þe Laferrd Cristess posttless,
 þatt bærenn ure Laferrd Crist
 Wiþþ spelless 7 wiþþ werckess 8510
 Fra land to land, fra tun to tun,
 Fra wic to wic i tune .

- 7 allre firrst teƷƷ bærenn himm
 Ût off hiss aƷhenn birde,
 Ût off Judisskenn þeode land, 8515
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Inntill hæþene follkess land
 Affterr Josæpess bisne .
 Forr affterr þatt tatt Jesu Crist
 Wass stihenn upp till heoffne, 8520
 þatt laþe Judewisshe folc
 All masst forrwarrp to lefenn
 Onn ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 þurh heore depe sinness .
 7 forr þatt teƷƷ forrwurpenn þa 8525
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 þe posstless forenn sone anan
 Till hæþenn folc to spellenn,
 7 bærenn swa þe Laferrd Crist
 Ûtt off hiss aƷhenn birde, 8530
 Ûtt off Judisskenn follkess land
 Inntill hæþene þeode,
 þurh þatt teƷƷ taldenn spell off himm
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse .
 7 he shall Ʒġt beon borenn eft 8535
 Inntill hiss aƷhenn birde ;
 Inntill Judisskenn follkess land
 Shall Crist Ʒġt wurpenn flittedd,
 þurh þa þatt shulenn follghenn wel
 þe sloþ off Cristess posstless . 8540
 Forr Ʒġt shall Issraæle þeod,
 þurh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn,

- Beon turnedd till þe Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
- Acc azz fra þatt te Laferrd Crist 8545
 Himm self hemm toc to spellenn,
 Azz sibþenn fareþþ all þatt folc
 Till helle þatt tær degeþþ .
- 7 tatt shall lasstenn azz occ azz
 Till þatt mann shall hemm turnenn 8550
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
- 7 tatt shall beon, þatt witt tu wel,
 Onn Anntecristess time,
 Þatt mann shall spellenn to þatt folc, 8555
 7 turnenn hemm to Criste .
- 7 Crist beoþ þanne borenn efft
 * Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Þatt time þatt tatt illke folc
 Þatt he wass borenn offe 8560
 Beoþ turnedd till þe Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
- Þurrh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn þa
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse .
- 7 ta þatt shulenn þanne onnfon 8565
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 Þezg shulenn habbenn eche lif
 Wipþ alle Godess hallghenn .
- 7 ta þatt shulenn spellenn hemm
 7 turnenn hemm to Criste, 8570

- Ða shulenn beon off heore kinn,
 ȝ off þatt illke þeode,
 ȝ forrþi shulenn þeȝȝ þe bett
 Till þeȝȝre lare lisstenn,
 ȝ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom, 8575
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe .
- Twa gode menn, þatt wærenn her
 Biforenn Cristess come
 ȝ ȝēt abidenn i þiss lif,
 Hemm shulenn þanne spellenn, 8580
 ȝ turrnenn hemm till Cristenndom
 To lefenn uppo Criste .
 ȝ off þa twa þatt an shall beon
 Helyas þe prophete,
 Þatt operr off þa twa shall beon 8585
 Eȝȝnoc þe patriarrke .
- Eȝȝnoc wass an full haliz mann
 ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 ȝ Godd himm ledde aweȝȝ fra menn
 Wiþþ bodiz ȝ wiþþ sawle, 8590
 I fell ȝ flæsh wiþþutenn dæþ,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Biforenn þatt tatt all mannkinn
 Þurh Noþess flod wass drunncnedd ;
 ȝ he iss i þiss middellærd 8595
 Whær summ itt iss onn eorþe,
 Þær Drihhtin Godd himm hafeþþ don
 To libbenn þære i blisse .
 Þreo hundredd winnterr wass he ald
 ȝ fife ȝ sextiz mare, 8600

- Þatt zer þatt he wass takenn út
 Þurrh Drihhtin Godd fra manne ;
 7 tære shall he beon þær Godd
 Himm hafeþþ don i blisse,
 Anan till þatt tatt Anntecrist 8605
 Shall borenn beon onn eorþe .
 7 he shall þanne cumenn forþ
 Wipþ Helyas hiss fere,
 To fihhtenn Anntecrist onngæn
 All affterr Godess wille . 8610
 Helyas wass an haliz mann,
 7 an off þa prophetess
 Þatt cwidedenn þurrh Haliz Gast
 All þatt tatt wurþenn sholde .
 Twa menn he dide þurrh Drihhtin 8615
 To risenn upp off dæpe,
 Forr he wass swiþe duhhtiz mann
 7 Drihhtin swiþe cweme .
 7 he badd uppo Drihhtin Godd
 Þatt itt ne sholde rezznenn, 8620
 7 ta wass wel hallf feorþe zer
 Þatt comm na rezzn onn eorþe .
 * 7 ta wass i Judisskenn lánd
 Þærþurrh full hefiz hunggerr,
 Forr þatt te land wass drizgedd all 8625
 7 scorrcnedd þurrh þe druhhþe .
 7 ta comm, i þatt hunggerr, ald
 Helyas þe prophete

- Towarrd an mikell burrgness tun
 Þatt wass Sareppta nemmedd; 8630
- ʒ att tatt burrgness ʒate himm comm
 An widewe togæness,
- ʒ he badd tatt ʒho shollde himm þa
 An litell waterr fecchenn,
- ʒ seʒʒde þatt he wass forrþrisst, 8635
 ʒ tatt he wollde drinnkenn .
- ʒ ʒho þa wollde sone anan
 Himm fecchenn þatt he ʒeornde .
- ʒ he badd tatt ʒho shollde himm ec
 An bite brædess brinngenn, 8640
- ʒ ʒho þa ʒaff himm sware onnʒæn,
 ʒ seʒʒde þuss wiþþ worde ;
- Þin Laferrd Godd Allmahhtig wât,
 Þatt wel wât alle þingess,
- Þatt nafe icc nohht off metekinn 8645
 Till me, ne till min wennchell,
 Wiþputenn mële alls itt beo riht
 An hanndfull inn an fētless,
- ʒ littless whatt off elesæw
 Inn elesæwess fētless; 8650
- ʒ her I gaddre stikkess twa
 Swa summ þu seost, lef laferd,
 Forr to min sune ʒ forr to me
 To ʒarrkenn þatt to fode ;
- ʒ siþþenn shule witt anan 8655
 Off hunggerr deʒenn baþe.
- ʒ ta ʒēt space þuss hire to
 Helyas þe prophete ;

- Ga, laffdiȝ, forþ, ȝ dred te nohht,
 Acc do swa summ þu seȝȝdesst, 8660
 Acc allre firrst macc þu to me
 þæroffe an litell kechell,
 ȝ siþþenn shallt tu makenn ȝunnc
 To fode þatt tær lefeþþ .
 Forr Drihhtin seȝȝþ þatt te shall wel 8665
 þin little mele lasstenn,
 ȝ tatt te shall þin elesæw
 Lasstenn, þohh itt beo litell,
 Anan till þatt tatt Drihhtin Godd
 Shall ȝifenn reȝȝn onn eorþe . 8670
 * ȝ all bilammp þatt widdwe þa
 Swa summ þe wite seȝȝde ;
 ȝho ȝede ȝ dide þatt he badd,
 ȝ brohhte himm ūt an kechell,
 ȝ siþþenn fand ȝho mele inoh 8675
 ȝ elesæw to fode,
 Anan till þatt te Laferrd Godd
 Gaff reȝȝn inoh onn eorþe ;
 Aȝȝ summ ȝho mare ȝ mare toc
 Aȝȝ wex itt mare ȝ mare . 8680
 ȝ swa bilammp þatt widdwe þa
 þurh Helyasess bene ;
 Forr he wass haliȝ mann ȝ god,
 ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 ȝ ȝho wass hīre self full wiss 8685
 God widdwe, ȝ Drihhtin cweme,

- Þurrh whatt gho wass wurri to beon
 Þurrh Godd off hunngerr lesedd .
 7 forri þatt tatt hallghe mann,
 Helyas þe prophete, 8690
 Att Drihhtin mihhte winnenn wel
 All whattse he wolde zeornenn,
 Efft sone he badd o Drihhtin Godd
 Þatt itt ta sholde reggnenn,
 7 ta comm reggn inoh anan 8695
 All affterr þatt he zeorrnde .
 7 Drihhtin wolde himm habbenn þa
 Wipputenn dæþ fra manne,
 Swa þatt he sholde libbenn a
 Till Anttecristess come ; 8700
 7 Drihhtin sennde an karre himm to
 Þær þær he wass onn eorþe,
 An karre þatt wass all off fir,
 7 horrs off fir itt droghenn .
 7 Helyas forrihht anan 8705
 Þær stah innto þatt karre,
 7 i þatt karre wass he brohht
 Till - þær he wunenn sholde,
 7 tære shall he libbenn a
 Till Anttecristess come, 8710
 7 tanne shall he cumenn forþ
 Till Issraæle þeode,
 Wipþ Eggnoc þatt shall cumenn ec,
 Swa summ ze littlær herrdenn .
 7 baþe shulenn spellenn þa 8715
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,

- Þatt teyg her i þiss middellærd
 Þatt time shulenn findenn,
 Þeyg shulenn spellenn to þatt folc,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 8720
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 7 off – þatt he wiþþutenn gillt
 · Wass naggledd uppo rode,
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 8725
 Forr all mankinne nede,
 To lesenn þurrh hiss hallghe dæp
 Mannkinn off hellepine .
 7 ta shall þatt Judisskenn folc
 Þurrh þeygre spell beon turnnedd 8730
 Till fulluhht 7 till Cristenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
 7 Crist beoþ þanne borenn efft
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Inntill þatt Judewisshe folc 8735
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 * Þurrh – þatt teyg shulenn turnnenn hemm
 Till himm wiþþ fulle læfe,
 7 lufenn himm 7 forþ wiþþ himm
 Hiss deore moderr Marge . 8740
 All þuss shall þa beon filledd all
 Þatt uss wass ær bitacnedd,
 Þær Josæp barr þe Laferrd Crist
 Ut off hiss aghenn birde,

- Ût off Judisskenn follkess land 8745
 Þatt he wass borenn inne,
 7 barr himm inntill hæþenn land,
 Inntill hæþene Egippte,
 7 siþþenn barr himm efft onngæn
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde, 8750
 Inntill Judisskenn follkess land,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ;
- Þatt Jesu Crist wass seofenn 7er
 Tosamenn inn Egippte,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing 8755
 Þatt uss maꝝꝝ alle frofrenn .
 Itt tacneþþ þatt he frofreþþ her,
 Þurh Haliz Gastess frofre,
 Þatt hallꝝhe flocc þatt turnedd wass
 Ût off hæþene þeode 8760
 Till Cristenndom, 7 lufeþþ Crist,
 7 hise laꝝhess haldeþþ,
 7 tatt he wile 7ifenn hemm
 A butenn ende blisse .
 Þatt Crist sellf frofreþþ here hiss hird 8765
 Þurh Haliz Gastess frofre,
 7 shall hemm 7ifenn eche lif
 Att heore lifess ende,
 Þiss twinne seollþe tacnedd wass
 Þurh Jesu Crist himm sellfenn, 8770
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass seofenn 7er
 Tosamenn inn Egippte .

- 7 her icc wile shæwenn hu
 All þiss iss tunnerrstandenn .
 Þe Laferrd Crist wass seofenn 7er , 8775
 Bitwenenn hæþenn þeode,
 Forr þatt he wollde hemm swa þurh þatt
 Full opennli7 bitacnenn,
 Þatt he þe77m wollde frofrenn her
 Þurh Haliz Gast onn eorþe, 8780
 7iff þatt te77 woldenn foll7henn himm
 7 hise la7hess haldenn .
 Forr Haliz Gast iss ful iwiss
 Þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd,
 Forr þatt he 7ifeþþ her hiss þeoww 8785
 Hiss frofre o seofenn wise .
 He 7ifeþþ himm innsiht 7 witt
 Off heofennlike þingess ;
 * 7 innsiht tunnerrstandenn all
 Þatt mann ma77 unnderrstandenn ; 8790
 7 witt to 7ifenn a77 god ræd
 Off all þatt Drihhtin likeþþ ;
 7 witt, 7 mihht to berenn rihht
 Ilc seollþe 7 ilc unanseollþe .
 He 7ifeþþ himm innsiht 7 witt 8795
 Off ilc eorþlike nede,
 Off whatt iss soþ 7 whatt iss rihht
 I weorelldlike þingess ;
 7 rihht reowwsunnd off all þatt iss
 Onn eorþe to bireowwsenn ; 8800

* Col. 217.

7 witt 7 miht to drædenn Godd
 7 hise starrke domess,
 Forr to forrbughenn þess te bett
 All þatt tatt Godd forrwerrpeþþ .
 Nu maꝝz mann unnderrstandenn her, 8805
 Þurh þise seofenn mahhtess,
 Wipþ whillke ȝifess Haliȝ Gast
 Her frofreþþ Cristess þeowwess;
 7 tatt he wile hemm frofrenn her
 O þise seofenn wise, 8810
 Þatt wass hemm wel bitacnedd ær,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 Þurh þatt tatt Crist wass seofenn ȝer
 Amang hæþene þeode,
 Þatt sibþenn sholde i Crisstenndom 8815
 Þurh Haliȝ Gast beon frofredd .
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Shall ȝifenn hise þeowwess
 A butenn ende inn heoffness ærd
 To brukenn eche blisse, 8820
 Þatt dide he þeȝȝm full witerrliȝ
 To witenn þurh himm sellfenn,
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass seofenn ȝer
 Amang hæþene þeode,
 Amang þatt folc þatt sholde himm ȝēt 8825
 Full wel tocweme þeowwtenn
 I Crisstenndom, þurh haliȝ lif
 7 þurh þe rihte læfe .
 Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss
 All þatt tatt æfre lassteþþ, 8830

- Forrþi þatt all þiss weorrldess ald
 Bi seoffne daghess eorneþþ,
 7 forrþi maꝝg itt tacnenn wel
 All heofenrichess blisse,
 Þatt aꝝg occ aꝝg shall lasstenn uss, 8835
 7iff þatt wēt muꝝhenn winnenn.
 7 forrþi wass he seofenn ȝer
 · Amang hæþene þeode,
 For þatt he wolde hemm swa þurh þatt
 Full opennlig bitacnenn, 8840
 Þatt he þeꝝgm wolde ȝifenn lif
 A butenn ende i blisse,
 7iff þatt teꝝg woldenn follȝhenn himm
 7 hise laꝝhess haldenn.
 7 afterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 8845
 Wass cumenn off Egipte,
 Inntill þe land off Galileo
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 Þær he bilæf wiþþ hise frend,
 Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr, 8850
 7 wiþþ þatt hallȝhe mann Josæp
 Þatt himm wass sett to fosstrenn.
 7 tære he wex, 7 þraf, 7 wass
 Full herrsumm till hiss moderr,
 7 till hiss fossterrfaderr ec 8855
 He wass buhsumm 7 milde.
 * Þurh þatt tatt cwidedd wass off Crist
 Forrlange þurh prophete,

* Col. 218.

Þatt he þe Nazarisshe mann
 Zehatenn sholde wurrþenn, 8860
 Þurh þatt wass cwidedd wel, þatt he
 Onn eorþe sholde shæwenn
 Bitwenenn menn forr þezgre god
 Ūtnumenn halignesse .
 Forr Nazarenuss tacneþþ sannt, 8865
 ʒ haliz mann ʒ clene,
 ʒ Jesu Crist wass haliz Sannt
 Unnsezzenndliz wiþþ alle ;
 Forr he wass allre shaffte Godd
 ʒ mann all clene off sinne, 8870
 Allhaliz mann, all þwertt ūt god
 Onn alle kinne wise .
 ʒ Godd Allmahhtiz lefe uss swa
 To forþenn Cristess wille,
 ʒ swa to follghenn Cristess sloþ 8875
 Agg affterr ure mahhte,
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
 Beon borrgheenn þurh hiss are .

Amæn .

SECUNDUM LUCAM XV.

Cum factus esset IHC annorum xii ascendentibus illis.

- Afterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn off Egypte 888o
 Inntill þe land off Galileo,
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 Þæraffterr sezzþ þe Goddspellboc
 Bilæf he þær well lanng
 Wipþ hise frend, tatt haffdenn himm 888½
 To gemenn 7 to gætenn,
 Wipþ Marge þatt hiss moderr wass
 7 mazgdenn þwerrt út clene,
 7 wipþ Josæp þatt wass himm sett
 To fedenn 7 to fostrenn. 889o
 7 illke Lenntenn forenn þezg
 Till 7errsalæmess chesstre
 Azg att te Passkemessedazg,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
 To frellsenn þær þatt heghe tid 889½
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,
 Forr þatt tezg wærenn gode menn,
 7 Godess lagness heldenn.
 Annd sippenn, o þatt zer þatt Crist
 Wass off twelf winnterr elde, 890o
 Þezg comenn inntill 7errsalæm
 Att tezzgre Passkemesse,

- 7 heldenn þær þatt hallzhe tid
 O þatt Judisskenn wise .
- 7 Jesu Crist wass þær wiþþ hemm, 8905
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ .
 Annd affterr þatt te tid wass gan
 Þezg wenndenn fra þe temmple,
- 7 ferrdenn towarrd Nazaræþ
 * An dazgess gang till efenn, 8910
- 7 wenndenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wiþþ hemm þatt gate come,
 7 he wass þa bihinddenn hemm
 Bilefedd att te temmple ;
- 7 tatt ne wiste nohht hiss kinn 8915
 Acc wennde þatt he come,
 7 zedenn heore wezge forþ
 Till þatt itt comm till efenn,
- 7 ta þezg misstenn þezgre child,
 7 itt hemm offerrþuhhte, 8920
- 7 zedenn till, 7 sohhtenn himm
 Bitwenenn sibbe 7 cuþe,
 7 tezg ne fundenn nohht off himm,
 Forr he wass att te temmple .
- 7 tezg þa wenndenn efft onnzæn 8925
 Þatt dere child to sekenn,
 7 comenn efft till Zerrsalæm,
 To sekenn himm þær binnenn .
- 7 tezg himm o þe þridde dazg
 Þær fundenn i þe temmple, 8930

- Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc
 Þatt læredd wass o boke ;
 7 tære he satt to fraǵznenn hemm
 Off þeǵǵre bokess lare,
 7 alle þatt himm herrdenn þær, 8935
 Hemm þuhhte mikell wunnderr
 Off þatt he wass full ǵæp 7 wis
 To swarenn 7 to fraǵznenn .
 7 Sannte Marǵe comm till himm
 7 seǵǵde himm þuss wiþþ worde, 8940
 Whi didesst tu, lef sune, þuss
 Wiþþ uss, forr uss to swennkenn?
 Witt hafenn sohht te widewhar
 Icc 7 ti faderr baþe
 Wiþþ serrhfull herrte 7 sariǵ mod, 8945
 Whi didesst tu þiss dede?
 7 tanne seǵǵde Jesu Crist
 Till baþe þuss wiþþ worde,
 Whatt wass ǵuw swa to sekenn me,
 Whatt wass ǵuw swa to serrǵherin? 8950
 Ne wisse ǵe nohht tatt me birrþ
 Min faderr wille forþenn?
 Ne þatt me birrþ beon hoghefull
 Abutenn hise þingess?
 7 teǵǵ ne mihtenn nohht tatt word 8955
 ǵēt ta wel unnderrstandenn ;
 7 he þa ǵede forþ wiþþ hemm
 7 dide hemm heore wille,
 7 comm wiþþ hemm till Nazaræþ,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 8960

7 till hemm baþe he lutte 7 bæh
 Þurrh soþfasst herrsumnnesse,
 7 wass wiþþ hemm till þatt he wass
 Off þrittig winnterr elde.
 7 ure laffdig Marþe toc 8965
 All þatt 3ho sahh 7 herrde
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 7 all 3hōt held inn hire þohht,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 8970
 7 lezge itt all tosamenn a33
 Inn hire þohhtess arrke.
 7 hire sune wex 7 þraf
 I wissdom 7 inn elde,
 7 he wass Godd 7 gode menn 8975
 Well swiþe lef 7 dere;
 7 tatt wass riht, forr he wass Godd,
 7 god onn alle wise.
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss
 7 uss birrþ itt þurrhsekenn, 8980
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

* Þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn
 A33 forenn to þe temmple
 Att heore Passkemessedag3,
 Þatt hall3he tid to freollsenn, 8985

- Þatt wass till uss god bisne inoh,
 Loc ziff wēt wilenn follghenn,
 To sekenn kirrke bliþelig,
 To biddenn uss to Criste, 8990
 Onn iwhillc haliz messedazg
 Þatt uss birrþ alle freollsenn,
 Forr þanne birrþ uss Godess hus
 Att allre læste sekenn,
 Forr, ziff we mihhtenn, illke dazg 8995
 Uss birrde itt georne sekenn,
 To þingenn uss wiþþ ure Godd
 Þurh bedess 7 þurh lakess .
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass fundenn i þe temmple, 9000
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc
 Þatt læredd wass o boke,
 Þær þær he satt to frazgnenn hemm
 Off heore bokess lare,
 Þatt wass zuw bisne god inoh, 9005
 Loc ziff zēt wilenn follghenn,
 Þatt zuw birrþ georne stanndenn inn
 To frazgnenn zure preostess,
 Off all hu zuw birrþ ledenn zuw
 7 lefenn uppo Criste, 9010
 Hu zuw birrþ follghenn Cristess sloþ,
 7 Cristess laghess haldenn,
 7 stanndenn zæn þe laþe gast,
 7 winnenn Cristess are .
 Forr zuw birrþ uppo kirrkeflor 9015
 Beon fundenn offte 7 lanngē,

To lisstenn whatt te preost ȝuw sezȝþ
 Off ȝure sawle nede.
 ȝ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Bilæf himm i þe temmple 9020
 Bihinndenn hise kinness menn,
 ȝ lēt hemm all hemm ane
 Gan þezȝre weȝȝe, all swa summ he
 Rihht nohht off hemm ne rohhte,
 Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn hemm 9025
 ȝ uss ȝ alle þeode,
 Þatt all þatt æfre shapenn wass
 Inn alle kinne shaffte
 Birrþ effnedd beon onngæness Crist
 *
 † derr weddedd, 9030
 ȝ Cristess faderr rihht inoh
 Þatt wass himm sett to fosstrenn,
 Þohh þatt he streonedd nohht ne wass
 Þurh himm, ne þurh nan operr.
 ȝ ȝēt forr all an operr whatt 9035
 Sezȝde þe laffdiȝ Marȝe,
 Þatt Josæp Cristess faderr wass,
 ȝhoēt sezȝde wiss to soþe,
 Forrþi þatt ȝho ne wollde nohht
 Kipenn off Crist ne shæwenn 9040
 Nan þing, whatt gate he borenn wass
 Off Halig Gast to manne;

- Acc all swa summ ȝho wisste wel
 Þatt all þe lede wennde,
 Annd all swa summ ȝho wisste wel 9045
 Þatt laþe gastess wenndenn,
 Þatt hire sune Jesu Crist
 Josæpess sune wære,
 All swa ȝho spacc riht alls iff he
 Josæpess sune wære; 9050
 Forr þatt ȝho nolde noht off Crist
 Þurh hire sellfenn shæwenn,
 Butt all swillc summ þe laþe gast
 ȝ ec þe folc wel wennde,
 Swillc durrste ȝho shæwenn off Crist; 9055
 ȝ all forrþi ȝho seȝȝde,
 Lef sune, icc ȝ tin faderr þe
 Sohht hafenn mikell baþe;
 Forr þatt ȝho wollde lætenn wel
 Himm sellfenn off himm sellfenn 9060
 All shæwenn whatt he wass, ȝ hu
 He cumenn wass to manne.
 ȝ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass herrsumm till hemm baþe,
 ȝ æddmod aȝȝ, ȝ bliþe, ȝ fus 9065
 To follȝhenn heore wille,
 Þatt dide he forr he wollde swa
 Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,
 To cwemenn ure faderr wel
 ȝ ure moderr baþe, 9070
 To lutenn hemm, to lefftenn hemm,
 To serrfenn hemm well ȝerne,

To findenn hemm þatt hemm iss ned
 Azz affterr ure mahhte ;
 Forr ziff þatt tu forrwerresst her 9075
 Þin faderr 7 tin moderr,
 Þu best forrworppenn att te dom,
 Butt iff þū mughe betenn .
 Off þatt tatt Sannte Marze toc
 All þatt zho sahh 7 herrde 9080
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 7 lezzde itt all tosamenn azz,
 To þenkenn þær abutenn,
 Forr þatt zho wisste mare off himm 9085
 Þann aniz mann o life,
 Off þatt icc hadde shæwedd her
 Biforenn o þiss lare,
 Þær þær þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ
 Onn hiss Goddspellless lare 9090
 Þatt hirdess fundenn Jesu Crist
 I Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 Uppo þatt illke nahht tatt he
 Wass borenn her to manne ;
 Forr þære uss sezzþ þe Goddspellboc, 9095
 7 wel uss birrþ itt trowwenn,
 Þatt ure laffdig Marze toc
 All þatt zho sahh 7 herrde
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 7 off þa miccle tacness 9100
 Þatt comenn i þiss middellærd,
 Son summ he comm to manne ;

- 7 tatt zho lezge itt samenn all
 To þennkenn azg þær ummbe,
 Hu zho wipþ childe wurrþenn wass 9105
 Wipþutenn iwhille macche,
 7 hu zho barr þatt illke child
 Wipþutenn iwhille pine,
 Swa þatt zho moderr wurrþenn wass,
 7 wass þohh mazgedenn clene; 9110
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wel wex 7 þraf onn elde,
 Þatt wass o þatt half þatt he wass
 Sop mann i Goddcunndnesse;
 7 tatt tatt he wass swipe wis, 9115
 7 Godd 7 menn full cweme,
 Þatt wass forrþi þatt he wass Godd
 7 god onn alle wise.
 7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss riht
 To follghenn Cristess lare, 9120
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
 Beon borrghehn þurh hiss are.

Amæn;

SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI.

Anno quintodecimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris.

- * Nu cumeþþ me to tellenn forþ
 Off Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 7 tær rihht tær I lēt off himm 9125
 Þær wile I nu biginnenn,
 To tellenn 7 to spellenn zuw
 Off himm 7 off hiss lare.
 Þiss illke were Sannt Johan
 Wass haliz mann wiþþ alle, 9130
 Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa
 Þurh hise freondess fode,
 Þatt he þa mihhte himm sellf wel beon
 Hiss aghenn hellpe 7 hirde,
 7 tatt he cuþe himm ane beon, 9135
 7 lokenn till himm sellfenn,
 Forrþrihht anan he flæh awegz
 Fra faderr 7 fra moderr,
 7 flæh himm inntill wessteland
 Þær itt wass all unnbiggedd, 9140
 7 shadde himm all þwerret ūt fra mēnn;
 Forr þatt he wollde himm gemenn,
 Swa þatt he þurh an idell word
 Ne sholde himm nohht forrgilltenn.

- 7 tære he ledde himm ane hiss lif 9145
 Fra þatt he wass full litell
 Till þatt he waxenn wass, 7 neh
 Off þrittiz winnterr elde .
 7 siþþenn toc he þær þe folle
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn, 9150
 Forr þatt he wollde zarrkenn hemm
 · Onngæness Cristess come .
 7 here icc wile off hiss fulluhht
 7 off hiss lare spellenn,
 7 off þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd 9155
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Rihht allse bidell birrþ beon sennd,
 To zarrkenn 7 to grezþenn
 Onngæn hiss Laferrd þær þær he
 * Shall cumenn skēt to tūne; 9160
- Þe Goddspell sezþ þatt Sannt Johan
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn
 Ūt i þe wesste bi þe flumm,
 O þatt Kaseress tūme
 Þatt wass i Rome Kaserrking, 9165
 Tiberiuss zehatenn .
 7 o þatt zer þatt Sannt Johan
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn,
 O þatt zer wass þatt illke King
 Onn hiss fiftende winnterr, 9170

- Fra þatt tatt he wass sett to beon
 Kasere i Rome riche .
- ʒ ta wass Romess kinedom
 Full wid ʒ sid onn eorþe,
 ʒ itt wass hæfedd kinedom 9175
 Abufenn oþre unnfæwe .
- ʒ ʒerrsalæmess kinedom
 Wass i þatt illke time
 Todæledd, þatt witt tu full wel,
 O fowwre feorþenn daless . 9180
- ʒ twezzenn preostess wærenn þa
 I ʒerrsalæmess chesstre,
 Þatt wærenn oferr Godess folc
 Bisskopess i þatt time ;
 Þatt an wass nemnedd Kayphas, 9185
 ʒ Anna wass þatt oþerr,
 Þatt wærenn oferr Godess folc
 I ʒerrsalæm, þatt time
 Þatt Cristess bidell, Sannt Johan,
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn . 9190
- ʒ he bigann to spellenn þa
 Wipþ fulluhht off dædbote,
 Off þatt fulluhht tatt sholde beon
 Forrgifenesse off sinness,
 Afterr þatt itt iss writenn þuss 9195
 Onn Ysaygess lare ;
 Þe rowwst iss herrd off ænne mann
 Þatt epeþþ þuss i wesste
 Till illkess kinness folc, gaþ till,
 ʒ ʒarrkeþþ Godess wezge, 9200

- Gaþ till, 7 rihhteþþ swiþe wel
 Drihtiness nærrwe stiþhess;
 Nu skēt shall ilc an dāle beon
 All heghedd upp 7 filledd,
 7 ilc an lawe 7 ilc an hill 9205
 Shall niþpredd beon 7 laþhedd;
 7 all þatt ohht iss wrang 7 crumb
 Shall effnedd beon 7 rihhtedd.
 7 whærse iss all unnsmeþe gēt
 Þurh bannkess 7 þurh græfess, 9210
 7 sharrp, 7 ruh, 7 gatelæs
 Þurh þornness 7 þurh breress,
 Þær shulenn beon ridinngess nu,
 7 effne 7 smeþe weþgess.
 * 7 all mannkinn shall seon full skēt 9215
 Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe,
 Hælennde, 7 hellpe, 7 god upphald
 Till þa þatt he shall chesenn.
 Þuss toc Johan, Cristess derrlinng,
 To spellenn i þe wesste, 9220
 Forr he wass halig mann 7 god,
 7 Drihtin swiþe cweme.
 Hiss clap wass off ollfenntess hær,
 Hiss mēte wass gresshoppe,
 7 itt wass hunig off þe feld, 9225
 Giff þatt he mihte itt findenn;
 Hiss drinnch wass waterr azz occ azz
 Swillc allse he fand i wesste;

* Col. 228.

- Hiss girrdell wass off shepess skinn
 Abutenn hise lendess . 9230
- Ʒ forr þatt he wass þwerret ūt god
 Onn alle kinne wise,
 Menn wenndenn þatt he wære Crist
 Þatt tanne cumenn wære ;
- Forr Crist wass i þatt tíme Ʒēt 9235
 All unncup Ʒ all dærne
 Wipþ Sannte MarƷe Ʒ wipþ Josæp,
 I Nazaræþess chesstre .
- Ʒ Sannt Johan i wessteland
 Wass wurrþenn cup þatt tíme, 9240
 Ʒ menn himm sohhtenn fasste to,
 Forr himm to seon Ʒ herenn,
 All ūt off Ʒerrsalæmess land,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Ʒ ec ūt off Judealand, 9245
 Ʒ off þa tuness alle
 Þatt wærenn bi þe flumm Jorrdan,
 Ʒ eƷƷwhær þær abutenn .
- Ʒ he toc þær to spellenn hemm,
 Swa summ icc hadde shæwedd, 9250
 Ʒ fele tokenn shrifte att himm
 * Off alle þeƷƷre sinness .
- Ʒ he toc þa to fullhtnenn þa
 Þatt tokenn wipþ hiss lare
 I flumm Jorrdan, forr itt wass þær 9255
 Himm onnfasst i þe wesste .

- 7 he sahh cumenn þær till himm
 Þær till þe flumm unnfæwe,
 7 off Farisewisshe menn
 7 off Saducewisshe, 9260
 To wurrþenn fullhtnedd att hiss hannd,
 7 forr to tākenn shriffte;
 7 he toc þa to spellenn hemm,
 7 seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde;
 7e neddrestreon, wha tahhte zuw 9265
 To fleon 7 to forrbughenn
 Þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,
 7 Godess wrappe 7 wræche?
 Gaþ alle, 7 takeþþ upponn zuw
 Rihht shriffte off ȝure sinness, 9270
 7 lokeþþ wel þatt ȝure nan
 Ne segge þuss wiþþ worde;
 We sinndenn Habrahamesse streon
 7 Habrahamesse childre.
 Icc segge zuw to fulle soþ 9275
 Þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ mihhte
 To reȝȝsenn, ȝiff himm þinckeþþ god,
 Rihht hēre off þise stanness
 Rihht apell streon off Habraham,
 Rihht Habrahamesse childre. 9280
 Forr nūȝȝu iss bulaxe sett
 Rihht to þe treowwess rote,
 7 illc an treo þatt i þiss lif
 Ne bēreþþ nohht god wasstme
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.



- Þe folc þatt herrde himm spellenn þær
 Spacc þa till himm, 7 sezzde;
 Whatt shule we nu forrþwarrr don?
 7 he zaff sware, 7 sezzde; 9290
 Whasumm itt iss þatt illke mann
 Þatt hafepþ twezzgenn kirrtless,
 Gife he þatt an summ operr mann
 Þatt iss wiþputenn kirrtell.
 7 puplicaness comenn þær, 9295
 Att himm to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,
 7 sezzdenn þuss till Sannt Johan,
 Þær þær he stod to spellenn;
 Lef mazgzstre, sezz uss nu þin rap
 7 sezz uss nu þin lare, 9300
 Whatt we nu forrþwarrr shulenn don
 To betenn ure sinness.
 7 Sannt Johan hemm sezzde þuss;
 Nohht elless ne nohht mare
 Þann þatt tatt zuw iss sett to don 9305
 Ne do ze; þiss icc lære.
 7 ec þær comenn to þe flumm
 Þe Kaserrkingess cnihtess,
 To leornenn lare att Sannt Johan
 Off þezgre sawle nede, 9310
 7 tuss þezgz sezzdenn þær till himm;
 Sezz uss all swa, lef laferrd,
 Whatt uss iss nu forrþwarrr to don,
 To berrzhenn ure sawless.
 7 Sannt Johan hemm sezzde þuss; 9315
 Ziff þatt ze wel zuw lokenn

- * Fra clake 7 sake, 7 fra þatt topp
 Þatt follgheþþ gifernesse,
 Þatt hōleþþ o þe laghe leod,
 7 rippeþþ hemm 7 ræfeþþ, 9320
 7 gif 7e tellenn forr inoh
 Þatt tatt te King zuw findeþþ,
 Þa muꝥhe 7e wiþþ clene lif
 Wel hellpenn 7ure sawless.
 Þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan 9325
 God lare off heore nede ;
 7 tatt nass wunderr þwertt ūt nan
 Þatt he wass wis o lare,
 Forr he wass full off Haliz Gast
 Ær þan he borenn wære. 9330
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede .
- Þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe zung 9335
 Bigann Drihhtin to þeowwtenn,
 Þatt wass god bisne ful iwiss
 Till ure zunge genge,
 Þatt hemm birrþ affterr heore mahht
 Biginnenn Godd to cwemenn, 9340
 Son summ þeꝥz wītenn hu mann maꝥz
 Drihhtiness wille wirrkenn .

- Me mineþþ þatt te Goddspell seǵǵþ,
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste
 Wass sennd to manne þurh Drihhtin 9345
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To ǵarrkenn folc onǵæness Crist
 Wiþþ fulluhht ǵ wiþþ lare.
 ǵ tatt wass ned tatt he wass sennd
 To spellenn ǵ to fullhtnenn, 9350
 Ær þann þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Bigann owþerr to donne .
 Forr ǵiff he come himm sellf þær forþ,
 Færlike forr to spellenn
 Off all hiss Goddcunndnessess mahht 9355
 ǵ off hiss deope lare,
 Ne munnde nohht tatt illke folc
 Þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,
 Þatt haffdenn ledd aǵǵ þeǵǵre lif
 Affterr þe flæshess wille, 9360
 Ne munnenn þeǵǵ nohht habbenn miht,
 Ne witt, ne forrþenn wille
 * To turrenn hemm all till hiss hannd,
 To follghenn all hiss lare,
 ǵ to forrwerþenn all þatt lif 9365
 ǵ all þatt laǵhess lade
 Þatt he wass sett þurh Drihhtin self
 To ledenn ǵ to follghenn .
 ǵ all forrþi comm Sannt Johan
 Biforenn Cristess come, 9370

- To spellenn to þe folc summwhatt
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 7 off hiss heofennlike mahht,
 7 off hiss depe lare,
 7 forr to shæwenn hemm þatt Crist 9375
 Ða shollde cumenn newenn,
 7 forr to shæwenn hemm whillc ned
 Itt wære þatt he come,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp
 Ut off þe deofless walde. 9380
 All swillc 7 swillc comm Sannt. Johan
 To shæwenn 7 to kipenn
 Biforenn þatt Judisskenn þeod
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 Forr swa to meokenn þezgze lund 9385
 7 tezgze modess wille
 To takenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,
 7 wiþþ hiss deope lare,
 Þatt time þatt he come forþ
 Himm self forr hemm to lærenn, 9390
 To turrnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe.
 Giff þatt tin ezhe iss all unnhal
 Wippinnenn o þe sēne,
 Itt shunepþ, þatt tu wast te self, 9395
 Þe sunness brihhte leome ;
 7 giff þatt tu mihht hælennt itt
 Wipþ aniz kinness sallfe,
 Ða mazg itt sippenn þolenn wel
 Þe sunness brihhte leome. 9400

All swa wass off þatt illkē folc
 þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,
 þatt hæfdenn ledd aȝȝ þeȝȝre lif
 Affterr þe flæshess wille,
 Ne munnenn þeȝȝ nohht habbenn witt, 9405
 Ne mahht, ne forrþenn wille,
 To tākenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,
 Ne wiþþ hiss depe lare,
 ȝiff þatt he come himm self till hemm
 Færlike forr to kiþenn 9410
 All whatt he wolde, ær þann itt ohht
 Þurh oþre wære shæwedd.
 Rihht all forrþi comm Sannt Johan
 Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare
 ȝ little bisne till þe folc, 9415
 Forr þatt he wolde hemm strengenn,
 Swa þatt teȝȝ mihtenn habbenn māht
 * All þess te bettere siþþenn
 To berenn Cristess miccle spell
 ȝ Cristess miccle bisne, 9420
 þatt time þatt he come himm self
 Bitwenenn hemm to spellenn.
 Rihht swa comm þanne Sannt Johan
 Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare
 Alls iff he brohhte læchedom 9425
 ȝ herrtess eȝhesallfe,
 To sallfenn ȝ to clennessenn firrst
 þe follkess herrtess eȝhe,

- Swa þatt teꝝ mihhtenn seon þe bett
 þe sunness brihhte leome, 9430
 Off Cristess heofennlike mahht,
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 Off Cristess laress brihhte leom,
 Off Cristess hallꝥhe bisne .
 7 forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd, 9435
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 To spellenn off þe Laferrd Crist
 Þatt sholde cumenn newenn,
 To chesenn off Judisskenn folc
 7 off hæþene þeode 9440
 An folc to tākenn Crisstenndom,
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 Forrþi wass writenn witerrlig
 7 seꝝd þurh Goddspellwrihhte,
 Wha wass þatt time Kaserrking 9445
 I Romess kīneriche,
 7 whillke wærenn allderrmenn
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt time þatt Johan bigann
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn . 9450
 7 forrþi þatt hæþene þeod
 Þa sholde wurrþenn newenn
 Sammnedd togeddre i Crisstenndom,
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 To wurrþenn Cristess kinedom 9455
 An folc off alle þeode,
 Forrþi wass an hæþene king
 7 an hæþene riche,

- Þatt time þatt Johan bigann
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn. 9460
 7 forrþi þatt Judisskenn folc
 Þa shollde beon toskezgredd,
 Þurrh Jesu Cristess rihhte dom
 Forr heore depe sinne,
 Forrþi þatt tezg þurrh hēte 7 niþ 9465
 Himm sholldenn all forrwerppenn,
 Forrþi wass þezgre kinedom
 * Todæledd 7 tobrittnedd
 Þurrh Rome richness Kaserrking
 O fowwre feorþenn daless, 9470
 Þatt time þatt Johann bigann
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn.
 7 forrþi þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Iss King off alle kingess,
 7 Preost off alle preostess ec, 9475
 To berrghenn hise þeowwess,
 Forrþi wass writenn witerrlig
 7 sezgd þurrh Goddspellwrihhte,
 3a whillke wærenn kingess þa,
 3a whillke wærenn preostess, 9480
 Þatt time þatt Johan bigann
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn.
 Anna wass Bisskop o þatt 3er
 Amang Judisskenn þeode
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste toc 9485
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn;

- 7 Kayfass wass o þatt 7er
 þatt Crist wass don o rode ;
- 7 þreo bitwenenn þise twa
 þatt illke wikenn haffdenn ; 9490
- Wippinnenn þreo 7er wærenn þreo
 Bitwenenn þise twezzenn ;
- 7 Crist wass o þa fowwre 7er
 Unnderr Bisshopess fowwre
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn folc 9495
 þatt he wass borenn offe,
 To spellenn 7 to lærenn hemm
 Off heore sawle nede,
- 7 wrohhte wundre miccle ma
 þann icc 7uw ma77 nu tellenn, 9500
 Fra þatt da77 þatt he fullhtnedd wass
 Till þatt he stah o rode .
- 7 ta wass Kayfasess 7er
 þe fife 7er bigunnenn,
 þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist 9505
 Wass nazgledd uppo rode .
 þatt tatt te Goddspellwrihhte se77þ,
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste
 Bigann to spellenn to þe folc
 Wipp fulluhht off dædbote, 9510
 Off þatt fulluhht þatt sholde beon
 Forr7ifenesse off sinness,
- þatt wass alls iff he se77de þuss
 Wipp opennlike spæche,
 He toc to spellenn to þe folc 9515
 Off Jesu Cristess come,

- Þatt sholde hemm gifenn hiss fulluhht,
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness ;
 ʒ badd he ʒeorne clennsenn hemm
 Wipþ shrifte off rihht dædbote, 9520
 To gregʒþenn ʒ to ʒarrkenn hemm
 ʒæn Cristess hallʒhe come,
 ʒ tohh þatt he ne mihhte nohht
 Hemm ʒifenn þurh himm sellfenn
 Fulluhht tatt mihhte clennsenn hemm, 9525
 ʒ lesenn hemm off sinness,
 * Þohh kidde he þegʒm full wel þatt Crist
 Hemm sholde newenn clennsenn
 Þurh fulluhht ʒ þurh Haliʒ Gast
 Off alle þegʒre sinness. 9530
 ʒ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd
 Biforenn Crist to gregʒþenn,
 All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd
 To gregʒþenn ʒæn hiss laferrd,
 Forrþi toc he biforenn Crist 9535
 To spellenn ʒ to fullhtnenn .
 ʒ sipþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist
 Himm self to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,
 ʒ to biginnenn þatt fulluhht
 Þurh hise Leorninngcnihtess, 9540
 Þatt sholde clennsenn all þe mann
 I bodiʒ ʒ i sawle
 Off alle sinness, ʒiff þatt he
 Rihht laʒhelike itt toke ;

- 7 ec to spellenn to þatt folle 9545
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 To turnnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
 7 siþþenn comm itt gēt tærto,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 9550
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste for
 Biforenn Crist till helle,
 Forrþi þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd
 Biforenn Crist to ʒarrkenn,
 All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd 9555
 To ʒarrkenn ʒæn hiss laferrd .
 7 ec forrþi wass seʒʒd off himm
 Forrlanngē þurh prophete,
 Þurh Ysayʒe Godess þeoww,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ; 9560
 Þe rowwst iss herrd off ænne mann
 Þatt epeþþ i þe wesste .
 Forr all swa summ þe reord ʒaþ aʒʒ
 Biforenn i þi spæche,
 7 siþþenn follʒheþþ aʒʒ þe word 9565
 Swa summ þe reord itt ledeþþ .
 Rihht all allswa comm Sannt Johan
 Biforenn Crist to manne,
 Rihht allse he wære rowwst 7 reord,
 7 Crist te word tæraffterr. 9570
 7 tatt bilimmpeþþ wel þatt Crist
 Iss þurh þe word bitacnedd,
 Forr Crist iss Godd 7 Godess word,
 7 Godess Sune i kinde;

- * 7 rihht wass þatt Johan bigann 9575
 I wessteland to spellenn,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn us,
 Þatt he wass sennd to spellenn
 Till Issraæle þeod tatt wass
 All wesste 7 all forrworppenn 9580
 Neh all togeddre att Drihhtin Godd,
 Forr heore deope sinness.
 7 tatt he badd hemm alle gan
 7 garrkenn Godess wezge,
 Þatt wass alls iff he sezge þuss 9585
 Wiþþ opennlake spæche;
 Forrwerppenn all þatt ifell iss
 7 alle kinne sinness,
 7 turrneþþ zuw till halig lif
 Wiþþ alle gode dedess, 9590
 7 garrkeþþ Godess wezge swa
 Þatt he zuw muzge nehhghenn.
 7 tatt he badd hemm alle gan
 7 rihhtenn Godess stizhess,
 Þatt wass alls iff he bæde hemm gan 9595
 7 clennsenn heore þohhtess,
 Forr clene þohht iss Godess bedd,
 7 tære he wile himm resstenn.
 7 tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær sezge to þe leode, 9600
 Nu skēt shall ille an dale beon
 All heghedd upp 7 filledd,

- 7 illc an lawe 7 illc an hill
 Shall niþpredd beon 7 laꝥhedd,
 Ðatt wass alls iff he seꝥde þuss 9605
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche;
 Nu skēt shall Godess Sune Crist
 Himm awnenn her onn eorþe,
 Forr her to niþprenn alle þa
 Ðatt modignesse follꝥhenn, 9610
 7 forr to reꝥsenn alle þa
 Ðatt follꝥhenn soþ meocnesse,
 Forr Drihhtin hæteþþ modiz mann,
 7 lufeþþ alle meoke.
 7 tiss mann unnderrstandenn maꝥꝥ 9615
 Ʒēt onn an oþerr wise,
 Ðatt Issraæle þeod allmasst
 * Ða sholde beon forrworppenn,
 Forr þatt teꝥꝥ sholldenn Crist forrseon
 Ðurh þeꝥꝥre modignesse, 9620
 Ðatt folc, þatt haffde beon till þa
 Heh folc 7 rannc onn eorþe;
 Forr Drihhtin haffde chosenn hemm
 7 heꝥhedd hemm 7 wurpædd
 Ðurh þatt tatt he þeꝥꝥm haffde sett 9625
 Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness,
 7 laꝥheboc, 7 lare inoh
 Off all þatt hemm wass þurffe,
 7 wærenn hofenn upp þurh þatt
 Abufenn alle þeode, 9630

- All all swa summ þe lawe iss heh
 Abufenn oþerr eorþe.
- Ʒ forrþi wærenn þeƷƷ full riht
 Bitacnedd þurh þe lawe,
 Þatt sholde skēt beon worrpenn dun 9635
 Ʒ laƷhedd all Ʒ niþpredd.
- Forr all þe Judewisshe folc
 Well ner wass all forrworppenn
 Affter þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 9640
- Forrþi þatt teƷƷ forrwurppenn himm
 Ʒ Sannte MarƷe hiss moderr.
 Ʒ tatt te dāle sholde beon
 All heƷhedd upp Ʒ filledd,
 Þatt wass seƷƷd off hæþene þeod 9645
 Þatt sholde þa beon heƷhedd,
 Ʒ turnedd till þe Crisstenndom
 Ʒ till þe rihte læfe,
 Ʒ filledd þurh þe Laferrd Crist
 Off Haliz Gastess frofre. 9650
- Ʒ þatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær seƷƷde till þe leode,
 Ʒ all þatt ohht iss wrang Ʒ crumb
 Shall effnedd beon Ʒ rihttedd,
 Þatt seƷƷde he witerrliz forrþi 9655
 Þatt ta wass cumenn time,
 Þatt woh Ʒ sinne sholde beon
 Till rihtwisnesse wharrfedd,
 Þurh fulluhht Ʒ þurh Crisstenndom,
 Ʒ þurh þe rihte læfe. 9660

- 7 tatt he seȝde to þe leod
 Ðær þær he stod to spellenn,
 7 whærse iss ruhþ 7 harrd 7 sharrþ
 Þurh þornness 7 þurh breress,
 Ðær shall nu newenn greȝþedd beon 9665
 Full smeþe 7 soffte weȝge .
 *
 † Wass wiþerrwarrd onnȝæness Godd
 7 all droh towarrd helle ;
 Forr þeȝre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr þatt teȝg alle trowwenn 9670
 Ðatt manness sawle deȝeþþ þær
 Whær swa þe bodiȝ deȝeþþ ;
 7 tatt iss mikell hæþenndom
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn,
 Forr sawle iss swa summ enngell iss 9675
 Wiþþ ord, 7 butenn ende,
 7 sawle iss Drihhtinlic i þatt,
 Ðatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 I þatt, tatt ȝho ne deȝeþþ nohht,
 Forr Godd ne deȝeþþ næfre . 9680
 7 teȝre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr nilenn þeȝg nohht trowwenn
 Ðatt mannkinn to þe miccle dom
 Shall risenn upp off dæþe .
 Acc forrþi þatt te laþe gast 9685
 Hemm hafeþþ all forrblendedd,

* Coll. 237—244. wanting.

† Col. 245.

Þeꝝ seggenn alls itt wære soþ,
 Forrþi þatt teꝝ itt trowwenn,
 Þatt affterr þatt te mann iss dæd
 Ne shall he næfre libbenn; 9690
 ʒ tatt iss mikell hæpenndom
 To lefenn ʒ to trowwenn,
 Forr all mannkinn o Domess daꝝ
 Shall risenn upp off dæpe,
 To tækenn all swillc læn att Godd 9695
 Alls illc an hafeþþ addledd;
 Forr he þatt hafeþþ addledd god
 Shall takenn heoffness blisse,
 ʒ he shall takenn hellewa
 Þatt ifell hafeþþ addledd. 9700
 ʒ teꝝgre lif iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr þatt itt iss unncleene.
 Þeꝝ ledenn hemm swa dærneliꝝ
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 Þatt mann hemm hallt forr gode menn, 9705
 Forr rihhtwise ʒ clene,
 ʒ sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unngode ʒ unnrihhtwise,
 Forrþi þatt teꝝ, forr idell ʒellp
 ʒ all forr menness spæche, 9710
 Shæwenn biforenn oþre menn
 Clænnesse ʒ rihhtwisnesse,
 ʒ sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht,
 ʒ ec i dærne dedess,
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn 9715
 Þurh fêle kinness sinness.

- 7 teƷƷre nāme þohh swa þehh
 Bitacneþþ rihhtwisnesse,
 Forr Saduceow bitacneþþ uss
 Rihhtwis onn Ennglissh spæche, 9720
 Forrþi þatt wherrfedd folc hemm hallt
 * Forr gode 7 forr rihhtwise,
 7 sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unncleue 7 all unncweme .
 7 forrþi toc Johan wiþþ hemm, 9725
 Full bitterrlig to mælenn,
 To shæwenn hemm þatt heore lif
 Wass Drihhtin full unncweme .
 7 Ʒæt wass operrwhatt forrwhi
 ÞeƷƷ wærenn Drihhtin lape . 9730
 All þatt prophetess haffdenn seƷƷd
 Off þatt tatt cumenn sholde,
 All þatt forrwurppenn þeƷƷ þweorrt ūt
 All alls itt unnitt wære;
 7 tatt wass mikell hæpenndom 9735
 Till hemm 7 hefig dwilde,
 Þatt teƷƷ forrwurppenn all þwertt ūt
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn
 All þatt tatt Godess aƷhenn Gast,
 Þurh hiss profetess tunge, 9740
 Till all folc haffde cwidedd wel
 Off all þatt cumenn sholde,
 All þatt tatt god 7 halsumm wass
 Till all mankinne nede .

* Col. 246.

- Forr þær þær þezg forrwurpenn all 9745
 þatt hallghe wítesse sezzdenn,
 Þær þezg forrwurpenn Godess Gast,
 7 fellenn inn hiss wrappe.
 Forr swille 7 swille wass Drihhtin lap
 Saducewisshe leode, 9750
 7 forrþi toc hemm Sannt Johan
 Deorrflíke to bigripenn.

 7 ec Farisewisshe menn
 Bigrap he þuss wíþþ worde;
 Ze neddress streon, wha tahhte zuw 9755
 To fleon 7 to forrbughenn
 Þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,
 7 Godess wrappe 7 wræche?
 An kinness neddre, witt tu wel,
 Iss Vopera gehatenn, 9760
 Þatt slæþ hiss aghenn faderr azz
 Þurh þezgre baþre kinde;
 7 off þatt illke neddress streon,
 7 off þatt neddress kinde,
 Spacc Godess þeoww Johan till þatt 9765
 Pharisewisshe genge,
 7 till Saducewisshe menn
 7 till Judisskenn leode,
 7 sezzde hemm opennlig þatt tezz
 I þezgre sinness wærenn 9770
 * Þatt illke kinness neddress streon,
 7 off þatt illke kinde,

- Þurrh þatt teyg hæfdenn ræfedd lif
 Þa þatt hemm hæfdenn streonedd.
 Profetess all wiþþutenn gillt 9775
 Þeyg hæfdenn brohht off life,
 Well fele off þa þatt hæfdenn hemm
 I faderr stoke streonedd,
 7 wærenn swa þatt neddre lic
 I þeygre depe sinne, 9780
 Þatt slæþ hiss aghenn faderr ayz
 Hiss kinde forr to follghenn.
 7 þurrh þatt tatt teyg wærenn ec
 All fulle off grammcundnesse,
 7 ec all fulle off attriz lund, 9785
 7 fulle off bitterr spæche,
 7 fulle off hete, 7 fulle off niþ,
 7 fulle off modiznesse,
 Þærþurrh þeyg wærenn, witt tu wel,
 Þe neddre swiþe like. 9790
 7 tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær seygde till þatt leode,
 Ze neddre streon, wha tahhte zuw
 To fleon Drihhtiness irre?
 Þatt wass alls iff he seygde hemm þuss. 9795
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,
 Ne sinnenn ze nohht tahhte zēt
 Hu mannkinn magz forrbuzhenn
 Drihhtiness irre o Domess dazg,
 Þær he shall all folc demenn? 9800
 7 forrþi þatt he sahh þatt teyg
 Ne wærenn zēt nohht tahhte,

- He tahhte hemm hu þeꝝ mihhtenn fleon
 Drihhtiness irre ꝛ seꝝde ;
 Gaþ till ꝛ takeþþ uppo zuw 9805
 Rihht shriffte off zure sinness,
 ꝛ clennseþþ zuw onnꝝæn þe dom
 To fleon Drihhtiness irre .
 Forr whase itt iss þatt maꝝꝝ ꝛ cann
 ꝛ wile himm zeorne clennsenn, 9810
 ꝛ clennseþþ himm wiþþ all hiss mahht,
 He fleoþ Drihhtiness irre .
 ꝛ forr þatt tatt Judisskenn folc
 Wass modiz folc wiþþ alle,
 ꝛ allre mast off þatt itt wass 9815
 Off Abrahamess childre
 ꝛ all off Abrahamess streon,
 Ne wolldenn þeꝝ nohht cnawenn
 Ne zatenn þatt teꝝꝝ wærenn ohht
 Sinnfulle onn aniz wise, 9820
 ꝛ swa þeꝝ lætenn wel off þatt
 Þatt Abraham hemm streonde,
 Alls iff þatt mihhte berrghenn hemm
 Wiþþutenn gode dedess .
 * ꝛ tatt wass mikell wherrfeddlegꝝc 9825
 Þatt dide hemm swa to wenenn ;
 Forr mihhtenn þeꝝ nohht borrgghenn beon
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Þurh þatt teꝝꝝ Abrahamess kinn
 Off hise childre wærenn, 9830

- Butt iff þezg mihhtenn winnenn itt
 Þurrh þezgre gode dedess.
 7 all forrþi forrbæd Johan,
 Þatt tezg ne sholldenn zellpenn
 Þurrh modiznesse off þezgre kinn 9835
 Ne seggenn þuss wiþþ worde,
 We sinndenn Abrahamess kinn,
 7 Abrahamess childre.
 Forr þatt he wolde don hemm swa
 To seon 7 tunnderrstandenn, 9840
 Þatt gif þezg wolldenn habbenn lott
 Wiþþ Abraham inn heoffne,
 Þa birrde hemm takenn ædmodlig
 Deop shriffte off þezgre sinness,
 7 ledenn siþþenn haliz lif, 9845
 7 winnenn Godess are,
 7 winnenn lott wiþþ Abraham
 Off eche blisse inn heoffne.
- 7 tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær sezgde to þatt leode, 9850
 Þatt Drihhtin haffde mahht inoh
 To rezgsenn off þa staness
 Rihht apell streon till Abraham,
 Rihht Abrahamess childre,
 Þatt sezgde he forr to don hemm swa 9855
 To seon 7 tunnderrstandenn,
 Þatt Abrahamess hallzhe streon
 Iss gastlig tunnderrstandenn,

- Off þa þatt follghenn Abraham
 ᵛ Abrahamess trowwþe, 9860
 ᵛ Abrahamess hallghe lif
 ᵛ Abrahamess þæwess.
 Þatt flocc iss Abrahamess streon
 ᵛ Abrahamess childre,
 Þatt follgheþþ Abrahamess sloþ 9865
 Inn alle kinne gode.
 Þa stanness þatt he spacc þæroff,
 Þeꝛg wærenn rihhte stanness
 Þatt stodenn þær onnfasst te flumm
 þær he stod ta to spellenn. 9870
 ᵛ mann maꝛg underrstandenn wel,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Þatt he spacc off hæþene menn
 þær þær he spacc off stanness,
 Off summ hæþene flocc þatt stod 9875
 þær bi þe flumm wiþþ oþre.
 * Forr hæþenndom ᵛ hæþenn lif
 ᵛ hæþenn follkess herrte
 Iss harrd ᵛ starrc all allse stan,
 Unnmeoc ᵛ all unnmilde, 9880
 ᵛ arelæs, ᵛ grimme, ᵛ grill, *= force*
 ᵛ butenn rihht rewwsunnge,
 ᵛ driꝛge, ᵛ all wiþþutenn dæw
 Off Halig Gastess frofre,
 ᵛ stunnt ᵛ stidig, dill ᵛ slaw 9885
 To sekenn sawless seollþe,

cf. v. 3714

- 7 dumb, 7 dæf, 7 blind off Godd
 To cnawenn 7 to cwemenn,
 7 wass forrþi full opennlig
 Bitacnedd þurh þa staness 9890
 Þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan
 Spacc offe, þær he seȝȝde,
 Þatt Drihhtin hæfde mahht inoh
 To regȝsenn off þa staness
 Rihht apell streon till Abraham, 9895
 Rihht Abrahamess childre .
 Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist
 þa sholde cūmenn newenn,
 Þatt sholde turnenn hæþenn folc
 Þurh hise Leorningcnihtess 9900
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
 To follȝhenn Abrahamess Godd,
 7 Abrahamess trowwþe,
 7 Abrahamess hallȝhe lif, 9905
 7 Abrahamess þæwess,
 To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon
 Off himm gastlike streonedd,
 To winnenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ to beon
 Wiþþ Abraham i blisse . 9910
 7 forr þatt Drihhtin wel maȝȝ don
 All þatt himm sellfenn likeþþ;
 He mihhte makenn cwike menn
 Þær off þa same staness,
 Þatt stodenn þær bi Sannt Johan 9915
 Þær he spacc to þe leode,

Þæroffe he mihhte makenn menn,
 Ʒiff þatt he makenn wollde,
 Ʒ Ʒifenn hemm god lif anan
 Ʒ witt, Ʒ wille, Ʒ mahhte 9920
 To follƷhenn Abrahamess slop
 Inn alle gode þinge,
 To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon
 Off himm gastlike streonedd.
 Acc bettere maƷƷ mann turrnenn itt 9925
 Till hæþenn manness heorhte,
 Þatt all iss harrd swa summ þe stan
 Þurh hete Ʒ niþ Ʒ irre,
 Þatt Godd maƷƷ, son se himm þinnkeþþ god,
 All makenn nesshe Ʒ softe, 9930
 Ʒ mec Ʒ milde Ʒ allmessfull
 Afterr hiss aƷhenn wille .

Ʒ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær seƷƷde to þe leode,
 Þatt nuƷƷu wass bulaxe sett 9935
 Rihht to þe treowwess rote,
 Þatt seƷƷde he forr he nolde nohht
 Þatt aniz sholde dwellenn - *the*
 Ne draƷhenn nohht fra daƷƷ to daƷƷ
 To betenn heore sinness, 9940
 Forrþi þatt teƷƷ ne wisstenn nohht
 Off þeƷƷre lifess ende .
 All folc iss tacnedd þurh þatt treo
 Þatt Sannt Johan spacc offe ;

- 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 9945
 * Iss tacnedd þurh þatt axe .
 Hiss mennissnesse tacnedd iss
 Þurh þatt bulaxess hellfe,
 Forr þurh þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 Þærþurh mann mihhte himm haldenn, 9950
 7 tærþurh menn himm tokenn her
 7 hengdenn himm o rode .
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnessess mahht
 Þatt biteþþ þurh rihht wræche, n. 13.
26. 28. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 Itt iss bitacnedd, witt tu wel, 9955
 Þurh þatt bulaxess irenn .
 7 all folc, alls icc habbe seꝝgd,
 Iss þurh þe treo bitacnedd .
 7 Jesu Crist iss nuꝝgu sett
 Att all mannkinness ende, 9960
 Forr nuꝝgu wāt he well all hu
 He shall all mannkinn demenn .
 7 ilc an treo þatt i þiss lif
 Ne bereþþ nan god wasstme,
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp, 9965
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn .
 Forr ilc an mann þatt i þiss lif
 Ne doþ nan allmess dede,
5 till on
futi. sense Beoþ demmd þurh Crist o Domess daꝝg
 Inn helle fir to bærnenn. 9970
 Þe treo bitacneþþ all mannkinn,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;

- 7 forr þatt itt iss mikell treo
 Itt hafepþ fele boꝝhess.
 Acc sume geꝝznenn to þe fir 9975
 Forr þatt teꝝꝝ sinndenn driꝝge;
 7 swille iss all Judisskenn folc
 7 all hæþene þeode,
 Forrþi þatt teꝝꝝ ne kepenn, nohht,
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr, 9980
 Þeꝝꝝ alle shulenn demmde beon
 Inn hellefir to bærnenn.
 7 sume boꝝhess off þatt treo
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 Swa sinndenn grene þatt teꝝꝝ þohh 9985
 Ne berenn næfre wasstme;
 7 swillke sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt wirrkenn gode werrkess
 Nohht forr þe lufe off Drihhtin Godd,
 Acc all forr menness spæche, 9990
 7 all þwerret ūt forr idell ȝellp
 Forr eorþliȝ loff to winnenn,
 7 sinndenn þohh i þeꝝꝝre þohht,
 7 ec i dærne sinness,
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn 9995
 Þurh fele kinness sinness.
 * Mann haldeþþ hemm forr gode menn
 Forr þeꝝꝝre gode lāte,
 Forr þatt teꝝꝝ aȝȝ biforenn menn
 Full daffelike hemm ledenn, 10000

- Swa summ þez̃z wærenn o þe treo
 All cwike ȝ grene boȝhess,
 Acc whatt forrþi þez̃z sinndenn aȝȝ
 All þwerret ūt butenn wasstme,
 Forr þez̃z ne shulenn unnderrfon 10005
 Nan 'mede inn heoffness blisse,
 Off þatt teȝȝ didenn her summ god
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 All forr þe lufe off eorþlig loff,
 ȝ nohht forr lufe off Criste. 10010
 ȝ hemm beoþ ȝarrkedd hellewa,
 ȝiff þez̃z hemm nohht ne clennsenn,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sinndenn dærnelig
 All fulle off depe sinness.
 ȝ sume boȝhess off þatt treo 10015
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 Uss berenn wasstme, acc itt iss all
 Full beȝȝsc^{scand.} ȝ full off atterr;
 ȝ swillke sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt spellenn wrang ȝ leȝhenn, 10020
 Swa þatt teȝȝ bringenn mikell folc
 Ūt off þe rihhte weȝȝe,
 ȝ all to trowwenn wrang o Godd
 Þurh þez̃ȝre fallse lare.
 ȝ teȝȝre wasstme iss þez̃ȝre spell 10025
 Acc itt iss full off atterr,
 Forr itt iss full off falls ȝ flærd = *mocherȝ*
 ȝ full off hefiȝ dwilde,
 Þurh whatt teȝȝ don þe læwedd folc
 O Drihhtin wrang to trowwenn, 10030

Filler

- 7 wrang to ledenn þezgre lif,
 7 Drihhtin wrang to þeowwtenn.
 7 hemm iss zarrkedd hellewa
 Forr þezgre bezgske wasstme,
 Bū^t iff þezg muzhenn bettre don 10035
 7 betenn þezgre sinness.
 Zē^t sinndenn o þatt miccle treo
 Þe feorþe kinness bozhess,
 Þatt berenn wasstme swēt 7 god
 7 halsumm zæn unnhæle; 10040
 7 swillke sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt þeowwtenn Godd tocweme
 Wiþþ clene þohht, wiþþ clene word,
 Wiþþ clene trowwþe 7 dede.
 7 hemm iss zarrkedd. heoffness læn 10045
 Forr þezgre gode wasstme,
 Ziff þatt tezg nohht ne blinnenn off
 To follzhenn Godess wille.
 7 ilc an treo þatt i þiss lif
 Ne bereþþ nohht god wasstme 10050
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.
 Her uss bitacnenn þrinne treos
 Þa þrinne kinne bozhess
 Þatt nohht ne berenn i þiss lif 10055
 * Swillc wasstme summ hemm birrde,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 Þatt wise þatt I cuþe,

- Afterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd . 10060
- ʒ mann mazʒ unnderrstannðenn þiss
 ʒæt onn an operr wise,
 Þatt axe shollde þa beon sett
 Rihht att te treowwess rote,
 ʒ ec þatt ille an ifell treo 10065
- Þatt ifell wasstme bære,
 Þa shollde wurrþenn hæwenn upp
 ʒ i þe fir beon worrpenn .
 Þa Sannt Johan bigann þe folc
 To spellenn i þe wesste ; 10070
- Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist
 Þa shollde cumenn newenn,
 ʒ þurrh himm sellfenn hæwenn upp
 Wipþ bitell wræchess axe,
 ʒ werrpenn inntill hellefir 10075
- To bærnenn butenn ende,
 All þatt flocc off Judisskenn folc
 Þatt shollde himm all forrwerrpenn
 ʒ all forrseon to berenn her
 God wasstme ʒ gode dedess, 10080
- Þurrh fulluhht ʒ þurrh Crisstenndom
 ʒ þurrh þe rihhte læfe .
 ʒ tatt he shollde itt hæwenn upp
 Rihht att te treowwess rote,
 Þatt iss to seggenn opennlig, 10085
- Rihht att tatt follkess ende ;
 Forr þa wass cumenn time to,
 Þatt Godd ne shollde kepenn

Na mare to beon þeowwtedd swa
 O þatt Judisskenn wise, 10090
 And sholde settenn ende o þatt
 Judisskenn preostess wikenn,
 7 sholde settenn oþerr preost
 To þeowwtenn oþerr wise,
 Wipþ fulluhht 7 wipþ Cristenndom 10095
 7 wipþ þe rihhte læfe,
 7 wipþ hiss aghenn flæsh 7 blod
 7 wipþ unnwemmeddnesse.
 7 forr þatt Sannt Johan wass full
 Off Halig Gastess mahhte, 10100
 Hiss spell toc mikell stēde i þa
 Þatt herrdenn whatt he seȝȝde,
 7 tokenn sone anan to beon
 Forrdredde off þeȝȝre sinness,
 7 tokenn þa to fraȝȝnenn himm 10105
 Off whatt hemm wass to donne.
 7 he þeȝȝm seȝȝde sone anan,
 Swa summ he full wel cuþe,
 Whatt hemm wass swiþe god to don
 7 halsumm to þe sawle, 10110
 He seȝȝde hemm þuss; whatt mann se itt iss
 * þatt hafepþ tweȝȝenn kirrtless,
 ȝife he þatt an þatt illke mann
 Þatt iss wipþutenn kirrtell.
 Her droh Johan Bapptisste wel 10115
 Þe leode wipþ hiss lare

- Till kariteþess hallghe mahht
 To wirrkenn allmess werress,
 Forr þatt he wisste swiþe wel
 Þatt kariteþess mahhte 10120
 Iss mikell all unnseggzenndlig
 7 mast off alle mahhtess,
 Forr allmess dedess hafenn mahht
 To sleckenn þine sinness,
 All swa summ waterr hafepþ mahht 10125
 To sleckenn fir 7 cwennkenn.
 7 þurrh þatt tatt he gifenn badd
 Þatt an off tweggzenn kirrtless,
 Þurrh þatt he dide þe full wel
 To seon 7 tunnerrstannenn, 10130
 Þatt te birrþ hellpenn iwhille mann
 Þatt ned iss to þin hellpe
 Wipþ all þatt tu miht speleonn wel
 7 libbenn þær wipþutenn,
 Off all þatt weoreldþing þatt te 10135
 Þin Drihhtin hafepþ lenedd.
 7 off þiss kirrtell mahht tu gæt
 Deoplikerr unnderrstannenn,
 Þatt te birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd
 Wipþ usell wrecche dælenn 10140
 Þatt illke þing þatt tu full wel
 Ne miht te self nohht þarnenn,
 All swa summ þu ne miht nohht wel
 Beon all wipþutenn kirrtell,
 Forrþi þatt itt iss neh þe lich 10145
 7 haldeþþ warm þe mare.

- ȝ Publicaness comenn forrþ
 ȝ tokenn himm to fraȝȝnenn,
 Whatt teȝȝ þa forrþwarrrd sholldenn don
 To betenn þeȝȝre sinness. 10150
- ȝ he forrbæd hemm alle imæn
 To follȝhenn gredigness;
- He þeȝȝm forrbæd to takenn ohht
 Forrþbi þatt tatt hemm birrde,
 Forrþbi þe kingess rihhte fe 10155
 Þatt hemm wass sett to sammnenn,
 ȝ badd hemm lētenn iwhillc mann
 Wel brukenn all hiss aȝhenn,
 ȝ follȝhenn laȝhelike ȝ rihht
 Þatt wikenn þatt teȝȝ haffdenn, 10160
 ȝ hellpenn aȝȝ þe wāke leod
 Att alle kinne nede,
 ȝ cunnenn swa to cwemenn Godd
 To winnenn Godess are.
- * We findenn upponn Latin boc 10165
 Off þise Puplicaness,
 Whatt lif þeȝȝ leddenn i þe folc,
 ȝ whatt wass heore wikenn.
 Þeȝȝ haffdenn wikenn off þe king
 To sammnenn hise ȝeldess, *sumih* 10170
 Þurh whamm þeȝȝ durrstenn beȝȝtenn menn
 Forr æpelike gillte,
 To winnenn ahhte to þe king,
 To beon himm holde ȝ trowwe,

- 7 wunnenn mikell to þe king, 10175
 7 mare till hemm selfenn
 Þurh gredignesse, 7 all þurh woh,
 7 all þurh hefig sinne .
 7 gif mann brohhte hemm anig fe
 Inntill þe kingess mǣle, 10180
 Ne wolldenn þezg nohht takenn itt
 Butt iff mann zæfe i mare ;
 7 tatt wass wiss full hefig woh
 7 sinnfull gredignesse ;
 7 forrþi badd hemm Sannt Johan 10185
 Forrbughenn gredignesse,
 7 sammenn lazhelike 7 rihht
 þe kingess rihhte mǣle .
 7 her mann unnderrstandenn mazg,
 Gif mann itt ummbepennkeþþ, 10190
 Þatt Sannt Johanness spell wass full
 Off hefennlike mahhte,
 Þatt mihhte turrenn swillke menn
 To sekenn sawlebote .
- 7 ec þær comenn to þe flumm 10195
 þe Kaserrkingess cnihtess
 Till Sannt Johan, to fraznenn himm
 Off þezgre sawle nede .
 7 Sannt Johann hemm sezgde þuss ;
 Gif þatt ze wel zuw lokenn 10200
 Fra clake 7 sake 7 fra þatt toþþ
 þatt follzheþþ gredignesse,

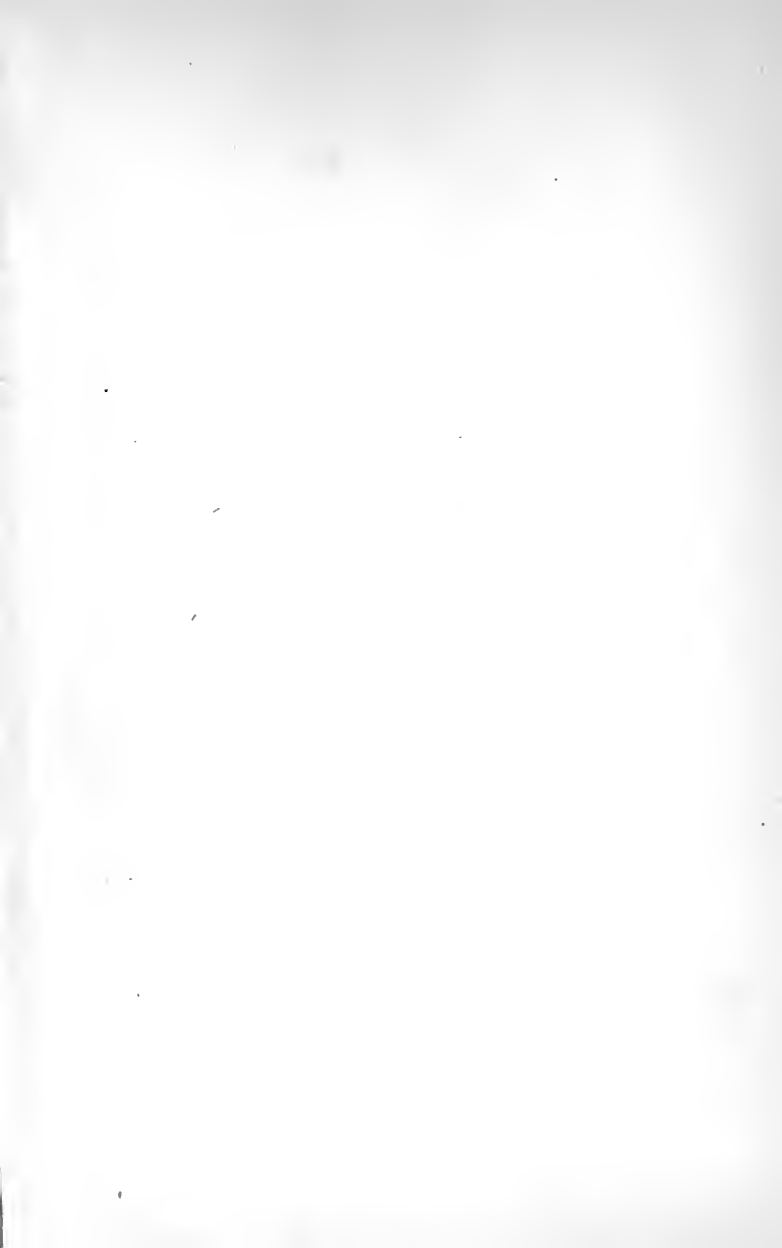
- Þatt holeþþ o þe laꝥhefolc,
 7 rippeþþ hemm 7 ræfeþþ;
 * 7 gif 7e tellenn forr inoh 10205
 Þatt tatt te king 7uw findeþþ,
 Ða muꝥhe 7e þurh clene lif
 Wel hellpenn 7ure sawless.
 Her he forrbæd te cnihtess ec
 To follꝥhenn gredignesse, 10210
 To sekenn sakess o þe folc,
 To rippenn hemm 7 ræfenn.
 Forr gredignesse iss hæfedd plihht,
 7 follꝥheþþ helless bisne,
 Forr hellepitt niss næfre full, 10215
 Ne gredignesse nowwþerr.
 Forr whase itt iss þatt grediꝥ iss
 To winnenn erþlic ahhte,
 Aꝥꝥ alls he mare 7 mare gett
 Aꝥꝥ lisste himm aftterr mare; 10220
 7 nohht ne maꝥꝥ he wurpenn full
 To winnenn eorþlic ahhte,
 Na mar þann helle maꝥꝥ beon full
 To swollꝥhenn menness sawless.
 Ðe cnihtess wærenn wæpnedd folc, 10225
 To fihhtenn forr þe leode,
 To werenn hemm wiþþ wiþerrþeod
 Þatt wolde hemm oferrganngenn,
 7 gif þeꝥꝥ hæfdenn lefe till
 All aftterr þeꝥꝥre wille 10230

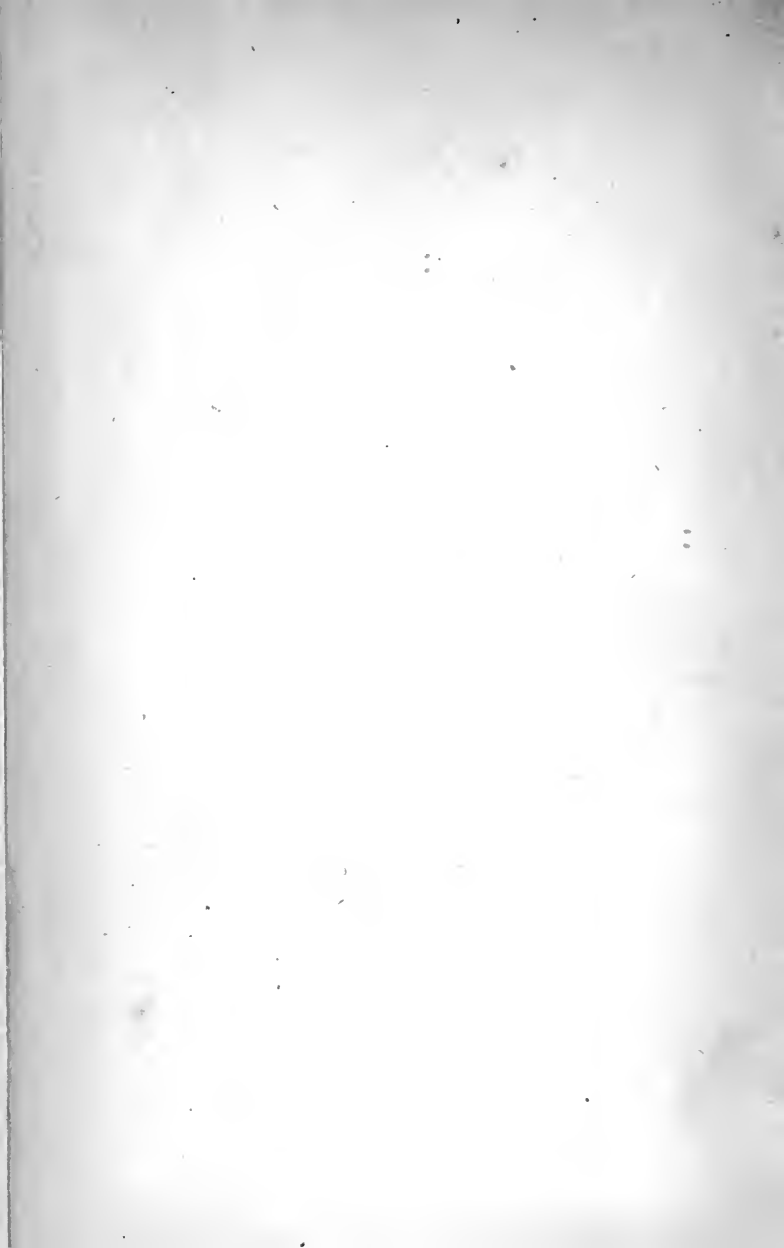
- To takenn off þe laꝥheleod
 Þatt tatt teꝥꝥ sholldenn nittenn,
 Þeꝥꝥ munnenn fon att oferrdon
 Þurh sinnfull gredignesse .
- ꝥ forrþi fand hemm þeꝥꝥre king 10235
 All þatt teꝥꝥ sholldenn nittenn,
 Þatt teꝥꝥ ne sholldenn nohht te folle
 Þurh gredignesse rippenn ;
- ꝥ forrþi badd hemm Sannt Johan
 Forrbuꝥhenn gredignesse, 10240
 ꝥ letenn iwhille oþerr man
 Wel brukenn all hiss aꝥhenn ;
 Þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan
 God lare off þeꝥꝥre nede .
- ꝥ tatt nass wunnerr þwertt ūt nan 10245
 Þatt he wass wis o lare,
 Forr he wass full off Haliꝥ Gast
 Ær þann he borenn wære,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seꝥꝥþ,
 Þatt þwertt ūt nohht ne leꝥheþþ ; 10250
- * ꝥ Godd Allmahhtig lefe uss swa
 To fillenn ꝥ to follꝥhenn
 Þe lare off Sannt Johaness spell
 ꝥ all hiss hallꝥhe bisne,
 Swa þatt we motenn borꝥhenn beon 10255
 Att ure lifeꝥs ende .

Amæn ;

of.

p. 267





PR
2101
• W5



HOLT, ROBERT, ed.

The Ormulum.

PR

2101

.W5.

v.1

